ISAAC BUCK (c. 1620-1695)
OF SCITUATE, PLYMOUTH COLONY,
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS,
GENERATIONS I-VI

Compiled by Byron Buck

FOREWORD

With deepest regret, I find that my advanced Parkinson's disease leaves me no alternative but to terminate further work on this genealogy. While it is far from my original plan, I have nevertheless put together a compilation which I think will be of value to many other genealogists.

I have carried the story of a colonial immigrant family up to the point where most people with a genealogical interest will be able to plug in--the Civil War and the opening of the West.

It is my hope that somebody else--some kinsman, perhaps--will pick up the trail where I have left it, and continue the story on into the present decade.

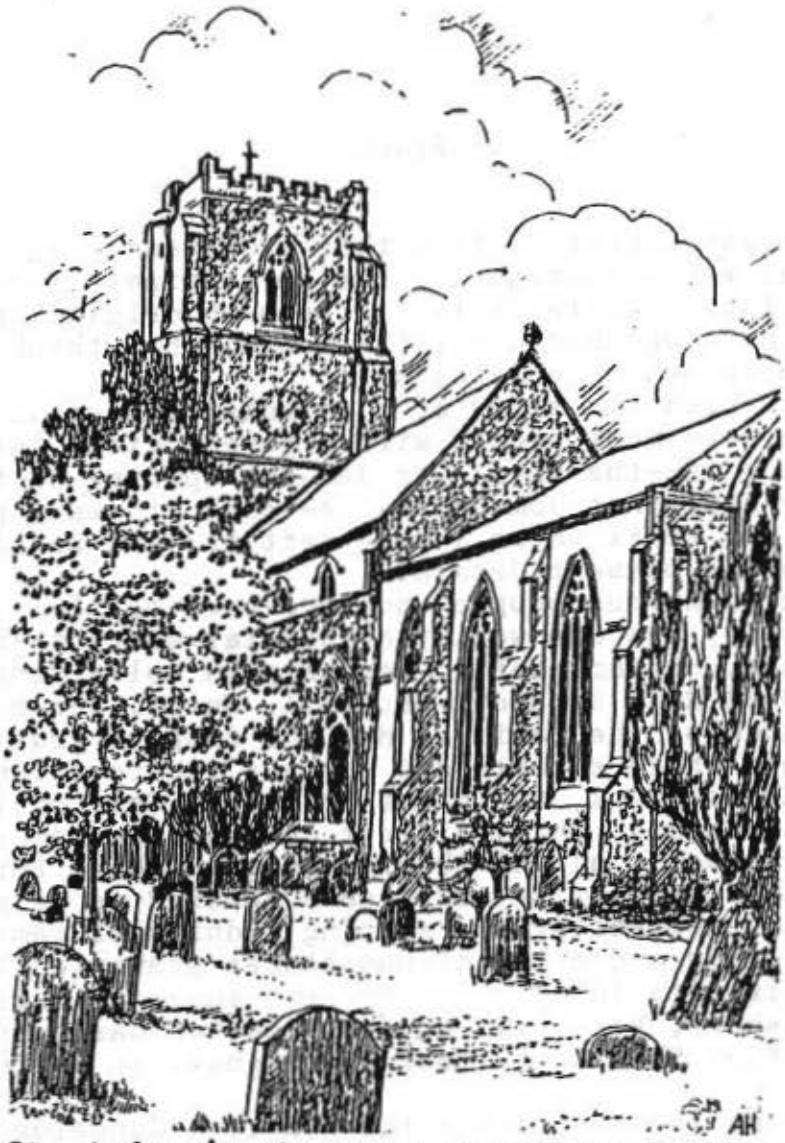
Among the numerous people who have been helpful in compiling this history, two are worthy of special mention--Frances Buck of Chatham, Massachusetts, for help in collecting Cape Cod data--and Ed Holt of South Harpwell, Maine, for material on the Maine branch of the family. But the deepest gratitude goes to three people whose efforts did not get incorporated in this collection--Ernest Buck, a distant cousin in California, Waldo Buck of Athens County, Ohio, a first cousin once removed, and my elder brother Lowell, all of them deceased. These three somehow found each other and for several years carried on an extensive correspondence, collecting and sharing tidbits of family lore. While lack of time and other circumstances prevented them from compiling their data in an orderly form, they did carry the line back to Shaftsbury, Vermont. My contribution has been to continue the story from Shaftsbury back to Hingham, in Norfolk, in the late 1600s.

I also want to acknowledge the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and the Local History Division of the New York Public Library. Compilations such as mine would be impossible without the resources afforded by such institutions; and I am most grateful to the numerous county deed and probate registries, and to the National Archives in Washington, D.C. for their military records.

Finding my way through the maze of records and historical data has been an exciting exercise which I have never ceased to enjoy. I deeply regret that it must come to an end.

Meadow Lakes
Hightstown, New Jersey 08520

Byron Buck
November 1998



St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, Norfolk, England, where many of our Buck ancestors lie buried

drawing by Anne Howarth

THE IMMIGRANTS: THEIR PROBABLE PROVENANCE

Sometime in the 1640's, possibly earlier, two Puritan brothers, Isaac and John Buck, settled in Scituate, Plymouth Colony. We have no record of their crossing, and their first appearance in the New World record shows them established residents of Scituate. Where did they come from? Such evidence as we have points to Hingham, a small Norfolk village about eighteen miles southwest of Norwich. The reasoning runs as follows:

Samuel Deane, the Scituate town historian, compiling his data in the two decades before 1831, tells us that Isaac and John "may have been" sons of the James Buck who came from Hingham, Norfolk, in 1638 and settled in the new town of Hingham, which abutted Scituate to the north. Savage (Genealogical History of New England, 1860) suggested that Isaac and John may have been brothers of James.

Were Deane and—three decades later—Savage recording variants of an oral tradition lingering in the community memory? Or did they both assume kinship on the basis of geographic proximity? Isaac and John's dwellings in Scituate were a scant nine miles from where James had earlier resided in Hingham; and the name Buck was sufficiently uncommon that people of that name settling so close to each other could hardly have been unrelated.

Of James Buck we have only a bit more than the scanty record that Cushing and Hobart left us: He came over in 1638 on the Diligent of Ipswich with his servant John Morfield (who thereafter disappears from the record) and 131 other passengers, most of them, like James himself, from Hingham, and all of whom settled in new Hingham. He was granted a house lot the same year, and early the following year married at Dorchester (the record doesn't say whom) and had four children, the last one born shortly before his death in 1646. Of the four, three apparently died in infancy; the other one, Lydia, died unmarried at the age of twenty-three. As a consequence James Buck left no progeny beyond his children.

Isaac Buck, on the other hand, first appears in the New World record in an August 1643 list of Scituate men sixteen to sixty able to bear arms. The first official record we find of John is the birth of his first child in 1653, but Deane tells us he was in Scituate before 1650. They probably came to Scituate at different times and may even have crossed to the New World separately. John's absence from the 1643 military list suggests that he either had not yet settled in Scituate or was not yet sixteen. I lean toward the former as the datable events of his life suggest a probable birth year of about 1625. In any event they did not come over on the Diligent with James. Nor do the Hingham records indicate that they ever resided there. (Savage's statement that John Buck was granted land in Hingham before he settled in Scituate is unsupported by the records and traces to a piece of scribal confusion he picked up from Solomon Lincoln's History of Hingham, 1827.)

There was, to be sure, an Isaac Buck, age thirty-three, who sailed for St. Kitts on the Amitie in 1635. Unless the age has

been incorrectly transcribed from the original record, this can't be the Isaac Buck we pick up in 1643 in Scituate, the datable events of whose life point to a birth year not much before 1620.

Interestingly, there was also another John Buck, who with a Susan Buck (probably sister rather than wife) came over on the Hercules from Sandwich, Kent, in 1637 as servants (John probably apprentice) to Henry Bachelor of Dover, brewer, and his wife, who settled at Ipswich. This John Buck was fined at the Ipswich court in March of 1650 for stealing wheat and is mentioned in the same records six months later as a witness to some apple stealing. Thereafter I find no further record of this John Buck. That this is the John Buck who settled in Scituate seems hardly possible, as the latter, according to Deane, had settled there before 1650. Moreover, a man who had spent his youth learning a trade as an apprentice would hardly abandon the trade, and there is no evidence that John Buck of Scituate was ever a brewer.

Thus far the evidence permits no conclusion beyond the statement that Isaac and John Buck of Scituate were probably close kin to James Buck of Hingham. Deane (1831), closer in time to the events than Savage (1860), thought they might be his sons. Savage, who got most of his information from Deane (including Deane's erroneous contention that John's wife was Elizabeth Holbrook of Weymouth) says flatly brothers. Did he have some reason for differing on this point? Two arguments, though not weighty, tend to refute Deane: (1) Though not universally the case a prevailing pattern of migration was for fathers and sons to relocate in the same town; brothers migrating by themselves tended to scatter to different towns. (2) It was a common custom of the era—and one that persisted throughout the Eighteenth Century as well—to name the first son after his paternal grandfather and the second after his father. In light of this custom it is significant to note that neither Isaac nor John named his first son James. Isaac's first son was named John, his second Isaac; John's second son was named John. From these simple facts we can infer that Isaac and John's father was quite possibly named John. But Isaac did name his fourth son James—perhaps a memorial to a deceased brother.

Turning now to the parish records of Hingham, Norfolk, we find a John Buck, son of James Buck, baptized in July 1615. Was this the James Buck who emigrated to the New World in 1638? If so, he belonged to a generation earlier than Isaac and John and his 1639 marriage at Dorchester would not have been his first. That the son John baptized 1615 was not John of Scituate seems certain. For one thing a birth year as early as 1615 is incompatible with the datable events of John of Scituate's later years. These suggest about 1625 as his approximate birth year. By an interesting coincidence we find in the Hingham parish records a John, son of John Buck, baptized October 1625. This not only conforms with our best estimate of John of Scituate's birth year but the entry reinforces the thesis suggested above that Isaac and John's father's name was John too. In light of these two facts it is difficult not to believe that this John Buck baptized in 1625 could be any one other than John Buck of Scituate.

But I find neither Isaac nor James's baptisms in the Hingham

parish records. The 1615 James Buck entry is the only James Buck entry I find in the entire records for this period, and the only Isaac Buck I find was baptized in August 1629 (and presumably born not long before that date). The datable events of Isaac of Scituate's life suggest a birth year of 1620 or earlier. If the James Buck of the 1615 entry was the James Buck who emigrated in 1638, he would have been born before the inception of the Hingham records (and could have been an uncle of Isaac and John's).

However, these records, which started in 1601, suffer egregiously from incompleteness (long gaps of neglect) and illegibility. (The original records are in the Norfolk County records office in Norwich, England. I worked with photostats in the Norwich County Library.) While they include sizable portions that can be deciphered by anyone who has worked with Seventeench Century hands, long stretches of these records present a paleographic nightmare. They have not been edited and transcribed, but even if some day they are it is unlikely that more than three-fourths of the entire records for the seventeenth century will be decipherable. If Isaac was born in Hingham, his baptism may not have found its way into the parish records or it may be forever lost in one of the undecipherable sections of the records. John Buck, father of the John Buck baptized 1625, the John Buck I impute to be John Buck of Scituate, had six children baptized during the years 1619-1630 (John Jr. was the fifth). If, as I contend, Isaac was also the son of this John Buck, we need to push his estimated birth year back to no later than 1618.

To summarize then: (1) James Buck, who settled in new Hingham, Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in 1638, came from old Hingham in Norfolk. This is supported by records. (2) There is at least inferential evidence that Isaac and John Buck, who later settled in the adjoining town of Scituate, were close kin to this James—brothers, maybe nephews. (3) If they were, they too must have come from old Hingham or at least from Norfolk. Some evidence in support of their Hingham origin is to be found in the Hingham parish records.

Admittedly the argument is not water-tight, but the case is by no means closed. Archival material may yet surface on this side of the Atlantic that will clarify the picture; and certainly further genealogical digging in Norfolk could contribute much. Although Buck is a common name in Norfolk, little genealogical work appears to have been done on the family. Just a carefully prepared transcription of the Hingham parish records would probably be of enormous help.

* * *

Related to the subject of Isaac and John's place of origin is their kinship to other Buck immigrants of the Seventeenth Century. The earliest of these was the Rev. Richard Buck, who sailed for Virginia in 1609, was ship wrecked in the Bermudas, but after a number of months as castaways he and his fellow surviving passengers were able to make their way to Jamestown the following year, where he served as minister until his death in 1623. Although he had three sons, they all died unmarried; his only progeny in this century is through one of his daughters.

This Rev. Richard Buck came from Wymondham (pronounced Windham and formerly so spelled) in Norfolk. As Wymondham is only six miles east of Hingham, we can assume that Richard was kin to Isaac and John, but the kinship may have been distant. Certainly their ideological kinship was distant. To have been appointed to his post in the New World by the bishop of London, Richard could not have been strongly tainted with Puritanism. Isaac and John, on the other hand, were obviously strong Puritans.

In August of 1635 a Thomas Buck, seventeen, sailed from Gravesend for Virginia. This Thomas Buck was the progenitor of the Bucks of Virginia, and his progeny are numerous throughout the South today. It seems that he came from Rochester, Kent; as this is about one hundred miles southwest of Hingham, he was probably only very distantly related—if related at all—to Isaac and John.

In New England two other Buck families established themselves during this period. A William Buck, fifty, and his son Roger, twenty-eight, came over in 1635 and settled first at Cambridge and soon moved to Woburn. Name descendants of William through his son Roger are numerous today. I find no clue to their place of origin. One secondary source I recall made reference to a private family record (which the writer had heard of but not seen) that linked them to Isaac and John, but the compiler of the only genealogy of this Buck family found no evidence of kinship.

The other Bucks to establish themselves in New England before 1700 were the brothers Emmanuel, Henry, and Thomas Buck (the latter possibly a nephew rather than brother) that appear in the 1650's in the records of Wethersfield, Connectitut, just south of Hartford. Emmanuel, for reasons not recorded, used the alias Enoch, which became a frequently used ancestral among his descendants. We have no record of their passage to the New World, and the only clue we have of their provenance points to the village of Rowington in Warwickshire. This is over a hundred miles west of Hingham, so again, on the basis of geographic distance, we can only conclude that they were unrelated—or very distantly related—to Isaac and John.

In addition to the foregoing, I have catalogued a long list of "single-reference" Buck immigrants to the New World prior to 1700 —mostly to the West Indies and to New England. Mentioned only once in the records—as ship passengers, garrison soldiers, inhabitants of one of the plantations, names in this or that town's vital records, etc.—they disappear thereafter, leaving no record of progeny. Some were doubtless kinsmen of Isaac and John; others were doubtless not.

Many went to the West Indies, where the mortality rate was staggering. Of these a few survived and even prospered. Richard Ligon's 1650 map of Barbados "with the M[aste]rs of the Severall Plantations" shows four contiguous plantations owned by Bucks.

Of the Bucks that appear briefly in the New England records before 1700 one in particular seems worth rescuing from oblivion. This is Eleazer Buck, who in 1689 was seized for piracy off the New England coast, tried in Boston, condemned to be hanged, but saved from the gallows by a last-minute reprieve. Romantic as it might be to have a pirate in the family tree, I can't connect Elea-

zer with Isaac and John or, for that matter, any other Bucks. He appears no more in the records and presumably left Boston speedily, probably to ply his trade in other parts of the world.

With the Eighteenth Century more immigrants bearing the name Buck made their way to the New World from various parts of the British Isles. The name had become fairly widely distributed throughout England by the Sixteenth Century, especially south of the Humber, and even found its way into Ireland, probably with the Ascendancy. (Sir Peter Buck, the Anglo-Maori anthropologist, stems from an Anglo-Irish line of Bucks.)

But the name is German as well as English, and there were Bucks of German origin serving in the Revolutionary War. Many North Americans today named Buck trace back to German origins. I have encountered the name in Germany, Switzerland, and the low countries. The name could have evolved independently in the two regions or it could have been introduced by migrants from one region to the other. The male deer is the most obvious source, but Anglo-Saxon boc (beech tree) has also been suggested as a source.

Whichever, in the late Middle Ages when family names were being taken up it seems logical and likely that the name Buck, like so many other names, was adopted by completely unrelated people living far distant from each other. The point is simply that sharing the name is no guarantee of kinship.

But I digress. Let's move on.

THE NEW WORLD

In the summer of 1621 the Mayflower survivors were joined by newcomers arriving on the Anne and the Fortune. And over the next few years still more ships arrived, some putting in at Plymouth, others elsewhere along the New England coast. Even before Winthrop's flotilla straggled into Boston harbor in 1630 a number of settlements and isolated plantations dotted the coast line.

By 1625 a small settlement already existed at Boston Harbor, and before 1628 a settlement had sprung up twenty-one miles up the the coast from Plymouth where a small stream called the Satuit (Matakeesett for "cold brook") spilled into a harbor. As the flow of immigration increased, this settlement expanded, drawing settlers up from Plymouth (including a few of the original Mayflower passengers) and down from the Bay Colony, and in 1636 was set off by the Plymouth government as the town of Scituate, second town of the colony.

The Scituate of 1636—and for nearly a century thereafter—comprised the present-day towns of Scituate, Norwell, and a large portion of Hanover. The original settlers laid out their lands at the harbor along a street which they, being mostly Kentishmen, named Kent Street; but as the community expanded the lands along the North River (the town's southern boundary) were much sought. The river was the chief highway, and the vast stretches of marsh provided abundant, if inferior, fodder.

Who were these early settlers of Scituate, these people who were willing to risk the perilous voyage into the unknown and who chose the uncertainties of life in an almost unknown wilderness? Samuel Deane, Scituate's town historian, tells us:

"Many of the fathers of Scituate were men of good education and easy fortune, who had left homes altogether enviable, save in the single circumstance of the abridgement of their religious liberty. In 1639 this town contained more men of distinguished talents and fair fortune than it has contained at any time since. They were the 'men of Kent,' celebrated in in English history as men of gallantry, loyalty, and courtly manners. Gilson, Vassal, Hatherly, Cudworth, Tilden, Hoar, Foster, Stedman, Saffin, Hinckley and others had been accustomed to the elegances of life in England. It was a natural and unavoidable consequence that in this wilderness a less polished race snould succeed: and yet many of these fathers survived tne darkest period of the colony and gave a lasting impression of tneir manners on posterity."

Before 1640, as Deane indicates, most of the town's population was from Kent; many came in via Plymouth. But by 1640 new settlers were coming in from towns to the north—Hingham, Dorchester, Watertown, Weymouth, and Nantasket, at which places they had resided before relocating.

Presumably among the latter were Isaac and John. John was probably drawn to the town because his brother Isaac was already settled there, but what drew Isaac to Scituate? He didn't leave us the answer, but it isn't a reckless conjecture that he had found a growing community with no blacksmith and concluded that this was a place with a future for him. Blacksmiths and coopers were eagerly sought by the early New England communities; whether Isaac was offered any inducements by the town to settle there—as many blacksmiths were by other towns—we don't know, but until his death in 1695 he was apparently the only blacksmith in Scituate and as such contributed enormously to the welfare of the town.

But I'm getting ahead of myself. Let's turn now to the chronicle of the two brothers who settled in Scituate three and a half centuries ago:

1 ISAAC[1], b. Prob. Hingham or nearby in Norfolkshire prior to 1620; d. Scituate, Plymouth Colony, May 1695; m. ca. 1658 Frances Marsh, 11 ch.

2 JOHN, certainly the John Buck who was bp. July 1625 at Hingham, Norfolk, per parish records; d. Scituate, Plymouth Colony, Sep 1697; m. (1) ——— ———, 10 ch. (2) 26 Apr 1693 Sarah (Faunce) Doty.

1 ISAAC[1], b. prob. at or near Hingham, Norfolkshire, prior to 1620; d. Scituate, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1695; m. ca. 1648 Frances Marsh, 11 ch.

In 1643 the Plymouth government carried out a military census of the several towns in the colony. For each town a roster of men sixteen to sixty able to bear arms was compiled. Scituate's count was 105 and included Isaac Buck. From then until his death in 1695 Isaac played an active role in the life of the town and colony, serving as constable, selectman, tax assessor, deputy to the Plymouth court, and for thirty-five years town clerk, a position which carried considerably more prestige in a century in which few could write even their own names.

He was a sergeant and ultimately a lieutenant in the colony militia, performing extensive service during King Philip's War in 1675-76. In addition he was throughout his years in Scituate the town blacksmith, which in that day meant not only shoeing horses but functioning as armorer and gunsmith, manufacturer of nails ad simple tools, and mender of precious pots, ploughshares, and other irreplaceable items the settlers had brought from England.

The frequent mention of Isaac in town and colony records permits a fairly detailed reconstruction of his career, though estimating his birthdate presents several seeming incongruities. Obviously he had to have been born before 1627 to be in the 1643 military census; beyond that we know that he took the oath of fidelity in January of 1645; to take this oath he would have to have been at least twenty-one, which pushes his latest possible birth year back to 1623. But, as noted earlier, we find no baptismal record for him in the Hingham, Norfolk, records, where the evidence indicates he came from, though we do find the baptism in 1625 of a John Buck, whom I impute to be Isaac's brother (the 2 John of this compilation). The same parish records also show the baptisms of a sister and brother of this John Buck beginning 1619. If Isaac and John did come from Hingham, then Isaac must have been born prior to 1619 and perhaps before his parents came to Hingham.

The latest birth year we can assign to Isaac on the basis of the above evidence, 1618, would give him an age at death of seventy-seven—not a record for longevity but noteworthy in that at his death he was still serving as town clerk and only a few months prior to his death he had been laying out lands as a surveyor. He was from all accounts a man of considerable vigor.

The next clearly datable event in Isaac's career (already referred to above) was in January of 1645 when he took othe oath of fidelity. This oath, like the freeman's oath, which Isaac was to take some years later, was essentially a pledge of loyalty to the crown and a submission to the laws of England and of the colony. But unlike the freeman's oath it did not confer voting rights. It was administered to males not freemen but who chose to reside within the government of New Plymouth.

From the inferred birth year of his first child we can estimate the year of Isaac's marriage as about 1648. His bride was Frances, daughter of John and Rebeccah Marsh (or March—both spellings

appear in the records) of Charlestown. Frances was the third of four children, all born presumably in England; the first two died young.

John Marsh first appears in the Charlestown records in 1638; he was very likely the John Marsh who sailed for New England on the Mary and John 24 Mar 1634, though we can't be absolutely certain. In 1642 he and Rebeccah were admitted to the church. Through town grants and purchases John built up a sizeable estate. We have no death date for Rebeccah, but as of John's death in 1666 he had remarried.

I've been unable to compile any solid genealogical data on either the antecedants or descendants of John Marsh. The name March/Marsh appears frequently in the early New England records. Savage lists three contemporary John Marshes—of Charlestown (our John Marsh), of Salem, and of Hartford. A tradition holds that our John and his family came from the Isle of Wight, and a contributor to the Boston Transcipt's Genealogical Column in June 1927 provided an ancestral lineage for John, which I repeat here—not from conviction of its accuracy but because such family records, even when full of error, can sometimes provide leads for the serious searcher, and anyone pursuing John's English ancestry might find a helpful clue in this chain of begats:

I Thomas Marsh of Surrey m. ——— ———, had

II Thomas Marsh, m. ——— ———, had

III John Marsh of Newport, m. Agnes ———, had

IV Edward Marsh of Newport, m. ——— Staley of Northampton, had

V Stephen Marsh of Isle of Wight, m. Elizabeth ———, had

VI John Marsh of Charlestown, m. Rebeccah ———, had

VII Frances Marsh of Charleston, m. Isaac Buck of Scituate.

Of John and Rebeccah's descendants (except for their descendants through their daughter Frances, documented in this compilation) I soon lose all trace. Their first two children died young—Edward in 1638, John Jr. in 1641. Their fourth child, a son Theophilus, to whose tragic career we shall later return, married Elizabeth Hunt of Charlestown and had five children, of whom two—John and Matthew—survived to adulthood and may have married and left progeny, but both have disappeared from the Charlestown records by 1709.

At the time of Isaac and Frances's marriage Isaac could have been as old as thirty; Frances could hardly have been more than twenty, possibly a bit younger. (Their last child was born about 1670.) Why Isaac, pretty well established in Scituate by the time he married, should have to go as far afield as Charlestown to find a bride is a natural question. Possibly there were family links (Frances's imputed Isle of Wight origin notwithstanding); possibly Isaac had first spent some time in Charlestown before moving on to Scituate. Their marriage doubtless took place in Charlestown, but the Charlestown records don't show it.

Whatever, Isaac and Frances must have been settled in Scituate

by 1648, and it couldn't have been too long after that that Isaac received a bequest of twenty-five shillings from the estate of Thomas Rickard. Thomas died without heirs, as his will, drawn 14 Nov 1648, distributed his estate among a dozen individuals. What prompted the bequest to Isaac? Kinship? Friendship? Obligation? Whatever, the twenty-five shillings, about the price of a young calf, must have been a welcome windfall to a pair of newly-weds starting out.

* * *

The Puritans seem to have been a litigious lot, forever hauling one another to court to demand redress for some grievance. Isaac was no exception. In August of 1650 he made his first of a number of appearances at court. The record provides this account:

> Wheras Isaake Buke, of Scittuate, did att this Court acuse Jonn Hewes y^{t} hee, the said Hewes, had stolen from him fouer hoes; the Court could not proseed against the said Hewes for want of further euedence; and therefore haue ordered, y^{t} the cunstable of Scittuate doe keepe the said hoes in his custedie vntell further euedence can bee produsedfor the clearing of the case, and then such order to bee taken therein as shall bee thought meet; and that the said Isaake Buke needeth not ap̃eere any more p̲sonally about y^{t} matter.

Whatever the disposition of the case, it didn't find its way into the record; but several aspects of the case are of interest. For one, four hoes are a sizeable inventory, given the scarcity and cost of iron utensils. Were they hoes Isaac had made? Hoes left for repair? We don't have John Hughs's side of the story, but from the account Deane leaves us, he doesn't sound like one given to burglary. Known as "the Welshman," he had settled in Scituate from Plymouth in 1632, lived on Kent Street, and was a freeman—very much a part of the establishment. The court claimed Isaac didn't have sufficient evidence to prove his charge; perhaps the court was sensitive to Hughs's greater social stature.

Five years later (4 Oct 1655) Isaac was in court again, this time in four cases—all in one day. In the first case

> John Hoare, Isacke Bucke, and Humphrey Johnson, complained against Mr. Richard Garrett in an action of the case, to the dammage of fifteen pounds . . . . Judgement granted to the defendant, according to the verdict.

The plaintiffs had to pay court costs of twenty-four shillings. Whatever rift the case might have created between Isaac and Richard Garrett faded with the passing of time, as fifteen years later the latter's son Joseph married Isaac's daughter Ruth.

We've no idea what this case was about. The formula "in an action of the case" was one rarely used in the courts of England and only when the offense seemed not to fall in one of the established categories such as non-payment of debts or violation of boundaries. But in the colonies there were few lawyers and no law books. As a consequence nearly every law suit became "an action of the case," with the result that the court records of the period seldom make clear what the case was about.

In another court case the same day

> Mr. John Floyd complained against Isacke Bucke, in an action of the case, to the dammage of thirty shillings, for non paiment of a pcell of wheat att Boston, according to promise.

The jury found for the plaintiff; Isaac had to pay the thirty shillings plus five shillings damage—and court costs amounting to another twenty shillings. It was clearly not a propitious day for Isaac.

While the record is a bit clearer in this case, we know nothing of the background. John Floyd had settled in Scituate in 1640 and was one of the town's very solid citizens, residing on Kent Street. As of 1653 he was a merchant in Boston. Why Isaac was buying wheat from him, or why, having bought it, he refused to pay for it are matters we can only speculate about.

But the court wasn't through with Isaac yet. The foregoing two cases were civil; the next was military. By way of background, early on each town was obliged to establish a local militia, refered to as the train[ing] band because drills were held on a regular basis, with all able-bodied men required to participate. What these units lacked in spit and polish was probably more than compensated for by a pervasive sense of cameraderie and probably occasional outbursts of tomfoolery.

By 1655 Isaac's military career, in which he was to distinguish himself much later, was already launched; he was clerk of the Scituate train band. Officers of each train band were chosen by the town subject to approval by the colony government. To judge from the court records Plymouth was not happy with Scituate's latest choices:

> Wheras there is a complaint brought to vs of the vnworthy carriages of some ꝑsons in the traine band of Scittuate in the choise of theire sargeants, which doth seem to vs to bee in contempt of the goument, in that they voted for diuers vnmeet ꝑsons for such a place, and alsoe in voteing for the ensigne to be a sargeant that was formerly assigned to the place by vs; now these are therefore to require you that in due time you come together, and make choice of such as are fitt for the place of sarjeants, and those men formerly chosen to attend the daies of training and bearing armes as before; and if you giue vs occation by a like complaint, wee shall take further order as we shall see meet.
>
> And whereas wee are informed that Isacke Buck, the now

clarke of the said band, on youer last daie of training, when hee called the companie together, did vnworthily misdemean himselfe, wee require him that hee make a publicke acknowledgement therof att the head of the companie the next training day, or otherwise wee heerby require him to make his psonall appeerance att the General Court to be be held for this goument the first Tuesday in March next, to answare for his said misdemeanor.

WILLAM BRADFORD
TIMOTHY HATHERLY
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN ALDEN

(The trial was held before the governor and his assistants. the governor, William Bradford, was the son of the colony's first governor.)

One may ask, What did Isaac do to "vnworthily demean himself"? As I interpret the record Isaac himself must have championed the town's choice of officers whose selection Plymouth opposed, and apparently voiced his views to the train band—an act that triggered the rebuke from the Plymouth government.

But Isaac's day wasn't over yet. At the same court he was fined twenty shillings "for refusing to shoe horses which were to be ymployed to carry one of the comissioners to New Haven on the countryes business . . . ." (The three colonies of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, and Connecticut had earlier created a largely consultative body of representatives, or commissioners, from each colony that met annually to address common problems. Rhode Island was excluded from this body because of its heretical tolerance of all kinds of religious deviates.)

I'm unable to ascertain who the commissioner was against whom Isaac's animus was directed, or the reason for his recalcitrance, but I suspect this case is related to the court's rebuke for his "vnworthy carriages . . . in the traine band." In any event there is no further mention of the latter in the record and the twenty-shilling fine was remitted by the ocurt the following July. Isaac was apparently popular with his fellow townsmen and the colony court may have had to back off a bit, or Isaac may have made the public acknowledgment to the train band the court had demanded. In any event his military career seems not to have been set back by the incident as he was eventually promoted to sergeant and was ultimately commissioned a lieutenant and made a member of the war council.

But however the case was resolved, the charge was a serious one. Pratt, in his Early Planters of Scituate (1909), tells us that Isaac could have been ordered out of the colony, and in the Bay colony probably would have been.

Apparently these skirmishes with higher authority did not jeopardize Isaac's status in the community, as three years later (1658—possibly earlier but not later) Isaac took the freeman's oath and in June of the same year he and Humphrey Johnson (his co-plaintiff in the case against Richard Garrett three years earlier) were appointed constables of Scituate.

The institution of freeman traced back to Anglo-Saxon times and in the New World persisted into the Eighteenth Century. The freemen were the propertied members of the community; they alone held the franchise and were eligible for public office.

Constable was a one-year appointment and not a sought-after post as it thrust the appointee into an adversary role with his friends and neighbors. Assignments and obligations tended to pile up and be passed along to successors. The Plymouth court records for May, 1659, a month before Isaac's appointement was up, include the tantalizingly uninformative entry:

> To Isacke Bucke, cunstable of Scituate, greet, &c:
> These are to signify vnto you, that, on complaint of Constant Southworth, of neglect of payment of what is due for the charge of the majestrates table, and the complaint of Nathaneell Morton, the clarke of the Court, of neglect of payment of pte of what is due of his wages, the Court orders that full and due payment be made in respect of both betwixt this and June Court next, both in quantitie and quallitie, that soe these complaints bee ended, or otherwise the Court will then take further course about the p[ro]mises.
>
> The Courts order. p[er] me, NATHANEEL MORTON
> Clarke of the Court.

Presumably these claims were to be satisfied with public funds, but it's unclear whether Isaac was being ordered to collect the funds or was withholding them himself. The tone of the language somehow suggests the latter.

* * *

Around the time of his marriage, which I estimate at about 1648 or 49, Isaac acquired a house and land near the burying ground "a half mile south of the Harbour" (Deane) from Jeremiah Burroughs. The house had earlier been the property of Resolved White, who had come over on the Mayflower as a small child with his parents and ultimately settled in Scituate; there he was granted land in 1638 on which, apparently, he built his first home. In 1640 he was given another grant, one hundred acres at Belle House Neck, a promontory extending into the North River (Scituate's southern boundary), where his father-in-law, William Vassall, already established there, gave him additional lands. There he built the house in which he lived until 1663, when he sold it to William Wills and moved to Marshfield.

Presumably his first house, the one near the harbor, passed to Jeremiah Burroughs about the time he moved to Belle House Neck some time in the 1640's. Just when Isaac acquired it is unrecorded, but he and Frances were living there by 1653, when the town records mention a way being laid from Isaac Buck's westward to another road being concurrently laid out from Stedman's saw mill "northwesterly over Brushy Hill towards Cohasset" (present-day Country Way; the way laid out westward from Isaac Buck's, if not the extension of First Parish Road would probably be present-day Elm Street). In

1654 the town records name Isaac abuttor to land "southwest of the burying ground near the harbor."

And it was here, in Resolved White's first home, that Isaac and Frances lived until 1660, when Isaac, perhaps under the pressure of a growing family (there were now at least five children in the household), built a new house on the same land (near the harbor, on Buck field, so called even now [1831]," as Deane states—and, as I'm told by local people, still so-called well into the Twentieth Century).

A number of references in the town records, scattered over many years, to "Buck's corner," "Buck field," "Lt. Buck's shop," etc. indicate that this was the place where Isaac and Frances spent the rest of their lives, reared their eleven children, spoiled their grandchildren, and experienced the exigencies of daily life in a small settlement on the fringe of a boundless wilderness on the shore of a vast continent far removed from the England of their early years.

The map of Scituate in the 1879 Atlas of Plymouth County identifies Buck's field as the triangular area circumscribed by present-day First Parish Road on the North, Common Road on the west, and Stockbridge on the east. I've not been able to determine the precise bounds of Isaac's property. It may not have encompassed all the land in the above-described triangle, and it may have extended across one of the present-day streets mentioned above, but it surely encompassed most, if not all, of the triangle.

Buck's Corner I construe to be the crossing of present-day Stockbridge and First Parish Roads. Deane tells us that Isaac's dwelling stood "where the house of Anthony Waterman, lately [as of 1831] deceased, now stands." An 1859 map shows the Anthony Waterman place located at a spot corresponding to present-day 38 Stockbridge Road. The paper trail (probate and deed records) from Isaac down to the current owner has gaps, but what exists supports the conclusion that the above site was indeed the site of Isaac's dwelling. His blacksmith shop probably adjoined or stood near his dwelling.

As town clerk for many years Isaac would have been responsible for compiling and preserving the town records. Nowhere do I find reference to anything suggesting a town hall. Very likely Isaac was obliged to carry out his town-clerk functions from his home and maintain town records there.

Deane is confused at one point when he tells us that the house purchased from Jeremiah Burroughs and which Burroughs had purchased from Resolved White was located at Belle House Neck. This error is echoed in one or two other statements of Deane's and was picked up and repeated by Briggs in his History of Shipbuilding on North River (1889). Deane notwithstanding, there is no evidence that Burroughs—or Isaac—ever lived at Belle House Neck. What Isaac did purchase there (and directly from Resolved White rather than Burroughs) was a few acres of marshland. The rest of the property including the dwelling Resolved White sold the same day (17 Mar 1663) to William Wills. The house Isaac purchased from Burroughs was at Buck's corner, not Belle House Neck.

In addition to his home lot Isaac acquired various other parcels of land over the years, two or three by purchase (such as the marshland he bought from Resolved White in 1663 mentioned above), but mostly as grants made by the town. These town grants were made irregularly and the formula for determining eligibility changed often but was routinely biased in favor of the earlier settlers and their heirs or successors. Isaac himself played a significant role in resolving the conflict that had developed among the town citizens over these grants in 1673.

These town grants ranged from a few acres to—in Isaac's case—a grant of seventy-five acres. Some he subsequently sold off, probably because their cover and location provided small value to him. Others he held, to be distributed among his children and their heirs when his estate was distributed. It is of interest that the distribution of town grants was still going on in 1703, when a grant of five acres was made to Isaac's heirs.

* * *

As the years rolled along Isaac became increasingly involved in the affairs of town and colony, civil and military. For the three years 1663-65 Isaac and James Torrey were Scituate's two representatives to the Plymouth Court, the colony's legislative and governing body. During this period, in 1665, he was appointed town clerk, succeeding James Torrey, a post he held till his death in 1695. In 1668 he was chosen selectman (one of three), an office he held for four consecutive years.

The town and colony records for this period are replete with references to the various services he performed, many no doubt in line of duty as a holder of one or another of the above offices, but many simply because he enjoyed the respect and confidence of his fellow townsemen. Typical of these references: at a town meeting in July, 1665, twelve days after the meeting at which he had been chosen town clerk, he was one of two men chosen to provide a common powder magazine; at a town meeting in Oct of the same year he was chosen to examine the constable's accounts. (As the constable was, in effect, the town tax collector, Isaac was serving as town auditor.

In April of 1667 Isaac was appointed to the Colony War Council. Some difficulties with the Dutch at Manhattan and restiveness among the Wampanoags left the colonists increasingly nervous. Plymouth was starting to put its military house in order. Three years later (1670) Isaac was promoted from sergeant to lieutenant.

But civilian life also went on. In the late 1660's and early 1670's he was again and again chosen "rater." We might say tax assessor today, but one of the chief ends to which taxes were raised was support of the church and maintenance of the minister; much of the minister's pay was in kind rather than in cash. He was frequently designated to take inventory of a deceased townsman's estate and on numerous occasions witnessed wills and other legal instruments. He was named in one deed as attorney for a townsman who had returned to England. He was a member of committees for laying out highways and committees for handling citizens' grievances.

* * *

On 1 Jan 1666 Frances's father, John Marsh of Charlestown, died. It was at least twelve years since Frances had left Charlestown to be the wife of the blacksmith of Scituate. His will, a death-bed will drawn the same day, left a "cow common" in Charlestown to Frances; the balance of his fairly sizeable estate went to his son Theophilus with the charge to take care of his widow Anna (Frances and Theophilus's step-mother). Shortly thereafter Frances sold the parcel to William Johnson of Charlestown under arrangements that gave her step-mother life use of the property.

By 1670 the last of their children had been born—a platoon of eleven boys and girls ranging from the baby Elizabeth to John, now a young man of twenty or twenty-one. But the end of innocence was at hand. In the autumn of the following year John was on trial at Plymouth Court for adultery, no trifling matter in 1671. He was found guilty, remained in Scituate a few more years, and then drifted on elsewhere to die in 1680 far from Scituate and no more than thirty-one or thirty-two at the oldest.

But the major event in New England in Isaac and Frances's lifetime was King Philip's War. This all-but-forgotten event in American history has been extremely well covered by the historian Douglas Edward Leach in his Flintlock and Tomahawk: New England in King Philip's War (1958); and Charles T. Burke has given an account of the war from the Indian side in his Puritans at Bay: The War Against King Philip and the Squaw Sachems (1967). These two books will give the interested reader of this compilation the larger context of the events in this period of Isaac's life.

Put briefly, however, nervousness on the part of the colonists generated by rumors that the Indians were plotting an uprising led to increasing repression of the Indians, producing (predictably) increased hostility on the part of the Natives. Fighting broke out in the summer of 1675, with most of the action of that year taking place on the western frontier, but by winter the Indians were menacing Rhode Isalnd and threatening the coast. Early in the spring of 1676, Isaac, now a lieutenant, General Cudworth, and Isaac Chittenden were appointed "press masters" ("draft board" in today's parlance). The town also appointed another committee, consisting of Isaac, General Cudworth, and John Cushing, "to take account of all the soldiers in their goings out, and report to the governor." (Maintain the military records, we might say today.)

The Indians were now making incursions into Plymouth Colony, prompting the colony to put a body of fifty Englishmen (eighteen from Scituate) and twenty friendly Indian auxiliaries in the field to stop them. On March 25 the Englishmen were massacred almost to a man. Fifteen of the eighteen Scituate men fell. This calamity impelled the council of war to hold a new muster, with Scituate's quota set at fifty men—an unreasonable quota given the recent loss of fifteen men plus the need to maintain home defense. When the recruits were assembled at Plymouth on 11 Apr 1676, Scituate was short of its quota—fortunately as it turned out, because ten days later a large body of Indians struck Scituate. Of the events of that day, Deane, quoting contemporary sources, tells us only that the Indians "were bravely repulsed by the inhabitants of Scituate."

But five weeks later, on May 19 the Indians returned in force

to the area, striking Hingham just to the north of Scituate, killing at least one person and burning five homes. The next day they moved on to Scituate, coming down the Plymouth road, burning as they came.

As it happened, thirty of Scituate's men were elsewhere on a scouting expedition under Capt. Williams, leaving the town seriously under-garrisoned; despite which by nightfall the Indians had been driven off. Deane provides a detailed account of the day, mentioning Lieut. Buck as playing a significant role. But it was truly a day of wrath for the town. Six heads of families and a number of others were killed; many were crippled for life. Thirteen dwellings with barns and one saw-mill were burned. One of the dwellings was that of Isaac's brother John.

Despite early Indian successes, the tide had turned against them by the late spring of 1676, when they began surrendering to the authorities singly and in groups. Such organization as they had was now broken. In the fighting that took place in those final months Scituate's men played a vital role. Deane tells us that "Lieut. Buck was in constant service; and his brother John the Cornet." Metacomet himself (King Philip to the English) was killed on August 12 by a force the right flank of which consisted of Scituate men under the command of the above mentioned Capt. Williams.

Following the end of hostilities the English revenge was awesome. Death sentences were generously meted out to Indians known to have spilled English blood. Many of them were transported to the West Indies to be sold into slavery. One boat load, turned away from the glutted West Indies slave market, sold its cargo in North Africa. Metacomet's young son presented the colonists with a special problem: could he be put to death for the sins of his father? The clergy were consulted and searched the Scriptures for the answer. Although two of them concurred that the boy could justifiably be put to death, the other clergy did not; so the boy, son of a sachem of the Wampanoags, was sold into slavery in some distant and unrecorded part of the world.

A special irony attaches to this episode because, although King Philip's War bears the name the English gave him, Metacomet was never in command and had no part in any of the battles after the summer of 1675. Moreover, he was the son of Massasoit, who had befriended and greatly aided the Mayflower passengers, and like his father had striven to keep peace with the English.

For the Indian it was the end of a way of life he had known for centuries; the future held only poverty, exclusion, degredation. Genocide is not an innacurate term for his fate. The colonists survived, but at a staggering cost. Samuel Eliot Morrison, in his Puritan Pronaos, summarizes the effect of the war on the colonists:

> "About one fighting man in ten was killed; the frontier settlement was thrown back so far that another forty years barely suffieced to recover what was lost; and the people, without help from England or credit for loans, were crushed by heavy taxation."

The fur trade, fishing, and trade with Virginia and the West Indies, long the mainstays of New England's economy, had been brought

to a standstill. The commissioners of the united colonies assessed the collective debt and recommended a tax be levied. Plymouth Colony's share was £3692/16/2. Of this Scituate paid £586/7/4, more than £100 above the amount paid by any other town in the colony. In the autumn of 1676 some of the conquered lands were ordered to be sold "for the relief of maymed soldiers and persons impoverished by the wars, and poor widows such as have lost their husbands in the wars &c." In addition a number of men agreed to be paid for their military service in land, including Isaac, who was owed £10 for his service. As a lieutenant's pay was 4 shillings a day, a simple calculation tells us that Isaac spent fifty days in active service during the conflict (possibly more as it's unclear whether the sum owed him was for his entire service or just a portion of it).

A Bristol County deed of 12 Nov 1677 tells us that Constant Southworth, treasurer of the colony, as grantor for the county sold off the "Snawamett lands" (in present-day Somerset) to a group of Plymouth colony men for a total of £800. The lands were divided into thirty lots. Isaac, Zachariah Daman, and John Daman acquired one of the lots. Whether Isaac was putting up his own money for the purchase ("for the relief of maymed soldiers . ." etc.) or accepting his share in lieu of pay is unclear. The Daman brothers were on the same list as Isaac of soldiers willing to take land for pay, but the deed states merely that the sale was "to defray the . . . colony's debts."

Whatever, the lot Isaac and the Daman brothers acquired by the above deed subsequently passed into the hands of Samuel Sherman, and if Isaac received any other lands for his military service they were disposed of before his death, as the distribution of his estate in 1695 named only lands he had acquired by purchase or town grant in Scituate.

Peace reigned for a decade following King Philip's War. Then in 1687 the much detested Governor Andros led an aborted expedition against Canada. However, it left no mark on Scituate. Two years later, 1689, a policing action against some of the Indians up the coast put Benjamin Church in the field again. (Church had commanded the combined colonial forces in King Philip's War; one of his nieces was the wife of Isaac's son James.) Scituate provided two officers (neither of them Isaac) and six men for this effort. We don't know who these six were, so we don't know if any of Isaac's sons were affected by this levy.

But for sure the first major military endeavor since the 1675-76 conflict with the Indians was the Canada expedition of 1690, or "expedition to the east" as it was usually referred to, Under Sir William Phipps. In August of that year a sizeable army took ship for Quebec with the intent of capturing it from the French. Poor timing, poor planning, and disease marked the effort as one of the worst military fiascoes in the history of British North America. Scituate provided three officers and sixteen men for this expedition, and though neither Isaac nor any of his sons was involved one of Scituate's sixteen men was Isaac's nephew Robert, the eighteen-year-old son of his brother John, who never returned from the expedition.

But by 1690 Isaac was into his seventies, and though apparently still a vigorous man his military career was probably over.

* * *

But life and government went on even during the conflict. In 1676 while Isaac was active in the final days of King Philip's War he was again chosen selectman, a position he held for three years. The same year (1676) he was appointed "rater" (tax assessor) several times. Apparently taxes were raised ad hoc rather than on a regular annually determined basis. For instance, on 1 Nov 1677 Thomas King, Isaac Chittenden, and Isaac Buck were chosen raters "to make a rate for the minister." They put the rate at £107/10, payable £57/10 to Mr. Baker, minister of the First Church, and £50 to Mr. Witherell, minister of the Second Church—payable half in corn, half in clothing, provisions, or cattle. This suggests that taxes were typically paid in kind rather than cash. Indeed the economy was probably primarily a barter economy, with comparatively little actual money in circulation.

Children also grow up and life goes on. In January 1677 their daughter Ruth married Joseph Garrett, the boy next door, who had served in King Philip's War—and whose father had served as town clerk before Isaac. Ruth was the first of the children to marry. Then in October of the same year two cases were brought against Isaac's son John at Plymouth Court for non-payment of debts. While the court found for the plaintiffs, the debts were probably uncollectible as John had long since distanced himself from the area. Two years later, November 1679, their daughter Mehitable married Stephen Chittenden, son of the Isaac Chittenden with whom Isaac was associated in a number of endeavors, both in war and in peace. But the following year word was brought to them that their son John was dead. He was barely thirty. Where and how he died is not recorded. But the year brought joy as well. In December Isaac and Frances's first two grandchildren were born—Rebeccah Chittenden and Ruth Garrett. Soon thereafter, probably in 1681, their son Thomas married Mary Turner.

Isaac was by now in his early sixties. The decade that followed brought more grandchildren, more weddings. Thomas Buck Jr., their first grandson, was born in September of 1682, and in October of 1684 their son Isaac married Eunice Turner, sister of the Mary Turner his brother Thomas had earlier married. About two years later their son James married Abigail Church, a niece of the Benjamin Church who had commanded the colonial forces during King Philip's War. The following year (1687 ?) their daughter Deborah married Henry Merritt.

And on through the 1670's and 1680's Isaac continued to be active as town clerk, town blacksmith, and public servant ad hoc. In the years 1683-86 there was a concerted effort to tidy up the operations of the colony government. Laws not consistent with those of England had become established; financial accounting was not properly monitored, and the magistrates had become arbitrary in their conduct at court. Isaac served actively in this effort, being appointed to at least two different blue-ribbon panels to investigate and report back to the town.

Some of his assignments put him more closely in touch with the human condition. The town records tell us that in March of 1684

"The Town made choice of Capt. John Williams and Lieut. Isaac Buck, to be their agents, to bargain with the Doctor, in reference to the curing of Peter Worthlike's sight, the town to defray the charge thereof." The doctor with whom Isaac and Capt. Williams bargained was probably Dr. Chickering from the Bay Colony, who was occasionally called to Scituate. There was apparently no resident physician in the town till 1719. In the absence of physicians ministers were the physicians.

Versatility seemed to be Isaac's forte. In December of the same year he was put on the land committee, to serve again in the "laying out of lands."

* * *

Before moving on to Isaac and Frances's final years we might pause for a closer look at their daily world. The central force in their lives was certainly their religion. It had compelled them to exchange the comparative comforts of yeoman England for the rigors and deprivations of life at the edge of a vast wilderness. Much has been written about the New England Puritans and their customs and much misinformation has gained wide currency. The core of their religion is well stated by Winthrop S. Hudson in the 1970 Britannica:

> "The Puritan knew that the life of faith is an arduous struggle, that sin is a stubborn fact of human existence and that affliction is frequently the lot of the saints; but he was nerved and strengthened by a great devotion to God and the great confidence in God's overruling Providence."

The movement began as a reaction against the liturgy and papist residue of the established church. The Pilgrims of Plymouth Colony advocated complete rupture with the established church. The Puritans of Massachuesetts sought to purify the church from within and for the most part regarded themselves as loyal Anglicans. Theologically there was no quarrel between them, so they tended toward one ecclesiastic society.

Deviants on major issues were cast out of the church and the community, but within the congregation strong variance of belief about dogma and church practice could—and frequently did—prevail. The minister gazing out from his pulpit often confronted a group of theologians, ears cocked for traces of Arianism, Arminianism, or some other heresy. Examples abound in the town histories of men who, reacting to some disagreeable doctrine preached from their local pulpit would simply pick up and move to another town where the Word was more acceptable to them.

A meeting house had been built in Scituate sometime before 1634, when the first ordained minister, John Lothrop, arrived with a large group of settlers. But contention that soon developed within the congregation, chiefly regarding the mode of baptism, drove him on to Barnstable in 1639 or 40, taking most of his group with him and reducing the population of Scituate by nearly half.

He was followed in 1641 by Charles Chauncy, a man of considerable learning whose persecution by Bishop Laud in England had driven him to the New World. But Chauncy, owing to his background,

found life in Scituate a stifling existence; and views on the proper mode of baptism continued to divide the congregation. Sprinkling versus immersion is not an issue likely to ignite seminaries today, but in New England of the 1640's it was a very lively issue. Deane tells us that "there seemed to be three parties in Scituate at this time: one of which held to infant sprinkling—another to adult immersion exclusively—and a third (of which was Mr. Chauncy) to immersion of infants as well as adults."

Other points of contention, chiefly bearing on details of the communion service, were also dividing the congregation—and Mr. Chauncy from the congregation; but it was chiefly Chauncy's insistance on baptism by immersion that drove a minority of the congregation to withdraw in 1642 and form the Second, or South, parish, with ultimately its own meeting house. Chauncy left Scituate in 1654 intending to return to England, but was detained in Boston to become the second president of Harvard University.

Isaac was not among the group that broke away to form the Second Church, but whether this was owing to belief in baptism by immersion or geographic convenience (the first meeting house was no more than a few hundred yards from his home) is a question we can ask Isaac on Doomsday. Whatever his views on baptism, arrangement of the communion table, faith versus good works, and the countless other religious matters on which the Puritans debated endlessly, he passed out his days as a member of the First Church.

In the autumn of 1654 Chauncy was superseded by Henry Dunster, an eminent theologian who, interestingly, had just completed fourteen years as the first president of Harvard University. Dunster served in Scituate until his death in 1659. Following his death Nicholas Baker was invited to the pulpit. Mr Baker, as one of the early settlers of Hingham (1635), had presumably come from Hingham, Norfolk, where the evidence indicates Isaac Buck had come from. Very likely they had known each other in an earlier era.

Baker died in 1678 after nineteen years at the First Meeting House and was succeeded by Jeremiah Cushing, the last of the ministers Isaac would know. It was early in Cushing's ministry that a new meeting house was built on the site of the old one, long in need of replacement.

I justify the space given above to Scituate's early clergy because they were vital and stabilizing forces in their communities. Not only were they scholarly university men, learned in Hebrew, Latin, Greek, and the Scriptures, but they often possessed other skills which contributed to the welfare of the community (Chauncy was reputed to be an able physician). Though not permitted to hold public office they were nevertheless strong political forces, and their preachments moulded a homogeneous society and a workable system of government for a people to whom the machinery of government was new.

The only group that really shook the Puritan establishment in Seventeenth Century New England were the Quakers, followers of George Fox who began preaching in England in 1647. In 1656 two of his followers arrived in Boston from the Barbadoes. The following year eight more came to Boston from Rhode Island. The same year (1657) the first Quaker meeting in the New World was established at Sandwich.

Outspoken and perhaps seeking martyrdom, the few Quakers that came to New England so rattled the authorities that Massachusetts and Plymouth enacted laws against the Quakers so repressive as to make Bishop Laud's treatment of the Puritans in England a decade earlier seem no more than a mild rebuke. Fines, confiscations, whippings, the stocks, even the gallows—every device at the authorities' disposal—were brought into play. But, not surprisingly, repression proved counter-productive. The sufferings of the Quakers moved many citizens to compassion and moved a small number of them, including some very distinguished ones, to become Quakers. One of these was Edward Wanton, an officer of the guard in Boston, who, sickened by the cruelty he observed, became a Quaker and moved to Scituate where he won some respectable followers and soon established a meeting which existed into the mid-1800's.

Nothing in the records gives us any clear indication of where Isaac stood in this controversy. However, some of the families named by Deane as Quaker converts were families connected with Isaac's, notably the Cudworths. James Cudworth was about ten years older than Isaac and was the commander of the Plymouth Colony forces under whom Isaac served during King Philip's War. Isaac's daughter Elizabeth subsequently married a grandson of Cudworth's, Robert Whitcomb, whose parents were Quakers. One (possibly two) of Isaac's nephews married daughters of Quaker families and may have been Quakers. Isaac may have been quite sympathetic to the Quakers and certainly participated in the theological discussions their coming to New England had generated, but his loyalty, whether from conviction or conditioning, remained with the Congregationalists.

Religion and superstition were not always readily separable. Isaac and Frances doubtlessly believed (as a result of its being constantly dinned in their ears by the clergy) that the Indians were a manifestation of Satan. Individuals could be possessed of supernatural powers, and though the Salem trials have taken center stage in Puritan history, there were two witchcraft trials in Plymouth Colony, both involving citizens of Scituate. In both cases the defendant was found not guilty. However, this was not for lack of credence in witchcraft but, it would appear, for lack of evidence. That belief in witchcraft was an article of faith is clear from the charge against the defendant in the second case, viz.

> "Mary Ingham, . . . thou not having the feare of God before thine eyes, hast, by the helpe of the Devil, in a way of witchcraft or sorcery, maliciously procured much hurt, mischieff and paine, unto the body of Mehitabel Woodworth, daughter of Walter Woodworth of Scituate, and to some others, particularly causing her to falle into violent fits, and causing her great paine unto several partes of her body at several tymes, so that the said Mehitabel hath been almost bereaved of her senses; and hath greatly languished to her much suffering thereby, and procuring of great grieffe sorrow and charge to her parents: all of which thou hast procured and done, against the law of God, and to his greate dishonor, and contrary to our sovereign Lord the King, his crown and dignity."

Educatiion, meaning primarily instruction in reading and writing, was not a matter of public concern in Isaac and Frances's Scituate. Although beginning in 1670 the colony government did try to encourage the establishment of a "free school" somewhere in the colony and in 1677 decreed that every town of fifty families or more should establish a grammar school, for reasons not recorded this edict was not carried out in Scituate; and it was not till five years after Isaac's death that the town, in the first of a series of efforts to launch a grammar school, engaged James Torrey (Isaac's successor as town clerk) to be the teacher. As the record tells us:

> "The Town desired James Torrey to teach the children and youth to read and write as the Law requireth, and said Torrey consented to make tryall thereof awhile, on these conditions, that he be paid 20s in money for each and every person sent to school, the parent or master engaging to pay fifteen shillings of the s^{d} twenty, the Town having agreed to pay the other five shillings for each, and that those that send any children or youth to the school, shall provide books, pen, ink, and paper for their learning as aforesayd."

But all this is not to say that education was neglected. A number of Scituate's settlers were men of considerable education, including several trained in law; and its ministers, like all the ministers of Puritan New England, were university trained and possessed of great learning. Isaac himself, though we know nothing of what he had earlier receive in the way of schooling, would have required a fair degree of literacy to serve as town clerk for thirty-five years and to have served on the various committees for which he was selected over the years.

Deane tells us that such men, especially the ministers, gave instruction in their homes for modest fees or even gratuitously. As one who had received more education than most, Isaac must have been concerned about his own children learning to read and write and may have spent considerable time instructing them.

Throughout the century little progress was made in clearing the land. Given the abundance of fish and game and the marsh hay available for live stock (eliminating the need to raise upland pasture hay), the planting lands cleared by the Indians decades before were about the only lands under cultivation. The wolf still had breeding dens in the town as late as 1673 and bear were not uncommon even into the next century. Wildcats took a toll of sheep. There was little manufacture in the town during Isaac's lifetime for want of permanent millstreams. There were sawmills and gristmills (essential to any community), but the water power that would make other New England towns famous two centuries later did not exist at Scituate.

Deane tells us there was a brick manufactury as early as 1643. For what purpose he doesn't say. Not houses, it would seem, or there would still be some standing today. Fishing became an important industry, but the industry that did ultimately develop in a big way was ship-building. Will James had started a ship yard

at the harbor about 1646. after him others entered the business until a string of shipyards dotted the banks of the North River for some distance upstream. An antiquarian of the last century, L. Vernon Briggs, has provided a fascinating record of this industry and the people involved in it in his History of Shipbuilding on North River 1640-1872 (1889). Not only did these North River shipyards provide ships that made history but they were the training ground for ship carpenters all up and down the coast. Fishing (chiefly for mackerel) and navigation (primarily coastal trade as far down as the West Indies) provided employment, at least seasonally, for many of Scituate's men. Two, perhaps three, of Isaac's sons went to sea and one, possibly two, of them died at sea. Although an infant whaling industry existed in New England in the first half of the Seventeenth Century, the great age of whaling didn't really get under way till the next century.

The house Isaac built near the harbor in 1660 was very likely a two-story affair without insulation and roofed with cedar shingles. Thatched roofs were outlawed before the middle of the century as being too great a fire hazard. Moreover, cedar was still abundant and cedar shingles were one of the major exports of the Plymouth Company, so they were easily acquired. If the house had glass windows, they would have been very small and imported from England. There was as yet no glass industry in New England.

The children would have slept upstairs, perhaps in a single large room, on large mattresses of down or straw, two or three children to a mattress. The only source of heat in the winter for the whole house would have been the fireplaces. If, as seems likely, the house had only a single central chimney, it may have had only one fireplace, a large walk-in fireplace which not only served to warm the occupants of the house but was where all the cooking and baking was done. If the house was a little more opulent, there might have been two fireplaces back to back in the chimney, one for cooking and one for family gathering and socializing. If the house had a chimney at each end, each fireplace would have had its own chimney.

As stated, all cooking and baking was done in a large fireplace. The elegant cast iron wood stove lay far off in the future. Roasts and fowl were turned slowly over the flame; stews were cooked in large pots levered over the fire; bread was baked on the open hearth and made of ground corn or rye. It is probable that in their whole lives Isaac and his family never tasted white bread made of wheat flour. The root cellar was no doubt a feature of every early New England dwelling. Otherwise food was preserved by pickling, salting, smoking, or drying. During the spring herring run the several brooks in the town provided every household with a great quantity of fish, which were smoked and salted. Apples and other fruits were dried. The mason jar was an item of future technology that Frances never knew. Sugar, from the West Indies, was probably available but costly and used sparingly. Beekeeping, though dating from antiquity, didn't become a viable form of animal husbandry till the mid-nineteenth century, so it is unlikely that Isaac's family ever had much if any honey. Orchard stock, brought from England in he earlier days, had generated household orchards of apple, peach, pear, plumb, gooseberry, and probably quince. Blueberries, black-

berries, and beach plums provided seasonal variety to the diet. Maple sugar the early settlers had learned about from the native people and probably used it as their chief sweetener. Chinese tea, not introduced into England until 1657, was probably known and occasionally consumed by Isaac and Frances in their later years, but for most of their lives sassafras and other herbal infusions were probably more common.

The household garden provided beans, peas, corn, squash, cabbage, and a limited number of other vegetables—greens and pot herbs. In addition to the vegetable garden there would have been a small herb garden with rosemary, thyme, dill, and other herbs the settlers' ancestors had known for centuries, not only to flavor food but for medicinal purposes as well. The pharmacopoeia of the period contained a lengthy list of plants, which, processed one way or another, provided a cure for any ailment suffered by man. In addition to those raised in the herb garden many were collected in the wild and preserved against their time of need. Responsibility for growing, gathering, preparing, and administering these medicaments lay with Frances, who as wife and mother had to deal with the physical complaints of a houseful of children and nurse ailing neighbors.

Beer was of local manufacture and preferred by the Puritans to water. Given the abundance of wild grapes, elderberry, blackberry, as well as domestic grapes, wine must have been made in nearly every household, and rum from the West Indies must have been common by 1650. The picture of the Puritans as tea-totalling zealots, fearful (as I-forget-who put it) "lest somewhere someone might be having fun," is a long-since exploded myth. At times very serious and generally concerned with their relationship with their Maker, they also had their pleasure-seeking side. The were fond of bright colors, enjoyed the kind of dancing (usually only to pipe and tabor) they had brought with them from England, and—judging from the Plymouth Court records—though forever praising chastity occasionally lapsed in their practice of it.

Tobacco, introduced into Jamestown in 1612, had quickly established itself as that colony's major export item. Although there is some tobacco culture in New England today, particularly in the Connecticut valley, I'm unable to date the beginning of this and believe that the tobacco used in Isaac's town and time came from Virginia. It was, in any case, apparently abundant (owing to Virginia's constant overproduction) and therefore inexpensive. The long-stemmed clay pipe, familiar to us from British and Flemish canvasses of the era, was in common (perhaps exclusive) use, and there must have been few men that didn't smoke. It was not uncommon for a minister looking out from his pulpit to see tobacco smoke curling up from a pew, and one congregation on the Cape proscribed smoking within a certain distance of the meeting house, not because the use of tobacco was immoral but because the extensive socializing it fostered interfered with the sabbath service.

Attendance at the Sunday service provided more than spiritual nourishment and reconfirmation that the congregation was on the right course theologically. It was also the only contact many people had with each other. Dwellings were far apart and the occu-

pants too busy all week to socialize. On the sabbath at the meeting house they could renew friendships, exchange news and gossip, and discuss the problems of crown and kitchen.

A few of the townsmen were licenced to keep "ordinaries"—pubs we would say today—where beer and spirits were available. Far cries from the touristy pubs of modern-day Britain, they nevertheless were a link with the customs and institutions of the England the settlers had left long before. "Tavern haunting," however, was discouraged by the Plymouth court, and drunkeness was subect to heavy fine. Commerce in spirits was monitored in an attempt to prevent sale of liquor to the Indians; but despite laws and fines illicit sale of spirits was too easy and too profitable to be stopped.

The inventory of Isaac's estate, taken in 1695, lists "Cattle sheep and horses" appraised at £21/5/-. The horses would have been mainly for transportation; it seems unlikely that Isaac would have raised any field crops that required ploughing. The cattle provided milk, butter, and cheese for the household. And the sheep provided the wool, which was sheared, washed, carded, spun, dyed, woven, and ultimately converted to garments and blankets. Some flax was presumably raised. Isaac's estate inventory lists "bedding and linning" appraised at £6/13/-. The "linning" might have been imported, but linen was a commonly used fabric (much moreso than today) and domestic production would not have been difficult. Cotton cloth came from India and was extremely expensive. Not till the invention of the cotton gin at the end of the next century would cotton cloth be within the range of the ordinary citizen.

I've digressed at greater length than I had intended. Other aspects of what made up daily life in Seventeenth Century Scituate could also be rewardingly explored: money and currency, trade with the Indians, Isaac's blacksmith shop, local travel and transportation, courtship and marriage. The list is endless, but the interested reader of these pages with access to any ordinary public library will have no difficulty exploring any of them via books and encyclopedia articles.

But before returning to our log of Isaac's later years we might pause just a moment longer to consider Isaac in the larger global context of his time. Shakespeare died only a year or two before Isaac was born. John Milton was his contemporary. He was already settled in Scituate when Sir Isaac Newton was born. England had already moved far along the path of empire, and the Anglo-Celtic race was producing the poetry, the drama, the art, the scientific discoveries, and feats of global navigation that would give it preeminence among all other peoples for several centuries to come.

What did all this mean to Isaac, Frances, their children, the acquaintance bringing his gun to Isaac's shop for repair? Shakespeare's works were available even in the New World soon after his death. Milton, as the stentorian voice of Puritanism, could not have been unknown to Isaac. The shock waves produced by Copernicus when he removed man from the center of the universe in the previous century had barely subsided when Newton described yet another

universe. Even if his Principia did not enjoy wide readership in Scituate his name and an awareness that he was expounding ideas of vast scientific significance must have been widely circulated.

Isaac's reaction to all these matters we can only speculate on. Of one thing we can be certain, however: that he regarded himself as much an Englishman as any inhabitant of London or Norwich, and the notion that the North American colonies would one day break away from England would have struck him as singularly bizarre.

* * *

But back to the personal events of Isaac and Frances's lives: In March of 1689 their son Isaac Jr., only thirty-nine or forty and father of two, died; a month later his son Isaac III was born. Sometime that same year their son James, only thirty or thirty-one and father of a baby daughter, also died. In June of 1690, Abigail, daughter of their deceased son Isaac Jr. died; she was four years and ten months old. That same year Isaac's nephew Robert Buck, just eighteen, left Scituate with fifteen other men under Capt. Joseph Sylvester on the ill-starred Phips expedition to capture Quebec. Robert died on the expedition.

In the world of Isaac and Frances death was never far away. In the spring of 1694 Frances's younger brother and only sibling Theophilus Marsh died in Charlestown—an event possibly received in Scituate more with relief than sorrow. The sketchy details of his life, as provided by Wyman in his Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown (1879), indicates a tragically unbalanced—indeed, pathological—psyche.

Early in 1665 he married Elizabeth Hunt of Charlestown. The following year he inherited by his father's will the entire estate except for the cow common devised to Frances and, for the remainder of his step-mother's lifetime, her dower third of the estate.

A son John was born in December of 1665; a second son, Theophilus Jr., two years later. In March of 1669 the selectmen took John, now three, away from his father and named Thomas Lynde his foster father. Three months later the second son, Theophilus Jr., not quite fifteen months old, drowned. Was it accidental? The question asks itself because a third son, born six months after the drowning and also named Theophilus Jr., died three years later "by the violence of his father, as the court sitting at Boston concluded."

In 1679 Theophilus, once more in trouble, was ordered whipped and fined thirty shillings. Wyman, drawing his information from the unpublished selectmen's records, does not state the offense, but the sentence suggests it was more than a trifling misdemeanor.

Parcel by parcel Theophilus sold off the lands and housing he had inherited, and though he received a town grant of three and a half acres in 1685, he died, according to Wyman, "a poor blind man." His only surviving progeny were the son John, presumably reared by Thomas Lynde, a son Matthew, and perhaps the daughter Sarah, born 1672 but of whom we find no further record. The two sons soon disappear from the record as well, so the only progeny of John Marsh of Charlestown I've been able to identify are through his daugher Frances.

The last major event of Isaac's life was probably the marriage of his youngest daughter Elizabeth to Robert Whitcomb. This marriage is not in the records but can be safely dated sometime in 1694. Robert was a grandson of James Cudworth, commander of the Plymouth Colony forces during King Philip's war under whom Isaac had served. Robert's parents, as well as his Cudworth grandparents, were Quakers. Whether or not Robert and Elizabeth continued in the Quaker fold is unrecorded. In any event Isaac and Frances must have been well pleased with the match.

* * *

Isaac died in May of the following year, 1695, probably about the middle of the month. As he left no will—not even a hastily drawn death-bed will—death must have come suddenly and unexpectedly. Heart? Stroke? We can only conjecture. He was in his late seventies, but the record tells us he was active to the end, serving once again as selectman, still serving as town clerk, and —though the record is mute on the subject—probaly still serving as the town blacksmith.

Within a few weeks following his death in 1695, the court appointed two of his sons-in-law, Joseph Garrett and Stephen Chittenden, joint administrators of his estate. Six weeks later they presented an inventory and appraisal of his estate taken by Samuel Clap and David Jacob. A transcription of this inventory appears on the following page. Though considerably more succinct than most estate inventories of the period, it still preserves some interesting glimpses into Isaac's world.

Ten months later (26 Mar 1696) the court appointed four commissioners to divide the real estate among Isaac's heirs: Stephan Vinal, Nathaniel Tilden, Nicholas Wade, and John Cushing Jr. Eight and a half months later (8 Mar 1697) the commissioners presented a detailed description of their distribution of Isaac's "Housing divers parcels of upland and a tract or parsell of Saltmarsh land with Appurtenances."

The widow, for her dower, was given life use of the house, half the barn, two and a half acres of an abutting lot on which her son Thomas resided, and an acre of salt marsh. The upland lots were divided among the sons—in the case of the deceased son James, to his heirs. Each of the daughters was assigned a parcel of salt marsh at Belle House Neck. Several days later the administrators submitted their final list of expenses, totaling £40/6/14.

* * *

In the best of worlds a widow passes out her days in serenity, rich in memories, the idol of adoring grandchildren. For Frances these pleasures were offset by further tragedy. About 1698 her son Jonathan, now in his mid-thirties, had been gone for over a year, probably lost at sea; and though the statutory seven years would have to pass before he could be considered legally dead, Frances must have lived out the several remaining years of her life torn between the certainty that he would never return and the slim hope that he might. Then sometime in the next two years her son Joseph died, though we don't know how or where. Neither Jonathan nor Jo-

An inventory taken of the goods Chattels and lands of Let. Isaac Buck of Scittuate, and apprised by us whose names are under wrighten the 25th of May 1695

imprimis	Purse and apparrell	11=00=04
item	in bedding and linning	06=13=00
it:	in iron and brass and pewter	02=10=06
it:	Smith tools	05=19=00
it:	in Cattle sheep and horses	21=05=00
it:	in Carts plows Chains and horse furniture	01=18=06
it:	in husbandry and Carpentry tools	01=10=06
it:	in Armes and amminition	02=10=00
it:	in shaft knives and other small tools	00=16=00
it:	in Chests Cooper wair and other lumber	01=12=00
it:	in housing and lands	130=00=00

per us Samuell Claup
David Jacob

ffuneral Charges 03-07-08

Cloaths for apparral taken up by the widow since her husbands decease to the value of 03-17-00
item for clothing 00-11-06

July y^{e} 9th 1695:
Joseph Garret & Stephen Chittenden, Administrators of y^{e} goods chattels rights / and credits of sd deceased made oath before Wm Bradford Esq^{r} Judge &c /that y^{e} above written is a true Inventory of all & singular y^{e} sd goods chattels / rights & credits of sd deceased so far as they yet know & that when more shall / be discovered to them they will make it known.

Attest Sam^{l} Sprague Register

Recorded in y^{e} 222^{d} page of y^{e} first
Book of County Records for wills & Inventories

seph had married, or, if they did, left any children. In the early months of 1701 her son Thomas died. Of her seven sons only the youngest, Benjamin, was still alive. Battered by such griefs, she must have longed for the end herself. It came in 1701, probably in June, not long after the death of her son Thomas. And when they laid her to her final rest in the burying ground by the meeting house the generation of the immigrants was over.

Ch. of Isaac[1] Buck and Frances Marsh. All born Scituate. Birth dates not in town records, but birth sequence and estimated birth years are derived from other records.

* 3 i JOHN[2], b. ca. 1649; d. 1680, ae. ca. 32; 1 ch. by Mary Atkinson.

* 4 ii ISAAC Jr., b. ca. 1651; d. 19 Mar 1689, ae. ca. 39 or 40; m. 24 Oct 1684 Eunice Turner, 3 ch.

* 5 iii RUTH, b. ca. 1653; d. 1717, ae. ca. 64; m. 11 Jan 1677 Joseph Garrett, 5 ch.

* 6 iv THOMAS, b. ca. 1655; d. 1701, ae. ca. 45 or 46; m. ca. 1681 Mary Turner, 5 ch.

* 7 v MEHITABLE, b. ca. 1657; d. after 1705; m. 5 Nov 1678 Stephen Chittenden, 5 ch.

* 8 vi JAMES, b. ca. 1658; d. 1689, ae. 30 or 31; m. ca. 1686 Abigail Church, 1 ch.

* 9 vii JOSEPH, b. ca. 1660; d. unm. 1698-1700, ae. ca. 39.

*10 viii JONATHAN, b. ca. 1662; d. unm., perhaps at sea, ca 1698, ae. 36 or 37.

*11 ix BENJAMIN, b. ca. 1664; d. possibly Bridgewater or Bristol County after 1703; m. ——— ———, 1 ch.

*12 x DEBORAH, b. 17 July 1665; d. after 1734; m. ca. 1687 Henry Merritt, 7 ch.

*13 xi ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1670; d. Hingham 24 Aug 1730; m. (1) ca. 1694 Robert Whitcomb, 3 ch. (2) Daniel Lincoln of Hingham, 3 ch.

Sources: The following list comprises most of the sources from which I extracted factual information in preparing the foregoing account of Isaac.

Samuel Deane, History of Scituate, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement to 1631. 1831 (repr. 1975)
Harvey Hunter Pratt, The Early Planters of Scituate. 1929.

Scituate town records.
Vital Records of Scituate, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850. 1909. Pub. by the New England Historical and Genealogical Society.
Plymouth county deed and probate records.
History of the Town of Hingham. 3 vols. 1893.
The Mayflower Descendant. (various vols).
New England Historical and Genealogical Register. (various vols).
Thomas B. Wyman, The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, 1629-1818. 2 vols. 1879.
James Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England. 4 vols. 1860-62.
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D., ed., Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England. 12 vols. 1855.
Ebenezer W. Peirce, comp. Peirce's Colonial Lists 1621-1700. 1881
Middlesex county deed and probate records.
"Charlestown Land Records 1638-1802" in Boston Records, vol. 3.
Douglas Edward Leach, Flintlock and Tomahawk: New England in King Philip's War. 1958.
Hingham [Norfolkshire] parish records 1600-1663. Not pub. Origianal records not accessible, but a good photocopy available at Norfolkshire county library in Norfolk.

2 JOHN[1], b. prob. Hingham, Norfolk, 1625; d. Scituate, Plymouth Colony, Sep 1697; m. (1) ——— ———, 10 ch. (2) 26 Apr 1693 Sarah (Faunce) Doty.

Brother of 1 Isaac, appeared in Scituate before 1650, according to Deane, and was the first proprietor (1651) of Wallnut Tree Hill, or at least the west side of it, where his house stood, and where, so far as we know, he lived his entire life. Wallnut Tree Hill is still indicated on present-day maps, just inside the boundary of Scituate where route 123 crosses the town line into Norwell.

What can be reasonably inferred from the records concerning John's provenance was set forth in the early pages of this compilation. He was probably the John Buck, son of John Buck, who was baptized in Hingham, Norfolkshire; or he might have been a son or nephew of the James Buck who settled at Hingham in the New World in 1638, but this can't be documented. However, he did not come over with James Buck on the Diligent in 1638, and we have no record of either John or his brother Isaac's crossing.

There was, to be sure, another John Buck, who with his sister (?) Susan came from Sandwich, Kent, in 1635 as servants (John probably apprentice)to Henry Batchelor, a brewer from Dover, and his wife, settling eventually at Ipswich, where we still find him in 1650. Thereafter I find no further trace of him. That the two John Bucks were the same seems highly uncertain.

His brother Isaac was in Scituate before 1643; the two might have come at the same time, but John doesn't appear in the 1643 military census with his brother. As he was able-bodied and certainly over 16 we can conclude that he didn't arrive in Scituate till after that date.

John appears far less frequently on the record than his brother, and except for his role in King Philip's War, less dramatically. John took the oath of fidelity but unlike Isaac did not take the freeman's oath and was therefore ineligible for public office. He apparently pursued no trade other than farming. At his death his housing and lands were appraised at £50 compared with the £130 at which his brother's had been appraised a few years earlier. Both were literate, having presumably had some schooling in England; Isaac served for thirty years as town clerk. And though John signed a 1693 deed and his will 1697 with an X, this was probably just the palsied hand of age, as he witnessed two deeds of 1663 with his signature. More indication of his literacy, however, lies in the fact that the inventory of his estate (1697) included the item "books," appraised at ten shillings.

John married no later than 1652, as his first child of record was born 1653, and if, as Deane tells us, he settled at Wallnut Tree Hill in 1651 he might have been married by then. But we don't know whom he married. Deane's statement, repeated in a number of allied genealogies and in the Weymouth town history, that it was Elizabeth Holbrook of Weymouth is an egregious error resulting from a misreading of her father's will, which, according to Deane, included a bequest to Elizabeth Buck (whom Deane assumed to be the wife of John Buck). But the will was drawn in 1699, four years af-

ter John had buried his second wife, and the "daughter Elizabeth Buck" of the will was actually Elizabeth Bick (wife of James Bick of Mendon). The fact that Elizabeth's father ultimately settled at Scituate, where he lived for some time before his death, would predispose the antiquarian of a century later to expect Scituate names in his will.

Who was John Buck's wife then? I've spent endless hours puzzling over the question. While I haven't found the answer documented anywhere, I do have a candidate, based only on a few items of indirect evidence. I think John Buck's wife may have been Elizabeth Granger, daughter of Thomas and Grace Granger of Scituate.

Thomas Granger, his wife, and children Thomas Jr., Elizabeth, and John were in Scituate by 1640 or earlier. Their farm, Deane tells us, was "south of the training field, and northwest of Hicks swamp, John Whiston's being on the north." This would put him just two farms away from where Isaac Buck settled about the same time.

In 1642 their son Thomas Jr. "about sixteen or seventeen years of age" according to Bradford and a servant to Love Brewster of Duxbury, was indicted by the colony court for the capital crime of buggery, was condemned on 7 Apr and was executed shortly thereafter. (For specifics I refer the reader to Bradford's history.) This incident devastated the community and must have precipitated the death of the boy's father, which occurred within a year.

In 1648 his widow Grace Granger drew her will, bequeathing to her daughter Elizabeth "one bedstead with the feather bed and bolster, 2 paire of sheets, 2 pillowes, and blanckitt, and covering belonging to it, and a young heifer which I . . . doe give with the encrease to be kept for her at present and the bedstead and bedding at my death. Also . . . one great mortar and pestell, and one great kitell." To her son John she bequeathed the rest of her property on his reaching 21. This included the homestead, land she had purchased in Conihasset (a large private grant within the bounds of Scituate), and "one broad ax, one how and narrow ax to be delivered to him at the said age."

This will tells us that Elizabeth Granger was—or soon would be—of marriageable age; and John Buck married two to three years later, for the present a matter of only coincidental interest. Seven years after Grace Granger drew up her will her son John died in his early twenties. The only extant probate record is the inventory of his estate and the administrator's disbursements, presented to the court on May 1 of the following year (1656) by Anthony Eames, Francis Crooker, and Richard Beare (the latter also administrator of the estate). The estate, appraised at £55, included the usual tools and arms, a considerable amount of grain, and three parcels of land in Scituate. (At the time of his death he was residing across the North River in Marshfield but was buried in Scituate.) Disbursements reported by the administrator included payments to John Buck of £1/4/- for fencing and £1/5/- for "wintering two sheep." Seven other men were paid for similar services—threshing, fencing and clearing, plowing, "work about Indian corn"—plus one small loan, his church tax, and a fine "for not coming to training." But the largest disbursement was to John

Buck. In the colonial era administrators' accountings to the courts were replete with disbursements for keeping the decedants' farms running until their estates were settled. Such services were always provided by close neighbors and kinsmen. John Buck and John Granger surely knew each other and did not live too far apart, but the former was probably ten years older than the latter. Was John Buck a kinsman of the decedant? John Granger's sister had arrived at marriageable age about the time John Buck married, though this could be coincidence.

The evidence of names provides some further support to my hypothesis. John Buck's first daughter was named Elizabeth and of his six children who had daughters three named a daughter Elizabeth. This strongly suggests that John Buck's wife was named Elizabeth. (His brother Isaac, by way of comparison, named his youngest daughter Elizabeth and of his eight children who had daughters, only one named a daughter Elizabeth. And of John Buck's three daughters that named a daughter Elizabeth, one also named a daughter Grace. Was the choice a coincidence or a memorial to a long-departed maternal grandmother?

* * *

The dispute over method of baptism and the resultant splitting off of a group of dissidents from the First Church to form the Second Church was detailed in the earlier section on Isaac. By the time John begins to appear on the Scituate record the second, or south, parish had long existed, with its own meeting house and with William Witherell installed as minister since 1645. Although Isaac's family belonged to the First Church, John and his family belonged to the Second Church, where the births and baptisms of all of John's children were recorded in Mr. Witherell's own hand. Mr. Witherell served the Second Church thirty-nine years. He died in 1684 and was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Mighill, who had assisted Mr. Witherell for several years.

It may be that John's adherence to the Second Church was more for geographic convenience than reasons of theology. The Second Church, "atop an eminence about fifty rods from Stony Cove Brook," would have been a bit closer to Wallnut Tree Hill. Maybe his wife's family belonged to the Second Church.

For the twenty years following his marriage we have little information about John other than the births and baptisms of his children—no fewer than ten. In 1653 at the October court in Plymouth Elizabeth Tart was suing him for forty shillings for cutting grass on her marshland. Action was postponed till the next court; however, records of the next sitting make no mention of the case, which we might presume was settled out of court. In February of 1654 we find him on an inquest jury to investigate the death under strange circumstances and burial of Henry Draiton, a young man of Marshfield. The jury concluded no foul play. In December of the same year he appears in the probate records of John Granger as one of the people paid by the estate for services. (This is the record detailed above, supporting my hypothesis that John Granger was his brother-in-law.)

Through the end of the century Scituate made occasional distributions of the common lands to people that qualified to receive it. In 1661 John received such an allotment. In March 1663 we find him a witness, along with James Torrey Sr., to two deeds—Resolved White to Isaac Buck (for a parcel of marshland at Belle House Neck) and Resolved White to William Wills (for a similar parcel of marshland which may have included Resolved White's Belle House). Nine years later, 1n 1672, John sold the land the town had granted him in 1661 to Richard Dwelley. The following year we find John in a list of "allowed and approved inhabitants" to whom portions of the common lands were assigned by the joint committee of the court and the town. (His brother Isaac and Isaac's two oldest sons appear on the same list.) John's portion was six acres of planting land. Two years after that he received another town grant—five acres of marshland.

* * *

As part of its military responsibility Scituate had been required to raise and maintain a small body of horse. Robert Stetson, one of the town's leading citizens was placed in charge with the rank of cornet. And John was probably in this group from its inception as sometime in the early-mid years of the decade he was named to succeed Stetson and thereafter was known as Cornet Buck and referred to as cornet of the troopers. During the hostilities of 1675-6 known as King Philip's War, John was active wherever the Scituate forces were involved. The day in early 1676 when the Indians struck Scituate John played a significant role in the defense of the town. As he would have been fifty or fifty-one at the time we can assume he was a man of considerable physical vigor. However, his house was one of a dozen the Indians torched on that day. Following the hostilities a list was compiled of the town's losses. John's was estimated at £40. (For broader treatment of King Philip's War see earlier section on 1 Isaac.)

Following the war John and his brother Isaaac appear in a July 1676 list of twelve Scituate soldiers willing to be paid in land for their military service. John was owed £8/9/5 by the colony for his service. Isaac, as we learned earlier, was granted lands in the Shawomutt Purchase (present-day Rochester). John may have been paid in money as I find no record of his being granted land. It is logical that having lost his house he needed cash more than land, or perhaps he sold his claim.

The next mention we find of John in the records is at the March 1679 court in Plymouth when Thomas Robinson of Boston (formerly of Scituate) brought suit against him for £10 he claimed John had owed him for now two years. The case was thrown out of court and we have no more details of the incident. The following year the town decided to build a new meeting house for the first parish, all families to be rated (i.e., assessed) for it. In June of that year some thirty individuals, all presumably of the second parish, and including John, got up a petition to the Plymouth government objecting to paying for a church they didn't attend.

A month later John was on an inquest jury empanneled to investigate the death of a six-month-old child. (No foul play.) Three

years later (1682) at the Plymouth March court John Williams, as administrator of his father's estate, brought action against John for £5 for 250 "cedar boults" owed the deceased per bill signed by John twelve years earlier. However, the action was withdrawn, presumably having been settled out of court.

* * *

As the births and baptisms of all ten of John's children are in the Second Church records, we should probably assume that he was a member of the second parish from his marriage on. However, the church records disclose a matter that I'm hard pressed to interpret: On 4 Oct 1663 his then five children, ranging from ten down to two, were all baptised on the same day. This fact must be of some significance, but what?

Other than the baptisms of his children the records give us no indication that he was an extrememly active church person; even so the events in the life of the church certainly affected John and his family. In 1679, the two churches of Scituate had long since resolved their differences and agreed that a reuniting might be desirable; however, by that time demographics warranted continuing two churches, and in 1680 when the Second Church built a new meeting house it was built farther away from the First Church. (Both locations are in present-day Norwell, where the Second Church congregation still exists.). 1690 was also the year that, Mr. Witherell being now slowed by the infirmities of age, Mr. Mighill was brought in as his assistant. Four years later (1684) Mr. Witherell died and was succeeded by Mr, Maghill, who served only five years, dying in 1689.

* * *

In 1690 John's youngest son Robert, just 18, went off on Major Phips's expedition to Quebec—and never returned. One of his other sons, Benjamin, had apparently died earlier, perhaps in infancy. Now of his sons only the oldest, Joseph, living in Sandwich, and possibly his second son John Jr. were still alive. Of his six daughters three were married and living in Scituate, Duxbury, and Yarmouth; one has apparently died young and two were still unmarried. But by January of 1693 both of them were married. It was probably about that time that John's wife died. She could have died any time after the birth of their youngest child, but widowers with small children in that era seldom remained unmarried very long. Whatever, in April of 1693, three months after his youngest daughter was married, John himself remarried. He was now in his late sixties; his bride, the widow Sarah (Faunce) Doty of Plymouth, was twenty years younger; she was born 1645, the fourth child of John Faunce and the sister of Elder Faunce of the Plymouth church. In 1667 she had married Edward Doty Jr. In 1690 he was drowned between Boston and Plymouth. Even coastal travel was not without peril in those days.

The same month in which he married he sold David Jacob 5 acres of swampland in "George Moore's swamp near the house of said John Buck." This was the parcel he had been granted by the town in 1675. The deed for this transaction is the only deed in the coun-

ty deed registry for a purchase or sale by John Buck. This absence of records of any other real estate transactions could mean that following the burning of his house and barn by the Indians in 1676 he rebuilt on the same land.

John and Sarah had only a little over two years together; she died 27 June 1695. In addition to that, John's oldest and possibly only surviving son had died sometime during the years 1693-95; his son John Jr., if still living, was far from Scituate. In the spring of 1695, a few months before Sarah died, his brother Isaac died. and for John himself the end was not far off. He survived Sarah by just two years, to die in early September of 1697 at the probable age of 72. His will was drawn September 4, apparently on his deathbed as he died very soon after that. Elisha Turner and James Torrey took the inventory of his estate two weeks after his will was drawn. The total estate, including lands and housing, was appraised at £93/4/-; not a rich man, not a poor man. The will named Isaac Randall, husband of his daughter Deborah, executor. All his housing and lands were to be sold and the proceeds divided among his daughters. (No sons are mentioned.) In addition he bequeathed to his eldest daughter Elizabeth Chandler one cow, and to each of her children (there were eight) one sheet; to his daughter Deborah Randall's two children six shillings; and to each of his daughter Mary Garrett's two children twelve shillings. Finally, "to all my Grandchildren living at Yarmouth and sandwich one shilling to each of them." These would be the two daughters of his deceased son Joseph in Sandwich and the children of his daughter Hannah in Yarmouth.

* * *

As dealt with elsewhere his son John Jr., who appears no more on the Scituate record following his baptism in 1663, may have been the progenitor of the Bucks of Cape May County, N.J. Apart from that, John had no Buck grandsons, so the name died out in his line, though he has a large number of descendants through his daughters. All told he had fifty-one grandchildren, sixteen more than his brother Isaac.

During John's nearly half a century in Scituate he witnessed enormous change. Though the "Great Migration" was over, newcomers continued to spill into the colony. New lands were laid out; new roads were surveyed; the North River and its chief tributaries were bridged; a number of mills were established (sawmills, gristmills, cloth processing mills). Bricks, first made as early as 1653, probably continued to be made through his lifetime. A distillery was built in 1666; commercial fishing expanded, with certain species already becoming scarcer; navigation (chiefly coastal trading), though long eclipsed by Boston, continued to be an important part of the town's economy.

But the big industrial development during John's lifetime was the growth of shipbuilding in the North River. Shipyards increased in number and size, but it wasn't till the 1700's that the industry came to full flower, when North River ships were calling at every port known and testing uncharted waters around the globe.

Ch. of John[1] Buck and ——— ———. All b. Scituate, bp. Second Church.

*14 i ELIZABETH[2], b. 16 July 1653, bp. 4 Oct 1663; d. Duxbury 1732 ae. 78; m. ca. 1671 Benjamin Chandler, 8 ch.

*15 ii MARY, b. 26 June 1655, bp. 4 Oct 1663; d. Sandwich sometime after 1714; m. ca. 1685 John Garrett, 2 ch.

*16 iii JOSEPH, b. 26 June 1657, bp. 4 Oct 1663; d. presumably Sandwich ca. 1693-5 ae. 36-8; m. (1) 2 Feb 1683 Rose Newland (2) 20 Sep 168(6?) Remember Jennings, 2 ch.

*17 iv JOHN Jr., b. 6 Sep 1659, bp. 4 Oct 1663, and appears no more on the record; however there is considerable inferential evidence that he was the progenitor of the Bucks of Cape May County. N.J., though I can't document it.

*18 v HANNAH, b. b. 9 Aug 1661, bp. 4 Oct 1663; d. Yarmouth 6 Oct 1753; m. ca. 1681 John Crowell of Yarmouth, 13 ch.

19 vi SUSANNAH, b. 19 July 1664, bp. 21 Aug; no further record. She was bp. just 1 mo. after birth as opposed to the longer waits of her siblings, suggesting urgency.

20 vii BENJAMIN, b. 15 Mar 1666, bp. 10 June; no further record.

*21 viii DEBORAH, b. 15 Nov 1670; bp. 16 Apr 1671; d. Pembroke 12 June 1760; m. 25 Nov 1692 Isaac Randall, 9 ch.

*22 ix ROBERT, b. 16 June 1672, bp. 4 Aug 1672; d. 1690 ae. 18 on Phipps's expedition to the north.

*23 x RACHEL, b. 22 Aug 1674, bp. 4 Oct; d. Scituate 1737; m. 4 Jan 1693 John Dwelly, 15 ch.

Sources

Deane, History of Scituate.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth Colony Records.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England.
Mayflower Descendant.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Soc. for Colonial Wars in Mass., Vol. for 1898.
L.V. Briggs, Hist. of Shipbuilding on North River. 1889.
"The Faunce Family" in New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. V. 114.
Warren V. Sprague, Sprague Families in America.
Weymouth Hist. Soc., Hist. of Weymouth, 4 v.
Weymouth Vital Records.
Mendon Proprietors Records
Mendon Vital Records.
Various allied genealogies.
Scituate town records (unpub.)

3 JOHN[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1649-50; d. 1680 ae. ca. 31; had 1 ch. by Mary Atkinson.

First of the family born on the new continent; his life was short but by no means humdrum. John first appears on the record in October 1671 when, possibly not yet 21, he stood trial at the Plymouth court with Mary Atkinson "to answare for cõmitting the crime of adultery with each other."

Mary, to back up a bit, was born about 1650, daughter of Edward Jenkins, one of Scituate's leading citizens and an example of the upward mobility possible in the New World. He had come over, probably from Tenterdon in Kent, as a servant of Nathaniel Tilden, who died in 1641, after which Edward Jenkins completed his period of indenture with Nathaniel's son Thomas. He appears on the 1643 military list for Scituate, was one of the Conihassett partners in 1646, became a freeman in 1647, and was a constable of Scituate the same year. He built his house at the corner of Kent Street near the bridge and was granted lands by the town. Until his death in 1699 he appears frequently in the record in connection with various public assigments.

About 1655-6 his daughter Mary married Marmeduke Atkinson, of whom we have no more information than his name and who shortly thereafter disappeared from the scene leaving Mary with a child. The child had apparently been born within nine months after the marriage, and under colony law this was de facto proof of premarital relations and subject to penalty. The records of the March 1667 court include a "memorandum: that Dinah Silvester, Sarah Smith, and the daughter of Edward Jenkins be summoned to the next court."

At the next court, held in July, Dinah Silvester and Sarah Smith appeared and were fined £10 and £5 respectively for fornication. Mary did not appear, possibly because with an unweaned infant she was unable to make the long day's journey to Plymouth and back. Indeed, the charge against her was not settled till three years later, at the October 1670 court, when her father was ordered to pay "three pounds for and in behalf of his daughter Mary Adkinson who is fined for haveing carnal copulation with her husband Marmeduke Atkinson before marriage and before contract; and the sume having been paid she is freed from appearance at the Court to answer for the fact." Possibly her father's influence kept her from having to appear at the court; but it's also significant that by October of 1670 she had recently had--or was about to have--a second child, of whom John Buck, by her statement, was the father.

On October 29, 1671, Thomas Prince, Governor of Plymouth Colony, presided over the court at Plymouth. Assistants included John Alden, William Bradford (the younger), and Constant Southworth, whose differences with John's father Isaac were touched upon in the earlier section on Isaac[1]. After calling the court to order the governor ran through a mix of what had by now become fairly routine cases--appointing an administrator for an estate, damage suits, selling liquor to the Indians, drunkeness, military

misconduct, etc. Then the court turned its attention to a much more interesting case.

Mary Atkinson repeated her charge against John under oath. John had earlier denied the charge but a grand jury had indicted him. Assuming Mary's charge was true, John's denial stemmed from more than a disinclination to assume the responsibility of paternity and childcare. Though adultery was no longer punishable by death as it had been under earlier colonial law, the new law of 1658 was hardly one to foster promiscuity: " . . . whoesoeuer shall comitt Adultery shalbee seuerly Punished by whiping two seuerall times viz: once whiles the Court is in being att which they are convicted . . . and the second time as the Court shall order and likewise to were two Capital letters viz: AD Cut out in Cloth and sewed on their vpermost garments on their arme or backe; and if att any time they shalbee taken without the said letters whiles they are in the Gou[r]ment soe worne to bee forthwith taken and publickly whipt."

The colony records provide only the briefest summary of the trial and its outcome, but passions were doubtless inflamed during the proceedings. One intriguing part, about which we have no enlightening details, was the testimony of John Nichols, whom John accused of lying and apparently convinced the court of it, for Nichols was fined ten shillings the following March for lying in court the previous October. This small victory notwithstanding, John and Mary were found guilty of adultery, but before they were sentenced the charge was changed to fornication, the court having established that Mary's husband Marmeduke had deserted her prior to her affair with John.

Each was given the choice of being publicly whipped or paying a fine of £10. They chose the fines, which John's father Isaac and Mary's father Edward Jenkins payed. In addition, Isaac had to serve as surety that his son would pay Mary Atkinson £3 a year for eight years "in good and current marchantable corn . . . towards the bringing vp of the child begotten in the said acte of vncleanes." Eight months later John publicly apologized to John Nichols for falsely accusing him of lying "at October court last."

The rest of John's life couldn't be anything but anticlimax. We next encounter him in the 1673 list of "allowed and improved inhabitants" to whom portions of the common lands were assigned by the joint committee of the Plymouth Court and the town. John was granted three acres. His father, his Uncle John, and his brother Isaac were also on the list. That same year he rented or purchased a shallop from John Williams of Scituate and seems not to have made any payment for it. In November of 1675 he loaned Robert Stanford of Marshfield £4/8. Soon thereafter he settled in Boston and was probably a mariner. During the years 1675-6 he ran up a debt of £6/8/2 to Josiah Hilman of Boston, mariner, for goods purchased at Hilman's store.

By that time King Philip's War had ignited the several colonies, and we find the name John Buck in a list dated 24 Oct 1676 of Massachusetts Bay Colony soldiers with towns not identified. This could be a different John Buck, however. In any event he seems

to have left the country about this time. At the October 1677 court John Williams of Scituate and Josiah Hilman of Boston both sued for the money John owed them. In the court record John is identified as "late of Scituate, departed this country indebted unto the said Hilman." In both cases the jury found for the plaintiffs, though whether and how they were paid is unexplained.

John died in January or February of 1680; in March John Sutton was appointed administrator of his estate; in October Sutton sued Robert Stanford of Marshfield for the £4/8 Stanford still owed John from five years earlier. The case was withdrawn, however, presumably being settled out of court. In the court record of this case John is "sometimes of Scituate . . . and the reputed son of Isaac Buck," suggesting he may have died somewhere else; "reputed son" also suggests that his father may have long since written him off. No probate records survive, but we know from a later deed that he owned three acres of land granted him by the town and court in 1673. This parcel passed to his father, who sold it in 1692 to Thomas Jenkins, the brother of Mary Atkinson.

As for Mary, several years after the adultery trial her father petitioned the court to grant her a divorce from Marmeduke Atkinson, and at the March 1675 court, inasmuch as her husband had now been gone the full term of seven years or more, the court declared her no longer bound to him and free to remarry if she chose. It may be only coincidental that John left Scituate about this time. Some fifteen years later, about 1690, she married Robert Cook, a newcomer to Scituate and a widower with one or more children. Mary was about forty by then, but she and Robert had five children, the last in 1698 when she must have been about 48. Her father died in 1699; his will included a bequest of forty shillings to Mary "for and during her Naturall Life and after her decease to go to her dagther Ruth Cock." Mary and Robert Cook's death dates are not recorded.

As stated above, Mary had a child born about 1667 from her brief marriage to Marmeduke Atkinson. Although there is no record of its name, sex, or whether it survived infancy, we find a Joseph Atkinson in a list of predominantly Scituate soldiers who served in Gov. Phips's 1690 expedition to Quebec. Atkinson, except for Marmeduke's brief appearance on the record, was not a Scituate name. Joseph Atkinson of the 1690 expedition may have been the son of Marmeduke and Mary.

What of Mary's child by John Buck? The summary record of the adultery trial makes reference only to "the child," with no designation by sex or name. In the 1697 distribution of Isaac Buck's estate the only reference to John is not even by name but "one who Dyed in his fathers lifetime without Issue." However, as illegitimates had no rights under intestacy, "without issue" doesn't preclude John's child still living at that time. In addition, Edward Jenkins's 1699 will includes a bequest to "my granddagter Mary Ginkins" of five shillings. Edward Jenkins had only one son, Thomas; and Thomas had only one daughter, Hannah. No daughter Mary appears in the town vital records or in Thomas Jenkins's will (1734). Granted the records may be incomplete, but working with

what's extant, the only other explanation for this granddaughter Mary Jenkins is that she was the daughter of John Buck and Mary Atkinson. Illegitimates by law bore their mothers' family names. The argument isn't watertight, but the evidence provides support for the view that John Buck and Mary Atkinson's child was a girl, named Mary, after her mother; she would have been 28 or 29 when mentioned in her grandfather's will. Thereafter I find no record of a marriage or death of a Mary Jenkins of this generation.

Ch. of John[2] Buck and Mary (Jenkins) Atkinson. Surname Jenkins.

? 24 i Mary, b. ca. 1670; unm. as of 1699.

Sources: Plymouth Colony Records.
Plymouth County probate and deed records.
Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Recpords.
Mayflower Descendant.
Society of Colonial Wars, 1898 vol.

4 ISAAC[2] (ISAAC [1]), b. Scituate ca. 1651; d. there 19 Mar 1689; m. 24 Oct 1684 Eunice Turner--3 ch.

Isaac, second child of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck, first appears on the record in 1673 when we find him included with his father, his uncle John, and his elder brother John in a list of "allowed and approved inhabitants" of Scituate to whom portions of the common lands were assigned by the joint committee of the court and town. As he had to be of age to qualify, this makes his latest possible birth year 1652.

Nine years later, in May of 1682, Isaac is a beneficiary in the will of a neighbor, Esther Woodfield, who bequeathed him "the bedstead and all the beding of it that have the Green Rugg upon it standing in the Chamber where I now lye, and the Christ that stands by my bedsyde" and "my mare and Colt." Esther Woodfield was a widow without heirs, whose husband John Woodfield had died three years earlier, leaving his entire estate to his wife. Her will included bequests to some twenty different people, including --besides Isaac Jr.--his mother Frances, to whom Esther Woodfield bequeathed her "Pied heiffer . . . and my Cloak and hood."

One is impelled to ask, why the generous bequest to Isaac? Perhaps it expressed an aging widow's gratitude to a young man who may have been helpful to her in many ways.

During King Philip's War (1675-6) Isaac was of an age to bear arms and must have seen action, at least when Scituate was attacked, but confirmation is lacking.

The records tell us that in 1683 he was baptized at the Second Church. He was about 30 and had presumably moved to the Second Parish. This must certainly have been a second baptism as he and his siblings would all have to have been baptized at the First Church in infancy. The Second Church, as noted earlier, was originally founded by dissidents from the First Church during the great sprinkling-versus-immersion controversy that had raged in he mid-1600's. Isaac's baptism at the Second Church in his early 30's may have reflected some lingering conviction on the issue, if not by Isaac, then by the other parishoners

A year later, in Oct of 1684, he married Eunice Turner, whose younger sister Mary had married Isaac's younger brother Thomas three years earlier. Eunice was born 10 Apr 1661, the third of nine children of Thomas and Sarah (Hyland) Turner. Her grandfather Humphrey Turner had settled in Scituate in 1628 and later opened a tannery; he had served two years as constable and a number of years as representative to the Plymouth Court.

Isaac and Eunice's first child, Abigail, was born 7 Aug 1685; their second child, Margaret, was born two years later to the day; both were baptized at the second church the following April (1688). Before the year was out Eunice's father, Thomas Turner, died: and shortly thereafter (19 Mar 1689) Isaac died, not yet forty. He and Eunice had been married just four and a half years. Three weeks after Isaac's death, their son Isaac Jr. was born. It is of interest that Isaac's brother James died about the same time. An epidemic possibly?

The inventory of Isaac's estate, taken by his father and Samuel Clap, included two oxen, two cows, a bull, sheep, swine, two mares, a cart and a plough, indicating a livelihood from husbandry. But the inventory also includes two looms with tackling, telling us that he was a weaver as well, as his posthumous son would later become. His real estate--house, barn, six acres of upland, and five acres of meadow (probably salt marsh) was appraised at £80 and had apparently been given to him by his father because in the distribution of his father's estate six years later the commissioners specifically excluded heirs of the deceased son Isaac because the latter had "by settlement of the Intestate in his life time Received lands to the full value of his Double portion and considerably more as to us appears."

In the year following Isaac's death, the first child, Abigail died, not yer five. Eunice, now a widow with two children at 29, shortly married Jonas Deane, who had just settled in Scituate. Jonas had come from Taunton in England and was often referred to as Taunton Deane. They had two children, Thomas (1691) and Ephraim (1694). (It's worth an aside to mention that Samuel Deane, whose History of Scituate, 1831, provides much of the information about the early generations in this compilation, was a descendant of Jonas and Eunice.)

Jonas died in 1697. Four years later (1701) Eunice, now 40, married James Torrey, twice widowed, already father of eleven children, and seventeen years older than Eunice. They had one child of their own--Eunice (1702). With all the surviving children of their earlier marriages plus the baby Eunice, their union must have produced a pretty full house.

Isaac had died intestate in 1689; final settlement of his estate awaited his son's turning 21, which was not until 1710. The estate, now described as "one old house fallen to decay six acres of upland & five acres of Meadow," was appraised at £87. Eunice received her widow's third and the young Isaac was given the customary eldest son's double portion of the remainder. Because division of the estate would have been prejudicial to the whole, the entire estate, saving the widow's third, was given to Isaac Jr. on condition that he pay the two children of his by then deceased sister Margaret £15/6/8 for their share within six months and further payment to them on the death of his mother.

James Torrey died in 1719. His will provided comfortably for Eunice, who had now survived three husbands and two of her three children. I do not have her death date.

Ch. of Isaac[2] Buck and Eunice Turner. All b. Scituate.

25 i ABIGAIL[3], b. 7 Aug 1685; bp. 22 Apr 1688; d. 9 June 1690 ae, 4y 10m.

*26 ii MARGARET, b. 7 Aug 1687; bp. 22 Apr 1688; d. 30 Apr 1710 ae. nearly 23; m. 9 May 1706 William Torrey (a step-bro.) --2 ch.

*27 iii ISAAC Jr., b. 8 Apr 1689; d. after Mar 1767; m. 22 Dec 1712 Mary Merritt--12 ch.

Addenda

1. The will of Eunice's father Thomas Turner (1688) makes no mention of his wife Sarah (Eunice's mother), who must have predeceased him. Of his nine children, only three (Eunice not included) are mentioned.

2. Deacon James Torrey was town clerk 1695-1701, succeeding Isaac's father Isaac[1] Buck in that positon. Deacon James's father Lt. James Torrey had been town clerk half a century earlier.

Sources

Plymouth County Probate Records.
Scituate Vital Records.
Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.

5 RUTH[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1653; d. there 1717 ae. ca. 64; m. 17 Jan 1677 Joseph Garrett.

Ruth was the third child of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck. Her husband, Joseph Garrett, was the son of Richard Garrett, the first town clerk of Scituate, appointed at the age of 21 and serving 1636-39 and 1645-59; he appears on the 1643 military list for Scitutate and was a man of significance in the community, serving on important committees and often referred to in the records as "Mr. Garrett." About 1647 he married Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel Tilden, who had come over from Tenterden, Kent, in 1625 with his wife, their seven children, and seven servants. Richard Garrett died intestate in Boston in 1662; his widow then married Timothy Hatherly.

Ruth's husband, Joseph Garrett, was born 10 Mar 1649. He fought in King Philip's War and appears on the 21 July 1676 list of twelve Scituate soldiers who desired to be paid in lands for their service, along with Ruth's father Isaac and her uncle John Buck. However, I find no record of his having received any land as did Ruth's father Isaac, who received a piece of the Shawomutt purchase (present-day Rochester).

He was nearly 28 when he married Ruth the following year and, as later probate records tell us, was a husbandman. In 1680 he was a grantee of Scituate land conveyed in exchange for other property by his grandfather Nathaniel Tilden. This may have come about in connection with the settlement of his mother's estate. In addition to this he acqired additional Scituate property plus lands in Cohassett and the colony of Connecticut.

Ruth and Josepph attended the Second Church and had five children during the years 1680-92. On the death of Ruth's father in 1695 Joseph was appointed co-administrator of his estate, along with Ruth's sister Mehitable's husband Stephen Chittenden. Two

years later when the estate was divided Ruth received a parcel of salt marsh and an additional parcel of salt marsh on the death of her mother in 1701. On the division of her brother Jonathan's estate in 1705 she received one fifth of Jonathan's westerly three-fifths of the lot south of John Garrett's (her brother-in-law and the husband of her cousin 15 Mary). In 1701 Joseph and Ruth transferred to the First Church, probably for geographic rather than theological reasons, and all five of their children (now adults and the oldest two already married) were baptized there the same year.

Joseph died 19 July 1714 at the age of 66. his will, drawn two weeks before his death, named his son Joseph as chief beneficiary and executor, ordering him to perform certain duties for his mother and to pay legacies to his sisters. His widow Ruth received all indoor household goods and a room in his house as long as she remained unmarried. The inventory, dated 3 Aug 1714, shows Scituate property appraised at £186 plus the lands he had acquired in Cohasset and Connecticut.

Ruth survived him by three years and died the last week of 1717 or the early weeks of the following year. Her will, dated 26 Dec 1717, named her son Joseph executor and chief beneficiary. He received several parcels of land, presumably the parcels she had inherited from her father and her brother Jonathan. Her youngest daughter Jael received a dowery of household furnishings. The remainder of the estate was to be divided between Jael and her sister Ruth, the two of them to pay the several children of their two deceased sisters twenty shillings each. The will was witnessed by her nephew 33 Thomas Buck, Jonathan Jackson, and Nathaniel Pitcher. Ruth signed with her mark.

Nearly two centuries later, in 1905, when the tomb inscriptions of the Old Burying Ground in Meeting House Lane were transcribed, Joseph's stone and that of his son Joseph Jr. were the only Garrett tombstones with inscriptions still legible.

Ch. of Ruth^{2} Buck and Joseph Garrett. Surname Garrett; all b. Scit.

28 i Ruth, b. 24 Dec 1680, bp. Second Church 9 July 1682; d. after 1770 when she was md. in will of her sister Jael; she must have been nearly 90; m. 4 Jan 1705 in Scituate Joseph Wade, 8 ch.: Ruth 1706, Elizabeth 1709, Joseph 1710, Jacob 1712, Issachar 1714, Zebulon 1716, Sarah 1719, Simeon 1722; Ruth's husband Joseph d. 27 Dec 1761 ae. 85.

29 ii Mary, b. 16 Apr 1683; m. at Scituate 13 Feb 1710 Joseph Briggs, shipwright and yeoman, son of Capt. Cornelius and Mary (Russell) Briggs; she was bp. (presumably her second bptm.) at First Church 1711; 2 ch.: Mary 1711, Hannah 1714; d. in childbirth 8 Feb 1714. Three yrs. later Joseph m. (2) Judith Litchfield who d. 1730, and he m. (3) Sarah Morey and d. 1754, having survived Mary by 40 yrs.

30 iii Elizabeth, b. 14 Aug 1686, bp. 1711 at First Church after her parents transferred there; d. 1715, poss. in childbirth; m. at Scituate 7 May 1713 James Briggs, cordwainer,

half brother of her sister Mary's husband (his mother was Mehitable Annable); he d. 1754; 1 ch.: Elizabeth 1715, d. 1723. Following Elizabeth's death James m. Hannah Stowell by whom he had 10 ch.

31 iv Joseph Jr., b, 10 Apr 1690, bp. (prob. 2nd bptm.) at First Church 1711; d. Scituate 20 Mar 1723 ae. 33, no record of probate or marriage; executor and chief beneficiary of his father's will 1714, ditto his mother's will 1716; a grantee of land in Cohasset Feb 1716 from his uncle Richard Garrett; must have owned considerable property at his death.

32 v Jael, b. 2 Apr 1692, bp. at First Church 1711 (prob. 2nd bptm.); d. 16 Aug 1770 at Cohasset; rec'd dowery of household furnishings in her mother's will but rremained single till she was 46 when she m. Isaac Lincoln of Hingham, a mariner, a widower with two grown sons, and a collateral ancestor through his grandfather Samuel Lincoln of Abraham Lincoln; her will includes bequests to her sister Ruth Wade, her step-sons, and a number of both Garrett and Lincoln nephews and nieces.

Sources: "Richard Garrett of Scituate" in The American Genealogist vol 38.
Deane, History of Scituate.
Scituate Vital Records
History of Hingham.
Plymouth county probate records.
Mayflower Descendant, var. vols.
L. Vernon Briggs, History and Genealogy of the Briggs Family, 3 vols. 1938.
Waldo Lincoon, History of the Lincoln Family, 1923.

6 THOMAS^{2} (ISAAC^{1}), b. Scituate ca. 1655; d. there 1698-1701; m. prob. 1681 Mary Turner, 5 ch.

Thomas was the fourth child of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck. A 1672 entry in the court records mentions that on 3 June of that year (he would have been about 17) Thomas was at the house of Isaac Chittenden when his older brother John publicly apologized to John Nichols for falsely accusing him of lying at John's adultery trial the previous October (see 3 John). Isaac Chittenden, whose son Stephen married Thomas's sister Mehitable seven years later, was a representative to the Plymouth Court for Scituate and presumably investigating the matter in an official capacity.

About 1681 Thomas married Mary Turner, younger sister of Eunice Turner, whom his elder brother Isaac Jr. would marry several

years later. Thomas was evidently a yeoman; he and Mary lived near his parents on some upland acreage owned by his father. Their children, two sons and three daughters, were born over the years 1682-1690.

In October of 1688 Thomas was witness to the signature of Timothy O. White. Two years later, in 1690, Mary's father, Thomas Turner, died. His will, drawn Dec 1689, mentions by name only her brothers Thomas and Nathan and her younger sister Grace but includes a blanket bequest "to all my Children five pounds apiece." That same year, 1690, in a deposition dated 13 Sep "Thomas Bucke aged 35 years or thereabouts" gave oath that "last summer at the house of John Williams his maid 'so called' brought him some beare when he called for it and he had paid them for it." Capt. John Williams, to digress for a moment, was a feisty veteran of many campaigns, including King Philip's War. A bachelor, he had been involved in a number of ventures through which he had ammassed a sizeable estate. He was probably also the most litigious character in the colony, and constantly in court, suing or being sued. When Thomas's brother John had left the country in 1677, Williams was in court to collect unpaid debts from him. In 1682 he had entered a complaint for nonpayment of a debt against Thomas's uncle 2 John, which apparently was settled out of court. In 1690 he was fined for selling cider to the Indians. Thomas's deposition may have had something to do with that case.

In February of 1694 Thomas witnessed a deed from his father to Edward Wanton for sixty acres, perhaps one of the town grants he had received. In 1697 when the commissioners distributed his father's estate Thomas was given the lot on which his house stood (except for the southerly two and a half acres, which went to his mother) and a one-acre parcel of salt marsh.

Thomas and Mary's death dates are not known. Thomas was still living when his father's estate was distributed in 1697. However, both were apparently deceased by July of 1701, when the court appointed Joseph Otis guardian of Thomas Jr., now nearly nineteen. A month later when Thomas's deceased mother's dower third was distributed, one share (a parcel of salt marsh) was set apart for "the Legall Representative of Thomas Buck Deceased."

In 1703 Thomas Jr., now twenty-one, was appointed administrator of his father's estate. At the same session (25 Sep) Francis Adams, husband of the eldest daughter Mary, was appointed guardian of Abigail, then just turning twelve; and Thomas Jr. was appointed guardian of his younger brother John, aged eight.

Thomas died intestate and we have no inventory of his estate. The only probate record is the 1703 appointment of his son as administrator, to which is appended the young Thomas's laconic and somewhat puzzling account of his administration: "I have made search for the Estate of my honored father Thomas Buck and find none." Since Thomas Jr. later sold property which the deed descriptions clearly identify as property his father had inherited, the statement can't mean that Thomas died insolvent. A plausible interpretation, considering that his father had been dead for two years and maybe longer, is that there were no debts owed by the estate; and, further, the household furnishings etc. that comprise

the typical estate inventory of the period had long since found their way into the possession of heirs or others without benefit of court order. Interestingly, however, Thomas's house on the upland lot near his father's seems not to have passed into his son's hands. Possibly he sold it before he died, or possibly it was sold on Thomas and Mary's death to provide for their children's upbringing. The records don't tell.

* * *

In the first volume of the published Suffolk County Deeds is a Hingham deed of 26 Dec 1660 that carries a witness's signature: "Tho: Buck X his mark." Since our Thomas couldn't have been more than five or six at the time, who was this other Thomas Buck? Possibly Buck is a mistranscription, but the original records published in vol. 1 are not extant, so we can't check them. However, the Boston Records also show a Thomas Buck and his wife Mary living in Boston in the 1680's and 90's, who had John 1682 and Mary 1684; Mary (presumably mother rather than child) died in 1699. Thereafter I find no further record of this Thomas Buck or his son John. Ample records testify that he was not a son of Emanuel, Henry, or Thomas Buck of Wethersfield, Conn., nor of Roger Buck of Cambridge, the only other Buck families of record in New England at that time.

Who was he? I have speculated endlessly over the puzzle without coming up with the answer.

Ch. of Thomas[2] Buck and Mary Turner. All b. Scituate.

*33 i THOMAS[3] Jr, b. 15 Sep 1682; lost at sea 1733; m. 8 Jan 1705 Hannah Taylor, 12 ch.

*34 ii MARY, b. 12 June 1684; d. Plymouth 1769, nearly 95; m. ca. 1700 Francis Adams of Plymouth, 7 ch.

*35 iii DEBORAH, b. 10 May 1689; m. 3 June 1714 Samuel Totman in Plymouth, 1 ch.; d. shortly thereafter.

*36 iv ABIGAIL, b. 29 Sep 1691; d. 1730 or soon thereafter; m. 25 Mar 1713 Samuel Litchfield, 10 ch.

*37 v JOHN, b. 27 Apr 1695; d. Chatham 1763; m. 10 May 1720 Phebe Sears. prob. at Harwich, record of ch. incomplete.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate.
Scituate Vital Records
Plymouth Colony Records.
Mayflower Descendant.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
American genealogist, 24:106.
Suffolk County Deeds.
Dwelley, History of Hanover.

7 MEHITABLE[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1657; d. there after 1705; m. 5 Nov 1679 Stephen Chittenden, 6 ch.

Fifth of eleven children of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck; her husband, Stephen Chittenden, born 5 Nov 1654, was the fifth child of Isaac Chittenden Jr and Martha Vinall. Stephen's great grandfather Thomas Chittenden had come from Kent with his two sons before 1633, was one of the Conihasset partners in 1646, and died in 1669. One of his sons, Isaac (Stephen's grandfather), was assigned a house lot in 1633 and was on the 1643 military list for Scituate. His son, Isaac Jr (Stephen's father), was an active and useful man, for many years a deputy at court and one whose name appears with Isaac Buck's in connection with various public assignments. He was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1666. He was killed in 1676 during the Indian attacks on Scituate. His brother Benjamin (Stephen's uncle) fell at Rehoboth with Captain Pierce the same year. Stephen himself was twenty-one during King Philip's War and must have seen service, at least in the defense of Scituate, but we have no record of it.

Stephen and Mehitable were members of the Second Parish. During the years 1680 to 1694 they had one son and five daughters. Stephen's elder brother Israel, who married Deborah Barker in 1678, had inherited the bulk of their father's estate and, to judge from the record, was more of a force in the community than Stephen, for whom the record shows little except events such as births and baptisms of his children and involvement in family probate matters.

In 1695, following the death of Mehitable's father, Stephen was appointed administrator of the estate along with Joseph Garrett, husband of Mehitable's sister Ruth. When the estate was distributed two years later, Mehitable was alotted a parcel of salt marsh adjoining the parcel alotted her sister Elizabeth. On the death of her mother in 1701 she received an additional parcel of salt marsh, and in 1703 at the final accounting by the administrators Mehitable received £1/6/9--her share (one-ninth) of the money left in the estate.

A later probate record of Feb 1704 is of some interest. Thomas Buck Jr, son of Mehitable's deceased brother 6 Thomas, had petitioned the court to grant him administration of his uncle Jonathan's estate. On 1 Feb Nathaniel Thomas, judge of probate, addressed a citation to the deceased Jonathan's four brothers-in-law Joseph Garrett, Stephen Chittenden, Henry Merritt, and Robert Whitcomb, asking if they had any objections to the young Thomas's being appointed administrator. The citation was personally delivered to them 8 Feb. Apparently they did have objections; the next day Henry Merritt was appointed administrator with Joseph Garrett as his surety.

The following year (1705) when Jonathan's estate was distributed, Mehitable received a piece of the upland lot near John Garrett's house--plus a share of Jonathan's unclaimed £1/6/9 from the final accounting of his parents' estate.

Stephen died intestate in 1723, aged 69. His son Thomas was appointed administrator. Other than the administrator's bond,

dated 11 Oct 1723, we have no probate records. The date of Mehitable's death is unknown, and she may have predeceased Stephen. At the time of Stephen's death they had twenty-one grandchildren.

Ch. of Mehitable[2] Buck and Stpephen Chittenden. Surname Chittenden; all born Scituate.

38 i Rebecca, b. 5 Dec 1680, bp. 9 July 1682 at Second Church; m. 26 Nov 1702 at Charlestown Joseph Kent of Charlestown, 9 ch.; he d. 3 May 1753 aged 78, leaving estate valued at £1,095; his will left Negro slaves to four of his children; Rebecca d. Charlestown 2 Apr 1762, aged 81.

39 ii Thomas, b. 14 Nov 1683; m. at First Church Oct 1707 Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Woodworth, b. 1692, 6 ch.; no record of their deaths but both d. sometime after 1722 when last child was b.

40 iii Mehitable, b. 8 June 1686; m. 6 Dec 1711 Zacharia Daman Jr, settled north of Symon's Hill on lands granted his father for service in King Philip's War, 8 ch.; no record of his death, her death date obliterated in original record, but both d. after 1730 when last child was b.

41 iv Sarah, b. 12 Mar 1688, bp. 2 May 1708 at First Church (20 years old); m. 3 May 1709 John Holbrook at First Church; 3 ch. b. Scituate, of whom first d. in infancy; no record after birth of third child in 1713.

42 v Jael, b. 22 Jan 1691; m. 5 Mar 1712 William Mellus, no ch.; she d. and he m. (2) 1716 Sarah Balch, widow, who survived him and m. 1735 Isaac Lincoln.

43 vi Martha, b. 15 July 1694 and appears no more on the record.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. Plymouth Co. Probate Records. Scituate Vital Records. Charlestown Biographies.

8 JAMES[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1658; d. prob. Scituate ca.1689; m. 1685-7 Abigail Church, 1 ch.

Sixth of eleven children of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck; James was a carpenter as indicated by the first record we have of him, a deed of 15 May 1683 by which he purchased for £50 Edward Wanton's house, the twelve acres of upland on which it stood, and an adjoining parcel of salt marsh. This property abutted that of his father Isaac. That same year (or perhaps even earlier) he purchased from Charles Stockbridge a one-eighth interest in a sawmill (identifiable as probably the mill on the Third Herring Brook that

Cornet Robert Stetson had originally built in 1656 and that was burned by the Indians in 1676 and presumably rebuilt before James bought his one-eighth interest).

A year after James had purchased his house from Edward Wanton he mortgaged it to Thomas Macumber of Marshfield for £22, to be paid one year later. Apparently he couldn't meet the mortgage or didn't want to hold onto the property as Macumber sold it some years later to Joseph and Peter Coleman. In Dec 1686 James sold his interest in the sawmill to Edward Wanton, mentioned above, for £32/10.

It was probably sometime during the years 1685-87 that he married Abigail Church, b. 16 Dec 1666, the oldest of seven children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Barstow) Church and a niece of Benjamin Church, later to command the Plymouth forces in King Philip's War and to serve in several other important Indian campaigns. Benjamin Church had settled in Duxbury, Nathaniel in Scituate. Both, like James, were carpenters. Briggs tells us that Nathaniel settled in Scituate in 1666 in the part of town that was later set off as Norwell. His farm was on the North River south of Cornet Stetson's and included the Bald Hills. His house stood by the river nearly opposite Job's landing. Later (1690) he and John Palmer started a shipyard about a mile below the North River bridge at the foot of the east slope of Fox Hill and the foot of Sunset Hill.

Mary, the only known child of James and Abigail, was born in 1688 or 89. Shortly thereafter--or possibly even before--James died. One of his brothers, Isaac Jr, died about the same time. (Were they victims of an epidemic?) In 1691 Abigail married Nathaniel Harlow of Plymouth, a veteran of Phips's 1690 expedition to the north, by whom she had three more children, the third named James, no doubt after a custom of the period for widows and widowers on remarrying to name a child after their first spouse.

In 1697, when the estate of James's father Isaac was distributed, one share comprising two parcels of land went to "the lawful representative of James Buck deceased"--probably Nathaniel Harlow, now the stepfather of James's daughter Mary. Again, in the division of dower in 1701 following the death of James's mother Frances, a share comprising five acres of upland adjoining the property of the deceased son Thomas, five acres of marsh, and Isaac's interest in the "the old sawmill pond" (the location, I believe, of the sawmill in which James had earlier owned an interest) were given to "the legal representative of James Buck deceased." In 1705 when the estate of James's brother Jonathan was distributed, one share comprising a parcel of upland was given to "Mary Buck, the daughter of James Buck."

Abigail, whose marriage to James had lasted only a few years, spent thirty years with her second husband. In 1710--possibly before--they moved from Plymouth to Plympton, where they were among the early settlers of the town. Nathaniel Harlow died 19 Apr 1721 in his fifty-eighth year. Abigail survived him by six years and died 13 May 1727 "in her 63rd year" according to Plympton records, but her Scituate birth record would make it her sixty-first year. Mary, her only child by James Buck, had died a year and a half earlier.

Ch. of James[2] Buck and Abigail Church.

*44 i MARY[3], b. Scituate 1688-9; d. Plympton 15 Dec 1725; m. at Plymouth 11 Jan 1711 Allerton Cushman, 4 ch.

Sources: The American Genealogist, vol 24.
Deane, History of Scituate.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Plympton Vital Records.
Barry, History of Hanover.
Briggs, Shipbuilding in the North River.

9 JOSEPH[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1660; d. perh. at Scituate between Mar 1697 and Oct 1701, prob. unm.

The total record for Joseph consists of one deed and his parents' and his brother Jonathan's probate records. On 2 July 1696, fourteen months after his father's death but prior to the distribution of the estate Joseph sold his entire right and interest in his father's estate to Peter Collamer, a neighbor, for £5 payable to himself and 14 shillings per year for life payable to his mother. When the estate was distributed the following year, Joseph was allotted the westerly three-fifths of the upland lot south of John Garret's land (husband of his cousin 15 Mary). The easterly two-fifths went to his brother Jonathan.

Joseph apparently died not long thereafter. In the division of dower following his mother's death in 1701, a seven-acre grant of upland made by the town in 1699 to the successor of Isaac Buck was given to the "lawful representative of Joseph Buck deceased." This presumably would have been Peter Collamer.

We assume Joseph never married; at least he died without issue, as none are mentioned in the division of his brother Jonathan's estate in 1705, which was divided into eight shares and distributed among his four sisters; the heirs of his brothers Isaac, Thomas, and James; and Job Otis, to whom the youngest brother Benjamin had sold his interest in Jonathan's estate.

Joseph was probably not yet forty when he died; very possibly he was a seafarer. It would be interesting to know why he sold his birthright in 1696. To be sure, birthright sales were not uncommon during that period. Joseph's younger brother Benjamin sold his a few years later. Did they have creditors pressing them? Was it merely part of some larger accommodation worked out among family and friends? The 14 shillings per year for life payable to Joseph's mother suggests this. With his father dead, was he anxious to cut bonds and be off to far parts? Joseph didn't leave us the answer.

Sources: Plymouth County probate and deed records.

10 JONATHAN[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1662; d. prob. at sea 1697-1704.

Eighth of eleven children of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck. Our total information about Jonathan comes from probate records and one deed. He probably never married; at least he left no issue and was last seen in Scituate in 1696 or 97. In the distribution of his father's estate in 1697 the commissioners assigned Jonathan, who, if already departed, was expected to return, a portion of the upland lot south of John Garrett's house. (John Garrett's wife was Jonathan's cousin 15 Mary's husband.) Also the west half of the home barn along with the land it stood on. (The other half went to his mother.) Four years later, in 1701, his mother died. In the

division of dower the westerly half of the house, his mother's half of the barn, and the northerly half of the home lot--plus £1/6/9--were set apart for Jonathan.

Two years later, in March of 1703 when his younger brother Benjamin sold his birthright to Job Otis, the instrument included "all my right and title to all the lands and moveables of my brother Jonathan," implying that by now Jonathan had been given up for lost.

In 1704, the statutory seven years having passed, Jonathan was considered legally dead ("long absent and . . . supposed to be dead" as the probate records state). His sister Deborah's husband Henry Merritt was appointed administrator of his estate. The inventory, taken June 1704, includes no personal possessions--only the real estate he had inherited: his share of the house and home lot, the barn with the land it stood on, four acres of land near John Garrett's three acres not yet laid out of a town grant, the total appraised at £21--plus the unclaimed £1/6/9 from the division of dower.

The commissioners, John Cushing, Thomas Turner Sr., Thomas Turner Jr., Joseph Sutton, and William Parker, divided this into eight parts and distributed them to his four sisters and the heirs or lawful representatives of his deceased brothers Isaac, Thomas, and James. His brother Benjamin's share went to Job Otis, to whom Benjamin had earlier sold his birthright by the instrument cited above, which included anything he might inherit from his brother Jonathan.

The fifth brother, Joseph, was not included in the distribution. He had died without issue earlier; and although in 1696 prior to Jonathan's disappearance he had sold his birthright too, the instrument was restricted to Joseph's share of his father's estate, including his mother's dower; hence the purchaser (Peter Collamore) had no claim on Jonathan's estate.

As for Jonathan's disappearance about the time of his father's death or a little before, the most plausible conjecture is that he went to sea and never returned.

Sources: Plymouth County probate and deed records.

11 BENJAMIN[2], b. Scituate ca. 1663; d. prob. Bristol County after 1703, poss. Bridgewater, Plymouth County, as late as the 1720's; m. ----- -----, 1 (?) ch.

The total record for Benjamin consists of one deed and the probate records of his parents and his brother Jonathan. In my notes on 45 Thomas[3] I have detailed my reasons for concluding that Thomas was the son of Benjamin. Assuming that Thomas was roughly the age of his wife, whose birth in 1686 is on record, we can date Benjamin's marriage about 1683-5, though we have no record of whom he married.

In the division of his father Isaac's estate in 1697 Benjamin was given "the north half of the Great Lot abutting the Westerly or Share Line" and the "East half of the lot of upland on the northerly side of the highway near the house of Robert Whetcomb." (Robert Whitcomb was his brother-in law; the other half of each of these lots went to the representative of his deceased brother James.)

Four years later, in 1701, in the division of his mother's dower third Benjamin was assigned the easterly half of the house plus the south half of the lot it stood on; his brother Jonathan was given the westerly half of the house and the north half of the lot. Inasmuch as Jonathan had by now been missing for several years and was probably not expected to return, the commissioners were, in effect, granting Benjamin the entire house, probably because he was now the only surviving son. Moreover, he and his wife (?) and child (children ?) had presumably been living in the hosue anyway, caring for his mother. (The deed records provide no evidence that Benjamin had established his own residence as they do for his married brothers--Isaac Jr., Thomas, and James.)

A year and a half later (Mar 1703) Benjamin sold to Job Otis of Scituate for £8 his entire inheritance plus his right in any real estate he would ultimately acquire from his brother Jonathan's estate. The deed, interestingly, was executed in Bristol County (just west of Plymouth County); Benjamin signed with his mark; the signing was witnessed by Robert Durfee and William Slade; the instrument was notarized by Benjamin Church, "one of her majesty's justices for the county of Bristol," an uncle of Abigail Church the wife of Benjamin's deceased brother James, and--perhaps more important--commander of the Plymouth forces in King Philip's War.

Church is known to have been residing at Freetown (the part that is now Fall River) at that time, as was Robert Durfee; William Slade lived just across the Taunton River on Shawomett Purchase lands in the part of Swansea that later became Rochester.

The deed was executed and notarized 9 Mar 1703--at Fall River as we must conclude; it was recorded at Plymouth the following day. By the roads of the era Job Otis had to travel forty miles or so, via Taunton and Middleborough, to reach Plymouth. Perhaps it was imperative that he get the purchase recorded before the final accounting of Isaac's estate was submitted the same day (10 Mar).

The birthright sale in 1703 is the last record I find of Benjamin; he may have died soon thereafter.

Two and a half years later, on October 25, 1705, the estate of Benjamin's missing brother Jonathan was distributed. Benjamin's share, given to Job Otis, was a portion of Jonathan's northerly half of the home lot adjoining the southern half now owned by Job Otis.

While the language of the 1703 deed identifies Benjamin as still a resident of Scituate, the sale of everything he owned there indicates that he intended to settle elsewhere. Why? He must have been about forty at the time and not badly off in Scituate; he had the family home and some additional property. A plausible conjecture is that he was a carpenter, and carpenters of that era were itinerant. Greater opportunity lay to the west, where people from Plymouth, Marshfield, Scituate, Duxbury, and Hingham had long been

gradually filling up the newer towns to the west--Bridgewater, Taunton, Freetown (Fall River), Swansea, etc.

Birthright sales, it might be noted, were common in the colonial era and seemed to carry no stigma of profligacy as they might today. Job Otis's purchase may have been as much an accommodation to Benjamin as an investment. Job was a shipwright and about the same age as Benjamin. Possibly they were good friends; two years earlier Job's brother Joseph Otis had been appointed guardian of Benjamin's nephew 33 Thomas Jr.

The conjecture above that Benjamin may have died as late as the 1720's and in Bridgewater is suggested by the fact that his two older grandsons, born 1715 and 1721 in Bridgewater, each named his first son Benjamin. Perhaps as small children they knew their grandfather.

Ch. of Benjamin[2] Buck and ----- -----.

*45 i THOMAS[3], b. prob. Scituate ca. 1684; d. Bridgewater, Mass., 4 Apr 1755; m. at Bridgewater 18 Dec 1712 Elizabeth Howard, 6 ch.

Sources: Plymouth and Bristol County deed and probate records.
Arnold, History of the Church Family.
Reed, Descendants of Thomas Durfee. 2 v. 1902.
Boyer, Slade-Babcock genealogy. 1970.
A Memoir of the Otis Family.
Mitchell, History of Bridgewater.
Fowler, Historical Sketch of Fall River.
Bowen, Early Rehoboth. 4 v.
Peck and Earl, Fall River and its Indusstries.

12 DEBORAH[2], b. Scituate 17 July 1665; d. there after 1734; m. ca. 1687 Henry Merritt, 7 ch.

The tenth of eleven children of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck and the only child whose actual birth date is on record. When she was fifteen her oldest brother John died. When she was twenty-four her brothers Isaac and James died. As the years passed she was to see each of her other siblings go; when she herself died sometime after 1734 she was the last survivor of the eleven. A century had passed since her parents left England.

Henry Merritt, whom she married when she was about twenty-two, was born Jan 1663, son of John Merritt and grandson of Henry Merritt, supposed to have come from Tenterden, Kent, and one of the earliest settlers in Scituate, settling there from Plymouth in 1626. He took the oath of fidelity but not the freeman's oath, implying that his land was purchased and not alotted to him. He became a freeman in 1638, owned considerable land, and was one of the Conihasset partners; served as constable in 1642, surveyor in 1644, and

commissioner of the excise in 1650; he died 1653. His oldest son John, Deborah's father-in-law, was born about 1625, appears on the 1643 list of Scituate men able to bear arms, died in 1676. In March of that year an inquest was held on the body of John Merritt, who had fallen "from the works on the rocks." His son Henry, who later married Deborah, was barely thirteen at the time; he was the fourth of John Merritt's seven children.

In the division of her father's estate in 1695 Deborah, like each of her sisters, received a parcel of salt marsh, which was increased in 1701 on the distribution of her mother's dower. In 1704 Henry was appointed administrator of the estate of Deborah's brother Jonathan, from shich she received a share. From a 1710 deed we know that their land abutted Nicholas Lichfield's property.

Henry died in 1732, leaving real estate appraised at £830/10. His oldest son Jonathan was administrator. On the settlement of the estate in 1734 the entire estate, "reserving and excepting to Deborah Merritt the widow of the deceased one third part of the profits and income of the estate during her natural life," was assigned to Jonathan, who was to pay each of his surviving siblings their share--£130/1/4 to each brother, £90/1/4 to each sister (to whom their father had given £40 before his death).

Ch. of Deborah[2] Buck and Henry Merritt. Surname Merritt. All b. Scituate.

46 i Jonathan[3], b. 7 Feb 1687; d. after 1740; m. (1) Martha Whiton (Whiston ?), 5 ch. (2) 1740 widow Elizabeth Hobart.

47 ii Henry Jr., b. 1 Jan 1689; d. after 1734; m. 6 Jan 1712 Hannah Cowen, 8 ch.

48 iii James, b. 14 Nov 1691; d. after 1734; m. 9 Feb 1715 Ruth Wade.

49 iv Deborah, b. 2 Mar 1694; m. 1721 Jeremiah Hatch Jr., 2 ch; d. 1725-6 and he m. (2) 1727 Frances -----. Deborah's ch. prob. d. young as 1734 distribution of her father's estate includes no share for the heirs of Deborah.

50 v Leah, b. 21 Feb 1697; m. 7 Dec 1719 Capt. Benjamin Briggs, 5 ch. Following her death sometime after 1734 he m. (2) 1747 in Hingham widow Anna Doane.

51 vi Rachel, b. 29 Apr 1698; d. after 1734; m. 1718 Eleazer Peakes, 5 ch.

52 vii Isaac, b. 29 Sep 1702; m. 1724 Jerusha Hayden of Braintree, 8 ch.; moved to Charlton after 1736 where last 3 ch. were b.; no record of Isaac or Jerusha's death.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831. Revised Merritt Records. 1916.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County probate records.

13 ELIZABETH[2] (ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1670; d. Hingham 24 Aug 1730; m. (1) at Scituate ca. 1694 Robert Whitcomb Jr., 3 ch. (2) int. 9 Dec 1710 Daniel Lincoln of Hingham, 3 ch.

Elizabeth was the eleventh and last child of Isaac and Frances (Marsh) Buck. She must have been about five when the Indians struck Scituate in the spring of 1676 and carried the memory of the event throughout her whole life.

Her first husband, Robert Whitcomb Jr., was the grandson of John Whitcomb, presumed to have come from Dorchester in Dorset with the early settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, as early as 1635. He appeared in Scituate in 1640, when he had a 108-acre farm near the mouth of the North River. He appears on the 1643 military list for Scituate, was constable in 1652, and in 1654 he removed to Lancaster, giving half of his Scituate land to his son Robert (Sr.), who married Mary, daughter of Maj. James Cudworth, in 1660.

Major Cudworth was perhaps the most humane and dedicated individual in the whole colony. At the height of a distinguished career of public service he broke with the establishment, refusing to go along with their persecution of Quakers and even becoming a Quaker himself. For this he was practically excommunicated by the colony government. The marriage of his daughter Mary to Robert Whitcomb in 1660 was a Quaker marriage, for which they were fined £10 and to "be imprisoned at the pleasure of the court." Both parties were Quakers. In time the great furor subsided, and when the colony government regained its senses James Cudworth was reinstated and, without bitterness, resumed his service to the colony, leading the Scituate forces in the field during King Philip's War when he was in his 70's. In 1682 he undertook a a diplomatic mission to London, where he died of smallpox. (Deane 47-57, 245-51)
His daughter Mary and her husband Robert Whitcomb settled at the "beaches" or beachwoods, where several generations of their descendants lived. Deane tells us that in 1700 and earlier the wigwam of the Indian Tantachu and his family stood close by.

Robert Jr. and Elizabeth had three daughters during the years 1695-1701; the first was born just three months after her father died. In the distribution of his estate Elizabeth received a parcel of salt marsh, and on the death of her mother six years later she received a second parcel of salt marsh adjacent to the first.

Robert's father, Robert Sr., died in 1696. Robert's elder brother Israel succeeded to the family residence. Robert himself died on Christmas day of 1704, about forty. Fourteen months later Elizabeth was appointed administratrix, but we have no prabate records other than her letter of appointment. Meanwhile, in 1705 on the division of the estate of her long-missing brother Jonathan, she received one-fifth interest in his lot south of John Garret's.

After five years of widowhood Elizabeth, probably now about forty, married Daniel Lincoln of Hingham, a widower of 48 with six children. Daniel was a farmer, had been a selectman of Hingham 1708, and resided on Hill Street in the paternal homestead. His father, Daniel Sr., known as "the seargeant," as "the boatman,"

and as "seaman," had settled in Hingham as early as 1644, having probably come from Hingham in England, and had been a selectman of Hingham 1685 and 1692. Daniel and Elizabeth had three more children.

Daniel died 28 November 1724 at the age of 62. His estate was appraised at £773/10. His will, dated 20 Nov 1724 and witnessed by Jacob Beale, Thomas Lincoln, and Josiah Lincoln (the latter two possibly distant cousins, possibly unrelated), gave his wife Elizabeth "one steer of two years old the last spring & six of my best sheep & hay to winter them the ensuing winter, also one swine which she may chuse . . . one of my best cows, which she may chuse, instead of the cow she brought to our marriage also . . . all the household stuff and other moveables she brought to our marriage, and all this aforesaid as her own forever;" also use of the house, barn, and meadow as long as she remained his widow; and use of half of his fresh meadow in the great swamp at Hockley. His oldest son Moses was to provide her with one ton of salt hay and one cord of wood yearly and his second son Joshua was to provide her with four cords of wood yearly. Ultimately all his real estate was to be divided among his three sons Moses, Joshua, and Daniel Jr.; each of his five daughters was to receive £14 to be paid to them by their brothers. Elizabeth and his two sons were named executors.

Elizabeth survived Daniel by not quite six years. She died in Hingham 24 August 1730 at about the age of sixty. She was probably buried there as well; however, the tombstone inscriptions from the old burying ground in Scituate, transcribed in 1905, include a Mrs. Elizabeth Lincoln, though the date was by then illegible.

* * *

The notes on Daniel Lincoln in History of Hingham (iii:449) state that his second wife Elizabeth Whitcomb was the daughter of Robert and Mary (Cudworth) Whitcomb of Scituate. This was picked up from Deane, who, unaware that Robert Whitcomb Jr's widow was named Elizabeth, apparently created this Whitcomb daughter to accommodate the Hingham records. As no granddaughter Elizabeth is mentioned in Major Cudworth's will (1682) with the four Whitcomb grandchildren (Israel, Robert, James, and Mary), Deane concluded she must have been born after the will was drawn. However, Robert Whitcomb Sr's will (1696) mentions no daughter Elizabeth either. Moreover, the reference in Daniel Lincoln's will to the cow and all the household furnishings Elizabeth had brought to their marriage certainly suggests he had married a widow with some possessions. Most significant, though, the two daughters of Robert and Elizabeth (Buck) Whitcomb of whom we have marriage records, though born in Scituate, married in Hingham; one of them even married a Lincoln. Obviously they had moved to Hingham as children when their mother married Daniel Lincoln.

Ch. of Elizabeth[2] Buck and Robert Whitcomb Jr. Surname Whitcomb. all b. Scituate.

53 i Content, b. 4 Aug 1695; d. 4 Aug 1734; m. at Hingham 26 Jan 1716 Samuel Burrell of Weymouth; following her death he remarried.

54 ii Melea, b. 8 May 1699; m. (1) 10 Jan 1721 Elisha Lincoln (prob. a step-cousin) of Hingham, 8 ch.; moved ca. 1731 to Weymouth; (2) int. 24 Dec 1739 Ebenezer Porter of Weymouth, a widower.

55 iii Elizabeth, b. 13 Feb 1701. No further record.

Ch. of Elizabeth[2] Buck and Daniel Lincoln. Surname Lincoln. All b. Hingham.

56 iv Daniel Jr., b. 4 Nov 1712; m. 6 May 1740 Mary Fearing, 3 ch.; d. 4 Sep 1747 and she m. (2) 1750 Joshua Hersey, widower.

57 v Rachel, md. in her father's will 1724; no further record.

58 vi Hannah, d. after 1773; m. 4 Mar 1736 David Bates, 4 ch. md. in his will; he d. 1773.

Sources

Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County probate records.
Suffolk County probate records.
History of Hingham. 3 v.1893.

14 ELIZABETH[2] (2 JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 16 July 1653, bp. 4 Oct 1663; d. Duxbury 1732; m. ca. 1670 Benjamin Chandler, 8 ch.

Oldest of John's ten children, Elizabeth was ten when she and her four younger siblings were baptized at the Second Church and seveneteen or eighteen when she married, about 1670, Benjamin Chandler, second of the three sons of Edmund Chandler of Duxbury. They resided in Scituate until about 1686 where they attended the Second Church and where their first six children were born. During the Indian attack on Scituate in Apr 1676 Elizabeth was expecting her third child. Their farm was "on the west of Brushy Hill, near Nicholas Wade's." Nicholas Wade kept a tavern.

About 1686 they moved to Duxbury, where their last two children were born and where Benjamin died in 1691, leaving Elizabeth a widow at thirty-eight with eight children. The inventory of his estate, taken 6 Oct 1691, shows house and lands valued at £90 and debts to seven people. The inventory was presented at court 16 Mar 1692, and Elizabeth was appointed administratrix, signing with her mark. The court ordered that the widow should have one third of the goods and chattels, with the other two thirds at her disposal for the upbringing of the children, and life use of one third of the house and lands. The other two thirds was was to be divided among the four sons as each arrived at the age of twenty-one --the oldest to receive a double portion, and each of them to pay to each of his four sisters 40 shillings apiece.

Elizabeth's father died in 1697. His will, dated 4 Sep of that year, gave Elizabeth a share of the proceeds of the sale of all his housing and lands, plus one cow, ahd "to her children each of them one sheep."

Elizabeth survived Benjamin by forty one years, twice the amount of time they had lived together. She died at Duxbury in 1732 at the age of seventy-eight or seventy-nine. Her will, drawn 22 Apr 1728, names her son John executor; includes bequests to daughters Mary, Keturah, and Elizabeth (clothing, woolens, and linen) and to her sons Samuel (pair of sheets and 20s), Joseph (pair of sheets, her tankard, her Bible, and 20s), John (her chest of drawers, pair of sheets, her silver spoon, and 20s), and Benjamin (20s). The residue of her estate was then to be divided four ways among her three surviving daughters and the heirs of her deceased daughter Martha.

Ch. of Elizabeth[2] Buck and Benjamin Chandler. Surname Chandler.

59 i Martha[3], b. Scituate 16 Feb 1672; d. before Apr 1728; m. Isaac Simmons, a great grandson of John Alden, 4 ch

60 ii Samuel, b. Scituate 30 Nov 1674; d. 1742; m. 1718 Margaret (Phillips) Bonney, widow of Joseph Bonney, res. Duxbury.

61 iii John, bp. Scituate 30 Oct 1676; d. 1759; m. 1708 Sarah Weston, no ch., res. Duxbury.

62 iv Mary, bp. Scituate 16 Mar 1679; no record of m. but md. by first name in her mother's will 1728.

63 v Keturah, bp. Scituate 20 May 1683; m. 1703 Nathaniel Samson, a great grandson of Myles Standish.

64 vi Benjamin, bp. Scituate 21 Apr 1685; a carpenter, res. Duxbury, was a householder and prob. m.; d. 1771; adjudged insane 1745, his bro. Joseph his guardian 1745-50, Briggs Alden 1750-71.

65 vii Elizabeth, b. Duxbury; no record of m. but md. by first name in mother's will 1728.

66 viii Joseph. b. Duxbury; m. (1) 1720 Elizabeth Delano, a great-granddaughter of Myles Standish (2) Deborah Bonney; guardian 1745-50 of his noncompos bro. Benjamin; carpenter, res. Duxbury and Pembroke, removed to Conn. 1750 or 51.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Mayflower Descent. v. 12:108-12, 14: 65 ff,
Plymouth County probate records: Will of John Buck.

15 MARY[2] (2 JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 26 June 1655, bp. Second Church 4 Oct 1663; d. prob. Sandwich after 1715; m. ca. 1685 John Garrett, 2 ch.

Second child of John Buck, Mary was baptized when she was eight with her elder sister Elizabeth and two younger brothers. This mass baptism is a bit puzzling. The minster who must have performed it had been long settled at the Second Church, and the controversy over method of baptism which had earlier caused the split in the First Church that produced the Second had been long since forgotten.

Mary was about thirty when she married John Garrett (born 25 Nov 1651), younger brother of Joseph Garrett, who had married her cousin 5 Ruth eight years earlier. (See section on 5 Ruth for John Garrett's antecedants.) John and Mary had only two children, Lydia (1687) and Richard (1690). On the death of Mary's father in 1697, each of her two children were willed twelve shillings. Mary was bequeathed an equal share with her sisters of the proceeds of the sale of all his housing and lands (which were assessed at £50).

Mary and John resided not far from Mary's uncle 1 Isaac, as there are references in the settlement of his estate (1695) and in the division of the estate of his son 10 Jonathan (1704) to nearby property located "south of John Garrett's." This was probably the six-acre lot earlier purchased of Nathaniel Tilden,

which John and Mary sold in 1714 to Jonathan Jackson Jr. for £70 when they moved to Sandwich, where they were they were living as of 20 Jan 1716 when "John Garrett, now of Sandwich," conveyed property to his son Richard, and where John died before 8 Apr 1718, when administration of his estate was given to his son Richard.

John and Mary were in their sixties when they moved to Sandwich. Very likely they moved there to live with their son, who had married in Sandwich two years earlier. The 1714 sale deed identified John as husbandman. The 1718 appointment of administration identified him as bricklayer. No inventory or distribution of his estate has been preserved. Mary probably survived him, but we have no record of her death.

Ch. of Mary[2] Buck and John Garrett. Surname Garrett; both b. Scituate.

67 i Lydia, b. 27 June 1687; m. July 1720 in Sandwich Thomas Burges, widower with two daughters by first wife Joanna -----, son of Jacob and Mary (Nye) Burges; both still living in Sandwich 15 July 1737 when they witnessed the will of Joshua Blackwell.

68 ii Richard, b. 4 Jan 1690; m. (1) at Sandwich 10 Sep 1712 Martha Tobey, b. there June 1688, dau. of John and Jane Tobey, and d. Jan 1722, prob. in childbirth; 3 ch., of whom first d. soon after birth. (2) at Sandwich, where the records now identify him as "of Scituate," 27 Mar 1722 Elizabeth Stevens, b. ca. 1692, dau. of Andrew and Susannah Stevens of Rochester, and d. after 22 Apr 1739; 5 ch. Richard's place and date of death not known.

Source: American Genealogist 38:76 ff. (q.v. for additional on the Garretts and further descent of this line.)

16 JOSEPH[2] (JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 26 June 1657, bp. Second Church 4 Oct 1663; d. prob. Sandwich ca. 1695; m. (1) 2 Feb 1683 Rose Newland (2) 20 Sep 168(6?) Remember Jennings, 2 ch.

Third child of John Buck, baptized at the age of six, when about twenty-five he moved to Sandwich where he married 2 Feb 1683 Rose, daughter of William and Rose (Holloway) Newland. Rose died the following November, perhaps in childbirth.

We next encounter Joseph in Mar 1685 at the Plymouth Court, where Benjamin Foster of Sandwich was fined five shillings "for stricking and abusing Joseph Bucke in July 1684" and ordered to pay Joseph three shillings four pence damages. What had triggered Foster's abuse is unrecorded, but an earlier episode in his life suggests that he came naturally by a foul temper: in March 1669,

fifteen years earlier, his mother was in court for cruelty to her son Benjamin. As the record tells it, "yea, soe was her turbulent carriages toward him, as that seuerall of the naighbours feared murder would be in the issue of it." Mother and son were reconciled during the proceedings, however, and the court agreed to let her keep her son provided she exercise more restraint.

In September 168(6?) nearly two years after the death of his first wife Joseph married Remember Jennings, oldest of six children of John Jennings and child by his first wife Susannah. John Jennings was a freeman at Sandwich some years later (1702). Remember, born 1668, was about eighteen when she married Joseph. They had two children of record. Joseph died probably about 1695, in his late thirties, as the record shows the remarriage of his widow 16 Feb 1697 to John, son of John Goodspeed, b. 1 June 1673 and therefore about four years younger than his bride. In the fall of the same year (1697) Joseph's father died, bequeathing in his will one shilling each to "all my grandchildren living at Yarmouth and Sandwich." The Sandwich grandchildren were, of course, Joseph and Remember's two little girls.

It is highly probable that Joseph was a Quaker. During the persecution of the Quakers in 1657-61 William Newland, whose daughter Joseph married as his first wife, had been fined £24 by the Plymouth Court for attending Quaker meetings. Sandwich itself was heavily Quaker; the first meeting in the New World had been established there in 1657. Along with William Newland, a William Allen was fined £46 for the same crime. Other Allens are named in the records as targets of the Court for their Quaker affiliation, suggesting that the Allens (the family into which Joseph's daughter Anne married) were also Quakers. And a John Jennings, father or brother of Joseph's second wife, witnessed the will of Lydia Grant, a known Quaker, in 1692, suggesting that the Jennings, or at least some of them, were also Quakers. (For further treatment of this subject see Deane, pp. 47-57, 245-51.)

John and Remember Goodspeed later settled in Barnstable and had seven children of their own. In 1700 Isaac Jennings, one of Remember's younger brothers, married Rose Goodspeed, a younger sister of John's. Of Remember's youngest brother Samuel it is recounted that while trying to escape from an English vessel in the West Indies he had a leg bitten off by a shark, but recovered, educated himself and became a prominent man in the colonies.

John Goodspeed died in 1721, having accumulated a sizeable estate. His will (26 May 1721) provided for his wife and children but also included bequests "to my wife's daughter Anne five pounds and to her daughter Content Buck five pounds and a good feather bed and furniture [meaning sheets and. pillow cases]." The date of Remember's death is unknown.

Ch. of Joseph[2] Buck and Remember Jennings. Both b. Sandwich.

69 i ANNE[3], m. 23 Mar 1708 at Sandwich Gideon Allen, "both of Sandwich"; Gideon, b. 17 May 1686, was s. of Daniel and Bethshua (Hoxie) Allen. The Allens were numerous at Sandwich, but I find no further certain record of Gideon and Anne,

though Anne still living 1721 when md. in stepfather's will; a Gideon Allen is md. in probate records of William Newcomb of Sandwich 1748 and there's a will (1750, probated 1783) in probate registry of a Gideon Allen; if this is Anne's husband he lived to a ripe old age; many of the Allens removed elsewhere before 1700--to Connecticut and to New Jersey; pursuit is complicated by the fact that the name Gideon is apparently an ancestral and occurs in many Allen lines.

70 ii COMFORT, unm. as of 1721 when designated Comfort Buck in stepfather's will; prob. the Comfort who m. ca. 1723 as his second wife Jacob Lovell of Barnstable and had Jacob Jr. 1724, Joseph 1725, Benjamin 1728, and Cornelius 1731. Jacob was prob. the Jacob Lovell b. Barnstable Aug 1688, s. of James Lovell and Mary Lombard; this Jacob had a sister Mary who m. 1710 a Nathan Allen, bro., I believe, of the Gideon Allen who m. Comfort's sister Anne.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records. Deane, Hist. of Scituate. 1831.
Plymouth Colony Records. Mayflower Descendant 14, 29, 30.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 3:86, 105:82.
W.A. Goodspeed, History of the Goodspeed Family.

17 JOHN^{2} (2 JOHN^{1}), b. Scituate 6 Sep 1659, bp. Second Church 4 Oct 1663; no further record.

Early in my research I happened across some Cape May County, N.J., Bucks in volumes of the Mayflower Descendant and suspected they might be related to the Scituate Bucks. Later, browsing in volumes of the New Jersey Archives, I came upon John Buck, progenitor of the Cape May County Bucks, and thought he might possibly be John^{2} Buck (John^{1}) of Scituate.

After considerable digging in the records I concluded that they were indeed the same. Unfortunately all my evidence was inferential and circumstantial--not a single documentary item that would clinch the argument. Accordingly I cannot include the Cape May County Bucks in this compilation; however, I have organized all the data I collected in a separate compilation, John Buck of Cape May County, New Jersey, (d. 1716) and some of his descendants. Copies of this compilation will be found in the Library of Congress, the Mormon Library in Salt Lake City, the New Jersey State Library at Trenton, the Cape May County Historical Society at Cape May, N.J., the New York Public Library, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and the New England Historic Genealogy Society in Boston. Anyone with Buck roots in New Jersey may wish to consult this compilation.

18 HANNAH[2] (JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 9 Aug 1661, bp. Second Church 4 Oct 1663; d. Yarmouth 6 Oct 1753 "in her 92nd yr."; m. ca. 1681 John Crowell of Yarmouth, 13 ch.

Although there is no further record of Hannah Buck following her baptism, evidence indicates that she married John Crowell of Yarmouth; to wit:

The will of her father John Buck (1697) includes bequests to children of his daughter Elizabeth (then living in Duxbury) and the children of his daughters Mary and Deborah (both then living in Scituate). The four small children of his daughter Rachel were not mentioned, but we know they were also living in Scituate in 1697.

Then follows a bequest "to all my grandchildren living at Yarmouth and Sandwich one shilling to each of them." The grandchildren at Sandwich would be the two daughters of his deceased son Joseph, still living there with their mother and step-father. But who were the grandchildren at Yarmouth?

Not the children of any of John's four daughters mentioned above, nor of his deceased son Joseph obviously; nor of his son Robert, who had died seven years earlier at the age of eighteen. And that John's other two sons, John Jr. and Benjamin, either were deceased or had left the region by that time seems certain, as there is no record of the marriage of either of them nor reference to them in John's will; moreover, if either of them had settled in Yarmouth and had children, the Yarmouth records for that period are sufficiently full to reveal the fact.

By elimination then we are left with John's two daughters Hannah and Susannah, neither of whom appears in the records after her baptism; yet one of them had to be the mother of the Yarmouth grandchildren. Or both could have settled in Yarmouth and had children--or one in Yarmouth and one in Sandwich.

A search of the Sandwich records reveals no Hannah or Susannah during the late 1600's. The Yarmouth records reveal no Susannah, but interestingly we find the births of thirteen children beginning 1682 to John and Hannah Crowell. Their marriage is not recorded but from the births can be dated 1681. Hannah Buck would have been at the marriageable age of nineteen or twenty in 1681. The Yarmouth records also tell us that this Hannah Crowell died 6 Oct 1753 "in her 92nd yr." This would make the year of her birth 1661, which is the year Hannah Buck was born.

The evidence of names provides some further support to the thesis. Three of John and Hannah Crowell's daughters were named Susannah, Mary, and Rachel--names also born by three of Hannah Buck's sisters. (Their eldest daughter Elizabeth also bore the name of one of Hannah Buck's sisters, but she was probably named for her paternal grandmother.) Of greater significance though is John and Hannah's choice of the name Joseph for the son born in September 1696. Hannah Buck's brother Joseph of Sandwich had died earlier that year or during the previous year, so the name given the new son could have been a memorial.

A final point, not terribly significant, but it does seem to provide some slight further reinforcement. The wording of John

Buck's bequest, "all my grandchildren in Yarmouth and Sandwich," suggests that the granchildren were numerous, certainly more than three or four. And indeed, although his son Joseph had left only two children, John and Hannah Crowell had eight when John Buck drew up his will.

Turning now to Hannah's husband, John Crowell (variously Crow, Crowe, Crowel, etc. in the early records but eventually standardized to Crowell) was one of four sons of record of Yelverton and Elizabeth Crowell. Yelverton and his brother John were early settlers at Yarmouth and, so we're told, were probably of the branch of the Crowe family that had migrated to Wales from the county of Kent. The Yelvertons were a family of considerable antiquity in the county of Norfolk and included earls, viscounts, and baronets.

Yelverton's brother John had come to Charlestown in 1653 and removed to Yarmouth in 1638. Yelverton presumably migrated about the same time or certainly very soon after. Both brothers appear in the 1643 military rolls. Both were freemen, active in town affairs, and appear frequently in the colony records. [The William Crowell of Plymouth, who also appears in the colony records, seems to have been unrelated to John and Yelverton.] Yelverton was surveyor of highways 1646, a deputy at court 1663, 1666, and 1667, and a selectman 1667. Both brothers served at various inquests. The colony records tell us that in 1650 Yelverton, with sixteen others, sued William Nickerson for £100 for slander.

The younger John, Yelverton's son and Hannah's husband, also had his days in court. In Mar 1666 he was fined three shillings four pence "for breach of the peace and striking John Taylor." In June 1686 he was summoned to court with a group of others to explain why they had brought such a great quantity of liquor into the colony. The records don't include their explanation, but one wonders if the real reason could have been for illicit sale to the Indians.

John, born 1641-2, was nineteen or perhaps twenty years older than Hannah Buck. Possibly she was a second wife, but I find no record of a previous marriage. If the dates I've collected are correct he would have been sixty-five and Hannah forty-five when their last child was conceived. John died 28 Feb 1732 "in his 91st year." The probate documents (Docket 5, p.27) comprise a will, letters testamentary, and an inventory. I'm told by the probate registry that these documents are too illegible to photocopy, and I have not examined the originals in Barnstable. Very likely they would provide further data of genealogical interest.

Hannah survived John by twenty-one years and died in Oct 1753 at the age of ninety-one.

Ch. of Hannah^{2} Buck and John Crowell. Surname Crowell; all b. Yarmouth.

71 i Elizabeth, b. 3 Aug 1682; d. Fallmouth 8 mar 1706; m. 8 Sep 1702 Benjamin Lewis of Fallmouth by John Coffin, min., res. Fallmouth, 3 ch.

72 ii Jabez, b. 13 Apr 1683; no further record.

73 iii Deliverance, b. 11 Jan 1685; m. 18 Oct 1710 Caleb Cook by Daniel Greenleaf, min.; prob. removed elsewhere.

74 iv Hannah, b. 1 Dec 1687; m. (1) Thomas Baxter (his second wife), 4 ch. (2) 21 Jan 1739 (same records give int. 3 Feb 1740 ?) Ebenezer Berry (his 3rd w.), 2 ch., of which 1st d. in infancy.

75 v John Jr., b. 5 Dec 1689; d. 1745; m. (int. 21 Aug) 1714 Alice, dau. of Simeon and Mary (Bond) Gross of Hingham, 4 ch.; carpenter, res. Hingham a yr. or 2, to Easton ca. 1716, to Chatham 2-3 yrs. later; lived at Muddy Cove near Harwich line opp. the Indian meeting house; inventory of his estate includes wages at Cape Breton £44/6/4 (prob. for mil. svce.); his widow m. (2) Thos. Nickerson Sr.

76 vi Susannah, b. 11 Nov 1691; d. 22 May 1747; m. John, s. of Samuel and Eliz. Berry, b. 9 July 1689, no ch. in Yarmouth records; John m. (2) 9 Mar 1749 at Harwich Mary Walker of Eastham by Edward Pell, clerk.

77 vii Experience, b. 29 Jan 1694; d. 21 July 1777; m. 2 Nov 1720 Thomas[3] Crowell, a first cousin (Thomas[2], Yelverton[1]), b. 13 July 1694, d. 13 Oct 1762, 8 ch.

78 viii Joseph, b. 30 Sep 1696 and prob. named for his uncle Joseph[2] Buck (John[1]) who had d. the previous year; d. 14 June 1783; m. (1) 4 Sep 1723 Sarah Howes, who d. 18 May 1751, 11 ch. (2) 12 Nov 1752 Anna Hallet, who d. Oct 1795, 4 ch.

79 ix Mary, b. 26 June 1698; m. 1 Oct 1716 Nathaniel[3] Atkins (Nathaniel[2], Henry[1] of Eastham), b. 1694; no further record of Mary and Nathaniel but the Mary Atkins who m. 1750 at Yarmouth Jonathan Clark may have been a dau.

80 x Reliance, b. per LCCHG (see sources below) 2 Jan 1699, but this is incompatible with preceding birth and is prob. O.S.--1700 N.S.; m. (again per LCCHG) ----- Hatch, but I don't find this m. or any further mn. of Reliance in the Yarmouth records or the Hatch genealogy, though the latter includes the m. 1729 of a cousin of hers, Sarah Crowell, 1729 to a Jonathan Hatch; perhaps there's a confusion.

81 xi Mercy, b. May 1702; m. 30 Nov 1782 (int. 26 Apr 1729) Edward Downs by Shubael Baxter, J.P., 5 ch., the first 3 b. 3 or more yrs. before their m.

82 xii Rachel, b. 30 Jan 1703 (prob. Old Style, cf. foregoing b. date--1700 New Style); m. 2 June 1726 John Cowen by Peter Thatcher J.P. and prob. removed elsewhere as they appear no more in the Yarmouth records.

83 xiii Ephraim, b. 14 Nov 1706, d. Sep 1795 "in 90th yr."; m.

(int. 15 Oct 1730) 3 Feb 1731 (Yarmouth records; LCCHG says 4 Mar) Rose Gorham, b. 19 Mar 1712, dau. of John and Anne (Brown) Gorham, grandau. of James[3] (John[2], Ralph[1]) and Hannah (Huckins) Gorham, 10 ch. Rose d. 19 Mar 1781.

Sources

Plymouth County probate records: will of John Buck, 1697.
Vital Records of Scituate, Mass.
"Vital Records of Sandwich, Mass." in various vols of The Mayflower Descendant.
Vital Records of Yarmouth, Mass. 2 v.
Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy, pub. by the Yarmouth Register 1911-1925. 105 pamphlets on individual families and other historical material:
No. 103, "Crowell Families of Yarmouth," 1910.
No. 71, "Crowell Families of Yarmouth: Descendants of Yelverton," 1913.
No. 72, "Crowell Families of Yarmouth: Descendants of John," 1913.
No. 36, "Early Chatham Settlers," 1915. (Data on 75 John Crowell)
Plymouth Colony Records, 12 v.: Crowell references in vols I-VIII.
Barnstable County probate records: estate of John Crowell, 1732, Docket 5, p. 27.

21 DEBORAH[2] (JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 15 Nov 1670, bp. at Second Church 16 Apr 1671; d. Pembroke 12 June 1760, ae. 89; m. 29 Nov 1692 Isaac Randall, 11 ch.

Eighth child of John Buck, she was twenty-two when she married Isaac Randall, a widower of nine months and twelve years older than Deborah. He had three children by his first wife Susanna Barstow. Isaac was the youngest of nine children of William Randall, who had settled in Scituate before 1640, was on the 1643 military list for Scituate, and had a farm on the brook that falls into Dwelley's Creek. Prior to settling in Scituate he had been in Rhode Island and nearby Marshfield.

Deane tells us that William was an enterprising man but possibly the most litigious man in the colony. He was in court several times over boundary disputes and acceded with little grace to the judgments against him. He was fined for striking Edward Wanton and hitting Jeremiah Hatch with a hoe handle. In 1670 he refused to pay the minister's tax, in consequence of which the Court ordered the constable to seize his goods. Deane indicates that William Randall's reluctance to pay the minister's tax stemmed from his being a Quaker. If so, it's interesting and puzzling to note that Edward Wanton, whom he had earlier been hailed to court for striking, was one of the communities leading Quakers.

Isaac had a house near his father's in the Second Parish of the town. They had eleven children born to them during the years 1693 to 1716, nine of whom survived to adulthood. Deborah's father died in 1697. His will named his son-in-law Isaac Randall executor, directed that his house and lands be sold and the proceeds equally divided among his daughters, and included a bequest of six shillings to each of Isaac Randall's (at that time) two children.

In their later years they resided in Pembroke, possibly living with their daughter Deborah and her family. Both lived to ripe old ages; Deborah was 89 when she died in 1760; Isaac had died the year before at the age of 101. There are no probate records for either of them.

Ch. of Deborah[2] Buck and Isaac Randall. Surname Randall; all bp. Second Church, b. Scituate.

84 i Deborah, b. 23 Aug 1693, bp. 1697; m. Scituate 1 Nov 1710 Ebenezer Barker, 5 ch., res. Pembroke; he d. 1756, she thereafter.

85 ii Robert, b. 7 Sep 1695, bp. 1697; moved to Gloucester with half-bros. Isaac and Jacob, where he m. 19 Jan 1721 Dorcas Babson, 5 ch.; d.at sea 1733 on trip to Carolina with Capt. Turner when ship was wrecked and all lives lost. (Was this the same wreck in which his second cousin 33 Thomas Buck drowned?)

86 iii Ruth, b. 27 Sep 1697, bp. 1699; m. 12 Nov 1719 John Lambert, 4 ch.

87 iv Gideon, b. 13 Sep 1699, bp. 1699; no further record.

88 v Rachel, b. 13 Aug 1701, bp. same yr.; m. 1 Oct 1719 Joseph Smith, 7 ch., res. Hanover. (After 6 sons 7th ch. was a dau.)

89 vi Caleb, b. 29 July 1703, bp. 20 Aug 1704; d. after 1755; m. ca. 1729 Hannah Wilcox, 10 ch.

90 vii Elizabeth, b. 27 Aug 1705, bp. 4 Nov; no further record.

91 viii Mary, b. 13 July 1707, bp. 26 Oct; d. 28 May 1782 "in 45th yr."; m. (1) 9 Oct 1729 first cousin 103 Joseph Dwelley, 8 ch. (2) int. 1 Dec 1750 James Barker.

91 ix Abigail, b. Nov 1709, bp. 30 Apr 1710; m. 11 Sep 1729 Benjamin Bryant, 10 ch.

92 x Grace, b. 12 Jan 1711, bp. 12 Apr 1713; m. (int. 9 Feb) 1737 James Gilkey of Braintree, res. Scituate, 6 ch.

93 xi Perez, b. 2 Dec 1716, bp 21 Apr 1717; d. Kingston 11 Mar 1786; m. (1) Scituate 30 Jan 1745 Susannah Sturtevant of Halifax, Mass., who d. soon, no ch. (2) Kingston, Mass., Sarah Cooke, 7 ch.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Hanover Vital Records.
William Randall, Randall and Allied Families.
Boston Transcript Genealogical Col. 2 Dec 1901 (5225); 11 May 1914 (4079).

22 ROBERT[2] (JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 16 June 1672, bp. 4 Aug at Second Church; d. prob. Quebec 1690 ae. 18.

In 1690 Sir William Phips, royal governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, undertook a campaign to capture Quebec as part of the larger war then under way between England and France. Toward this effort the Plymouth Colony Court in May 1690 decreed that the colony should provide sixty men, five of them to come from Scituate. The following month Scituate's quota was raised to sixteen. One of them was Robert Buck.

On 10 Aug 1690 an expeditionary force of 2,300 men and about thirty ships left New England under Phips's command. Foul weather threw them off schedule, and they did not reach Quebec till October. Phips landed 1400 men who fought the French in what must have been the biggest military fiasco of the colonial period. According to Sir William's account, ". . . the city in all probabilites must have been taken in two or three days, but the small-pox and the feavour increased so fast . . . so I returned to New England." Phips claimed only thirty men were lost; the French claimed several hundred English were lost. But the disease toll probably far exceeded battle casualties.

The campaign left Massachusetts nearly bankrupt. In the decades following, veterans of this campaign and their heirs petitioned for lands for their military service. In 1735 (forty-five years after the campaign) a Plymouth colony group applied for one of these so-called Canada grants, to establish a town to be called Silvester, after Capt. Joseph Silvester, who had led the Scituate troops in the campaign and was also one of its casualties.

Massachusetts made a number of grants in response to these petitions, but it developed that the lands Massachusetts granted were in New Hampshire and already subject to other claims. By 1765 (now seventy-five years after the campaign) the issue was still unresolved. However, the Council records for that year include a list of the sixty "original proprietors," i.e., the men who had served in the campaign and for whose service the petitioners were asking to be paid in land; the list is heavy with Scituate names and includes Robert Buck. However, there is no record of the claimants as of 1765. Quite possibly the claims had been sold and resold, so that the claim entered in Robert Buck's name may no longer have been held by a collateral descendant.

That Robert died in the 1690 campaign seems indisputable in light of the foregoing data. That he was dead before 1697 is a fact, as he was not mentioned in his father's will.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records. Plymouth County probate records. Society of Colonial Wars, vol for 1898.

23 RACHEL[2](JOHN[1]), b. Scituate 23 Aug 1674, bp. 4 Oct 1674; d. Middleboro 1737; m. (1) 4 Jan 1693 John Dwelly, 15 ch. (2) 8 Jan 1729 James Sprout of Middleboro.

Youngest of John Buck's ten children, she was eighteen when she married John Dwelly, one of four children of Richard Dwelly, who was in Scituate 1665 or earlier, having been in Hingham prior to that and in Lancaster prior to Hingham. His house was on the road from the Third Herring Brook to the harbor, about one mile north of the brook. He served in King Philip's War in 1676, for which he was given land between Cornet's mill and the PLymouth Road. He also had meadow land at Till's (subsequently known as Dwelly's) Creek. He died in 1692. One of his three sons, Samuel, died in the 1690 expedition to Canada in which Rachel's brother 22 Robert also died.

John and Rachel were married the year following his father's death and Rachel's own father remarried three months after his daughter's marriage. John and Rachel resided near Till's Creek, probably on lands John had inherited from his father. During the years 1694-1717 they had fifteen children, of whom thirteen survived to adulthood. Rachel is not mentioned in her father's will (Sep 1697) but is included in the blanket bequest, "I will that all my Housing & lands . . . be . . . sold and equally divided Betwixt my Daughters."

John Dwelly died in 1718. His will, dated 15 June of that year, named Rachel sole executrix. (She was now a widow of forty-three with thirteen children, the youngest only a year old.) John's will left all his "personal and moveable estate" at Rachel's disposal as well as the use of all his real estate in Scituate and in Ashford, Colony of Connecticut, for a period of twenty years, with authorization to sell it off at the rate of five pounds yearly for her support and the support of the children. Additionally, Rachel was empowered to pass on the real estate to their children at her own discretion--by will, deed, or gift--provided it was equally divided. Each of his thirteen surviving children also received ten shillings. John signed the will with his mark.

Ten years later Rachel, now fifty-four, married James Sprout (or Sproat) of Middleboro. Born 1673, James was the sixth of eight children of Robert Sprout, who had settled in Scituate in 1660. James's first wife, whom he had married in 1712 and by whom he had four children, was Elizabeth Southworth of Middleboro, probably a granddaughter of Constant Southworth through his son Nathaniel.

Rachel died in 1737, aged sixty-three. James survived her by nearly eleven years and died in 1748.

Ch. of Rachel[2] Buck and John Dwelly. Surname Dwelly (and so most frequently spelled in that period); all b. Scituate.

95 i John Jr., b. 15 Jan 1694, bp. Second Church 1697; m. 20 Dec 1721 Judith Bryant, 4 ch., res. Scituate; John and his 4 ch. all d. 1743.

96 ii Rachel, b. 27 Sep 1695, bp. Second Church 1697; m. 27 Oct 1713 Caleb Turner, 10 ch.

97 iii Ichabod, b. 30 Dec 1696; d. before 1718, as not md. with other ch. in father's will.

98 iv Obadiah, b. 21 Feb 1697, bp. Second Church 1699; d. 17 Mar 1706. Incongruous birth dates of Ichabod and Obadiah noted in Scituate Vital Records; perh. they were twins and one of the two birth dates got incorrectly entered.

99 v Jedediah, b. 5 Sep 1698; d. 16 Apr 1738; m. 7 Oct 1725 Elizabeth House, 7 ch.

100 vi Abner, b. 7 Mar 1700; d. 1 Sep 1732 "by falling from a load of hay"; m. 12 Oct 1721 Sarah Witherell, 5 ch., res. Hanover where he was selectman.

101 vii Simeon, b. 22 Dec 1701; d. unm. 1732.

102 viii Deborah, b. 25 July 1703; d. 1 Apr 1729 ae. 26; m. 17 Feb 1724 Isaac Keen of Pembroke, 1 ch.

103 ix Joseph, b. 18 Feb 1705; d. ca. 1748; m. 9 Oct 1729 a first cousin 91 Mary Randall, 8 ch.; after he d. she m, (2) (int. 1 Dec 1750) James Barker.

104 x Thankful, b. 12 Dec 1706; d. 1766; m. 3 Feb 1725 William Fobes of West Bridgewater, 7ch.; he d. 1764.

105 xi Mary, b. 18 May 1708; m. Coombs Barrows and prob. removed as town vital records include no Barrows entries.

106 xii Benjamin, b. 22 May 1709; md. in father's will 1718.

107 xiii Lusannah, b. 19 Dec 1711; d. unm. 8 Jan 1729 ae. 18; "Susannah" in some records, but father's will gives "Lusannah."

108 xiv Mercy, b. 24 Sep 1714; d. 4 Sep 1747; m. 18 Feb 1732 Joshua Lincoln, 6 ch.; he apparently m. (2) Huldah Palmer.

109 xv Lemuel, b. 25 June 1717; d. unm. ca. 1743.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County probate records.
Dwelley and Simmons, History of the Town of Hanover, Massachusetts. 1910.
Mitchell, History of Bridgewater.
Families of the Pilgrims.

26 MARGARET[3] (ISAAC[2], ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 7 Aug 1687, bp. with sister Abigail at Second Church 22 Apr 1688; d. 30 Apr 1710; m. 9 May 1706 William Torrey--2 ch.

Before Margaret was two her father and her sister Abigail had died and her mother had married Jonas Deane. Margaret was ten when her step-father died and about fourteen when her mother married James Torrey, and not yet nineteen when she herself married her step-brother William Torrey.

William, born 1683, was the third child of James Torrey Jr. by his second wife Elizabeth Rawlins. William's grandfather, Lt. James Torrey Sr., had settled in Scituate before 1640, married Ann, daughter of Elder William Hatch in 1643, and in 1653 erected a "clothing mill" on the First Herring Brook half a mile up from where Isaac Stedman had built a sawmill. The record indicates that he was an important citizen of the town--town clerk 1639-1644 and again 1650-1664 and a representative to the Plymouth Court 1660-65. During three of those years the other representative had been Margaret's grandfather Isaac Buck. Lt. Torrey was a weaver and clothier by trade, lived near Hobart's landing, and was granted a considerable tract of land by the town. He was a deacon of the Second Church as well. He met an unfortunate death in 1665 in an accidental gunpowder explosion (Deane, p. 405).

Of his five sons only two seem to have remained in Scituate--James Jr. (Margaret's step-father and father-in-law) and Josiah. James Jr., known as Deacon James, succeeded to his father's residence, and it was no doubt here that Abigail and her brother Isaac grew up. Margaret's mother was his third wife. On the death of Margaret's grandfather Isaac in 1695 James had served as town clerk till 1701, as had his father fifty years earlier.

William was probably a weaver, as his father had been. He and Margaret lived half a mile north of Bumpus Ridge and had two children--Margaret (1707) who probably died in infancy and Abigail (1709), named certainly for the maternal aunt who had died at the age of four many years earlier. Fourteen months after the birth of Abigail, Margaret, not yet twenty-three and married barely four years, died. The timing and her age suggests death in childbirth.

Following Margaret's death William married Honour Rogers of Marshfield, by whom he is reported to have had ten more children. He died intestate in 1768.

Ch. of Margaret[3] Buck and William Torrey. Surname Torrey, b. Scit.

110 i Margaret[4], b. 29 Apr 1707; no further record after 1710.

111 ii Abigail, b. 23 Feb 1709; m. 13 Jan 1725 Samuel Hayward of Bridgewater, 1 ch.; presumably she d. 1729 or soon thereafter as he m. (2) 1732 Hannah Hill (perhaps widow of Nathaniel Hill).

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831. Scituate Vital Records. MItchell, History of Bridgewater.

27 ISAAC[3] (4 ISAAC[2], 1 ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 8 Apr 1689; d. there after 1770; m. 22 Dec 1712 Mary Merritt, 12 ch.

Third child and only son of Isaac[2] Buck and Eunice Turner, he was born only three weeks after his father died. Shortly after his first birthday his sister Abigail, not yet five, died. His mother then married Joseph Deane the same year and had two more children, one of whom died young. Isaac was eight when his stepfather died. Five years later (1701) his mother married James Torrey Jr. Already twice widowed, James had a number of children of his own, but he and Eunice had one more. Raised with the Torrey children and never having known his own father, he seems to have remained throughout life close to the Torreys and Turners.

Weaver, miller, perhaps maker of woodenware, deacon of the church, active in town affairs, father of twelve, Isaac lived a long full life. His death date is uncertain, but he was nearly seventy-eight when last mentioned in the records and could have been living six years later when his son Isaac is still Isaac Jr. in a deed.

In Sep 1710, in consequence of Isaac's having now reached the age of twenty-one, his father's estate was divided. It consisted of "one old house fallen to decay six acres of upland & five acres of Meadow," appraised at £87. The five acres of meadow probably comprised or included two town grants of cedar swamp made in 1707 to "the successor of Isaac Buck, Jr." The young Isaac was given all of this except for the widow's dower third, provided he pay the two children of his deceased sister 26 Margaret for their share of the two thirds assigned to him and on his mother's death for their share of her dower third.

Within two months he traded the house and six acres, a share of cedar swamp assigned to his father by the town, and £41 with his cousin 33 Thomas Buck for a house with twenty acres on the highway passing up to the river and one share of cedar swamp. These he sold two years later (1712) along with five acres of marsh he had inherited from his father to Joseph Nash. By a deed dated the same day he purchased from John Nash and John Curtis nine acres with a house and barn, a second parcel of fifteen acres (including an acre of salt marsh), part of which was on the third cliff overlooking the sea, and a third parcel of two acres of upland near Joseph Nash.

On 22 Dec 1712, now twenty-three, Isaac married Mary Merritt, fifth of fourteen children of John and Elizabeth (Hyland) Merritt. John was the brother of Henry Merritt, whom Isaac's aunt 12 Deborah Buck had married. Collectively the Scituate and Hanover vital records indicate twelve children born to Isaac and Mary in the years 1713-1734, of whom three died in infancy and only six were still living when their mother's estate was finally distributed in 1767, nearly twelve years after she herself had died.

Sifting through the records I have collected a welter of data on Isaac--numerous references in town and church records, tradition preserved in several town histories, some twenty-eight deeds, the probate records of Mary's estate. Despite their volume they do not

provide an unclouded narrative of his career. Contradictions abound; hauntingly puzzling deeds detailing transactions that must have been critical to Isaac and his family remain just as puzzling after the tenth reading. Collectivly, however, these data support the following broad-brush account of Isaac and his family.

For the first five years of their marriage Isaac and Mary resided in the Firts Parish. Then in 1717 or 18 they moved to the Second (or South) Parish. Dwelley (1910) says they moved there in i713, but their third child was baptized at the First Church--as had their others been earlier--in Dec 1716. Their fourth child, Isaac Jr., was baptized at the Second Church Aug 1718.

During the years they lived in this area, both before and after it became part of Hanover, they resided in several locations. Barry (1853), citing tradition, says they lived in the vicinity of the [old] meeting house near the Stetsons. (I believe this was one of their later locations.) Briggs (1889) says they lived in South Hanover on the old road laid out in Scituate and which connected with the road from Cricket Hole to Indian Head Pond, and were neighbors of Benjamin Sylvester (who married their daughter Abigail in 1737).

Dwelley (1910) tells us they resided first on Center Street. This may have been the location Briggs indicated. In 1716 Isaac purchased thirty acres from Thomas Merritt (probably his brother-in-law) "adjoining the land of William Cleft on the Indian Head River." By 1720 he had built a house on this land which, according to Dwelley, was as of 1910 still occupied and located "on Broadway near the Catholic Church." This he sold to his step-brother James Torrey in 1723. In 1729 he purchased land with a house from Thomas Barker, which he sold in 1733. As noted above, the deeds attest to other transactions, but whether they reflect a change of residence or merely a speculative venture is unclear. Given a native's historic familiarity with the Hanover-Pembroke area and infinite time to pore over deeds, other records, and maps, one could probably pinpoint the various places where Isaac and his family lived. This challenge I'll have to leave for another.

In 1727 the westerly portion of Scituate and the easterly portion of Abingdon were set off as the town of Hanover, with a population of 300. New town meant a new parish and the first order of business of the new parish was to create a meeting house, ultimately to be known as the First Congregational Church of Hanover. £60 was voted for the support of a minister. Isaac Buck, Elijah Cushing, and Joseph House were chosen to provide one. The following year (1728) Isaac was selected to receive subscription money to build the new meeting house; in effect, he became the town treasurer. He circulated subscriptions for the new church; £90 was subscribed but apparently only a bit over £66 was collected. Isaac also solicited other aid, especially land. A number of people made land gifts to the new church, as the deed records indicate. Barry (1853) tells us that the land on which the meeting house was built was said to have been given by Thomas Buck. A confusion of names, I believe, as Thomas resided in the First Parish of Scituate; moreover, Barry informs us on a later page that in June 1730 it was voted to pay Isaac £3 for one acre of land, presumably the land on which the church was to be built.

The original membership of the church (signers of the covenant as opposed to the parish at large) numbered only ten and included Isaac. In 1729 Mary was admitted to the church. Their youngest three children, born after the incorporation of Hanover, were baptized there. The Reverend Benjamin Bass of Braintree was settled as minister and in 1733 Isaac was made a deacon. This first meeting house continued in use until 1765, when a second was built on the same lot.

Isaac was active in other public affairs as well. The Scituate town records tell us that he was a surveyor of highways in 1720, and for a number of years he was involved in the laying out of lands. At the time of its incorporation Hanover still contained undistributed lands, the distribution of which apparently remained under Scituate's jurisdiciton as the details of the distribution are found in the Scituate town records. In 1731 Isaac was also "chosen on the jury" (presumably grand jury).

In twenty-seven deeds spread over twenty-two years (1710-1742) Isaac is identified as a weaver. Whether working a hand loom in his home or a water-powered loom and what kinds of fabrics he wove would be interesting to know. All clothing was still made of local wool or flax. Isaac presumably produced the staple fabric used in clothing of the era. His step-grandfather, James Torrey, had built a "clothing mill" in 1653, and, although Isaac's own father left us no record of his calling, the inventory of his estate included spinning wheels, yarn, and two looms with tackle.

But tradition holds that Isaac was also a miller. Briggs (1889), referring to the home of James A. Dwelley, tells us that "in the center of a pond Mr. Dwelley has made near his home by damming [Rocky Brook Run] is an old site of a mill built in early 1700 [the early 1700's ?] and owned and run, tradition says, by Dea. Isaac Buck." Dwelley, in his town history (1910), says that Isaac constructed the corn mill, which stood "near where now (1910) stands the brick building of Ezra Phillips and sons and this mill was known for a long time as Buck's mill." Elsewhere in his history Dwelley tells us that "very early, about the time the ironworks was constructed (before 1725) a corn mill was erected on the Pembroke side of the stream, probably by Isaac Buck and for a long time known as Isaac's mill."

But the two historians present a contradiction. Dwelley (1910) said it was a grist mill. Briggs (1889) says that here Isaac manufactured "woodenware--bowls, trays, skimmers . . . plates of various pattern and other useful utensiles." Normally a grist mill and a wood turning mill are two different things. Possibly Isaac had wood turning equipment in his grist mill and could connect it to the power drive when he wasn't grinding corn. However, during the years that Isaac was presumably running this mill all the deeds identify him as a weaver. For one man to be a weaver, a miller, and a fabricator of housewares at the same time would seem to be overdoing the Protestant ethic. Briggs may have got his information mixed and wrongly ascribed the woodenware manufacture to Isaac.

When Isaac constructed (or acquired) the mill is not shown in the deeds; however, he owned it in 1728 when he sold to Joseph

Barstow a parcel of grant lands in Pembroke (formerly Marshfield) excepting "what the grist mill stands on, the dam, and the pond overspill." The following year (1729) he sold to Thomas Torrey of Hanover (his step-brother) and Joseph Smith each one eighth part of a gristmill in Pembroke on the Indian Head River and one sixteenth of the dam "on which the new forge stands." Here the paper trail stops. When Isaac divested himself of the balance of his interest in the mill is not a matter of record.

In a deed of April 1737 Isaac is still "of Hanover." In the subsequent several years he moved back to Scituate, to the Second Parish. All subsequent deeds, beginning July 1741, identify him as "of Scituate." There, according to Deane (1831), "Deacon Isaac Buck . . . the last of the name in Scituate . . . lived at the northeast of Hoop-pole Hill, thirty rods south of the late Judge Cushing's residence." (Deane's statement, "last of the name in Scituate," is not quite correct as Isaac's son Isaac Jr. resided there till 1781 when he moved to Pembroke.)

In 1742 Isaac purchased "about three acres with a dwelling place thereon" for £135 from Nathaniel Turner (cousin) of Scituate. This was near the house of the Rev. Nathaniel Ealls, minister of the Second Church. The next day he mortgaged the property to Thomas Clap "for 37½ ounces of good silver to be repaid with lawful interest." I believe this is the property on Hoop-pole Hill referred to by Deane. Whether and when the mortgage was repaid is not recorded.

We have little record of Isaac over the remaining thirty-some years of his life in Scituate. He was still in his early fifties when he moved back and, as attested by a deed of 1742, still plying his trade as a weaver. Mary died 9 Aug 1755. In her own right she owned two parcels of land, inherited from her father--an acre of upland "at a place called Greenfield in Scituate" and an acre and a third in Frick's (? illeg.) Swamp. For whatever reasons, her estate was not probated till March 1767, nearly twelve years after her death, at which time the two parcels were appraised at £6/16/0. Isaac was granted life use of the property and on his death it was to go to their son Isaac Jr. on condition that he pay his siblings or their issue for their shares.

I have no further record of Isaac. His death date is not in the town vital records. A contributor to the Boston Transcript Genealogical Column for 6 May 1925 (#2993) states that he died 18 May 1771 but gives no source for the statement.

Ch. of Isaac^{3} Buck and Mary Merritt. First 3 b. First Parish of Scituate; rest b. after they moved to Second Parish, but the part of Scituate where they res. became part of Hanover 14 June 1727; hence 115-120 were b. Scituate and 121-123 were b. Hanover.

112 i MARY^{4}, b. Scituate 1 Sep 1713, bp. First Church 26 Dec 1714; d. before 1725 (cf. 119 Mary below).

*113 ii ABIGAIL, b. Scituate 22 Oct 1714, bp. First Church 26 Dec 1714; d. Hanover 29 July 1796; m. 27 July 1737 Benjamin Silvester, 12 ch.

*114 iii MARGARET, b. Scit. 8 June 1716, bp. First Ch. 22 July 1716; d. Pembroke prob. after 1790; m. at Hanover 24 May 1738 James Clark Jr., 6 ch.

*115 iv ISAAC Jr., b. Scit. 3 Feb 1718, bp. 3 Aug at Second Ch.; d. Pembroke 13 May 1799 "in his 83rd yr."; m. (1) 6 Aug (Int. 2 May) 1741 Mary Turner, 5 ch. (2) (Int. 20 July) 1771 Hannah Stodder of Cohasset, no ch.

116 v JAMES, b. Scit. 13 Oct 1719; presumably d. young (cf. 118 James below).

117 vi THOMAS, b. presumably Scit. but no rec., bp. Second Ch. 17 June 1722; d. young (cf. 120 Thomas below).

*118 vii JAMES (again), b. Scit. 23 Sep 1723, bp. Second Ch. 3 Nov 1723; d. Boston 1752; m. at Boston 1 Feb 1746 Mary Bonyot, 3 ch.

*119 viii MARY (again), b. Scit. 12 Feb 1725; d. Scit. after 1767, perh. after 1790; m. (Int. 19 Oct) 1745 Samuel Bryant Jr., 7 ch.

*120 ix THOMAS (again), b. Scit. 4 Apr 1727, bp. Second Ch. 4 June 1727; d. after Mar 1767; m. (Int. 11 Nov) 1758 at First Ch. in Boston Mary Harris, no rec. of ch.

121 x EUNICE, b. Hanover 9 Nov 1729, bp. First Ch. of Hanover 4 Jan 1730; d. before Mar 1767 as she's not md. in her mother's probate records. I think she might be the "Alice" Buck who m. 30 Apr 1757 Daniel Stodder of Hingham and d. soon thereafter, "Eunice" having got switched to "Alice" in the clerical process. I am otherwise unable to account for this Alice Buck of the Hingham records.

*122 xi HANNAH, b. Hanover 26 Dec 1731, bp. First Ch. of Hanover 20 Feb 1732; d. before Jan 1755; m. (Int. 25 Sep) 1750 Lemuel Turner, 1 ch.

*123 xii SARAH, b. Hanover 29 Aug 1734, bp. First Ch. of Hanover 27 Oct 1734; d. after 1772; m. (1) at Scit. 20 Jan 1756 Simeon Turner, 2 ch. (2) (Int. 25 Jan) 1772 George Clap of Northampton, no ch.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records. Hanover Vital Records.
Scituate Town Records (unpublished).
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Barry, Historical Sketch of Hanover, Mass. 1853.
Briggs, History of Shipbuilding in North River. 1889.
-----, History and Records of the First Congregational Church of Hanover, Mass., 1725-1811. 1895.
Dwelley and Simmons, History of Hanover, Mass. 1910.

33 THOMAS[3] (6 Thomas[2], 1 ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 15 Sep 1682; drowned 1733 coming "over Carolina Bar in bad weather"; m. 8 Jan 1705 Hannah Taylor, 12 ch.

Thomas was the oldest of five children of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Buck. Between his birth in 1682 and his disappearance at sea in 1733 at the age of fifty-two he lived a very active life. Orphaned at eighteen, married at twenty-two, father of twelve including two sets of twins (five of the twelve died in infancy), shoemaker by trade, active in town and colony affairs, by the time he died he had acquired, through inheritance, purchase, and grants, what would appear to be a fairly substatntial estate; but he had also acquired what would appear to be substantial debts.

His mother died sometime between 1695 and 1701; his father died in 1701; Joseph Otis was appointed his guardian. (Joseph was the brother of Job Otis who later purchased Thomas's uncle 11 Benjamin's birthright.) Two years later (29 Sep 1703) Thomas, now twenty-one, was appointed administrator of his father's estate and guardian of his younger brother John, just eight (and presumably also under the guardianship of Joseph Otis prior thereto, but the records are silent on this).

Appended to his letter of appointment as administrator of his father's estate is a cryptic note over which I have puzzled considerably: "Pursuant to the authority Committed to me I have made search for the Estate of my Honord father Thomas Buck and find none. [signed] Thomas Buck." Since his father, as a later deed tells us, was "possessed of a considerable part of the lands of [his father] Lieut. Isaac Buck," the statement is especially puzzling. I can only construe "estate" as meaning personal belongings and debts and credits. In the several years since the Thomas's father's death the former could have found their way into the possession of his heirs and the latter could have been informally liquidated. Probably for that reason the records include no inventory of the estate, nor distribution of real estate. Apparently the young Thomas held the latter in trust and, as later deeds indicate, bought out the share of each of his siblings as they reached their majority.

A few months later (1 Feb 1704) the young Thomas petitioned the court to appoint him administrator of the estate of his uncle 10 Jonathan, apparently lost at sea. Nathaniel Thomas, judge of probate, put the matter to Thomas's four uncles-in-law Joseph Garrett, Stephen Chittenden, Henry Merritt, and Robert Whitcomb. Apparently the proposal was not acceptable to them as Henry Merritt was appointed administrator. For his share of Jonathan's estate Thomas was assigned a portion of the "home lot" plus a three-acre town grant to Jonathan, still to be laid out. The language of the instrument indicates that "home lot" was the land on which his grandfather Lieut. Isaac Buck had dwelled. Prior to the distribution Thomas's sister Mary Adams of Plymouth sold Thomas her share in the estate of their father and their uncle Jonathan; and as each of the other sibligs came of age, they sold their shares in the two estates to Thomas.

Jonathan's estate was not distributed till the end of Oct 1705. In the meantime, in Jan of that year Thomas had married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Taylor. Isaac, born 1659, was in Scituate, probably from Concord, so Deane tells us, by 1686 and had several children baptized in the Second Church, viz., Isaac 1693, Mary 1696, Jonathan 1698, David 1700. Boston records show a son John born 1691 to Isaac and Elizabeth Taylor, probably the son John mentioned in Isaac's will 1720. John's birthdate, 1691, is after Deane puts Isaac in Scituate but before the Second Church baptisms of his four children named by Deane, so Isaac may not have been in Scituate as early as Deane states. I find no record of Hannah's birth, but marriage in 1705 would suggest a birth date prior to 1690.

Throughout their lives Thomas and Hannah apparently resided in the First Parish, as all their children for whom we have baptismal records were baptized at the First Church. In Sep 1709, the church records tell us, "Thomas Buck, being adult, was baptized." His daughters Mary and Hannah were baptized the same day. His sister Abigail was also baptized there as an adult two years later. In Mar 1711 Thomas was one of twenty-three signatories to the First Church covenant when it was renewed. In 1717 Thomas was admitted to communion, meaning, as I interpret it, that he was a full member of the church as opposed to being just a member of the parish. The distinction was critical. Church membership was not automatically granted to all parishoners. Hannah was admitted to communion the following year.

In 1720 Hannah's father died in Boston. His will, drawn in May of that year and probated a month later, left all his property to his wife except for one shilling to each of his children--son John and daughters Hannah Buck, Sarah Means, Mary Winchester, and Eliza Bryanton. The bequest seems modest, but Isaac Taylor's will identifies him as "laborer"; he was probably a man of very modest means.

Three sons--Isaac, Jonathan, and David--are not mentioned in the will, yet both Isaac and David at least were living at that time. The son Isaac was living in Scituate, the only one of Hannah's siblings to remain there as far as the records indicate.

Before leaving Isaac Taylor and his progeny, let me add that a correspondent in the Boston Transcript "Genealogical Column" in 1912 states that Isaac's wife was Sarah probably Barren. This conflicts with the Elizabeth of the 1691 Boston birth record. Perhaps he had two wives.

But back to Thomas, and his involvement in public affairs. In 1709 he was on the grand jury and in 1715 served on two trial juries. In 1711 he was a surveyor and on a number of occasions throughout the rest of his life he was involved in the laying out and distribution of lands.

Thomas's real estate transactions are encompassed in twenty-two grantor and grantee deeds plus town records of several grants over the years 1704-31. Predictably these deeds add up to a complex series of sales and purchases, individually the import of which is often baffling. Collectively, however, the records justify the following scenario.

In Nov 1708 he bought Timothy White's house with about six acres. In Mar 1710 he purchased a house with twenty acres from Lydia

Witherell, which he exchanged with monetary adjustment in Nov of the same year with his cousin 27 Isaac for six acres with a house and barn. I think Thomas and Hannah probably lived out their days in the house he bought from Timothy White in 1708. There is no record of his having sold it, and the house he got from his cousin Isaac had been described in the probate records as "one old house fallen to decay." It sounds hardly habitable.

However, I believe this "old house fallen to decay" was probably the homestead of Thomas's grandfather Lieut. Isaac and the house Deane tells us he built in 1660 "near the Harbour, on the Buck field, so called even now [1831]." Timothy White, from whom Thomas acquired his house and five acres in 1708, had bought it in 1683 from Peter Worthlike. According to Deane, this house was south of Meeting House Lane, which would put it close to Isaac's original homestead.

Most of the other deeds detail buy-outs by Thomas of his siblings' shares in the estate of their father and a number of acquisitions and sales of parcels of meadow, marsh, upland, and indicate that by the time he was thirty-five he was in possession of quite a bit of the property his grandfather had owned. Then early in 1716, for reasons the records don't tell us, he mortgaged four parcels of land comprising twenty-nine acres and including the five acres that came with his house for £140 in new bills of credit issued by the colony. This mortgage was to be liquidated by monthly payments over a period of five years. As it happened, it was twenty years before it was liquidated, but the proceeds of the mortgage probably enabled Thomas to pay his younger brother John £60 two months later for his interest in their father's estate and to pay Job Otis £50 the following year for a parcel of salt marsh lying between the third and fourth cliffs.

Eight years later (1725), the 1716 mortgage on the four parcels still not liquidated, Thomas mortgaged his house and shop with an adjoining ten acres of land to John Holbrook of Scituate for £147 "in money" and £147 in "good lawful bills of credit . . . to be paid" against the 1716 mortgage of £140 in colony bills of credit. Apparently he was able to meet this mortgage, and his sale a week later to Jedediah Dwelly (probably his second cousin 99 Jedediah Dwelly) for £41/10 of all his rights in the undistributed town lands may have helped. However, six years later he again mortgaged his house and shop and adjoining land--to Thomas Jenkins for £65 to be paid a year hence.

But it wasn't, and two years later (1733) Thomas "came over Carolina Bar in bad weather & he has never since been heard of & is supposed to be lost."

The Carolina Bar, called today the Outer Banks, is a chain of narrow sandy islands off the coast of North Carolina from which project Capes Hatteras, Lookout, and Fear, whose outlying shoals have been a hazard to navigation from the earliest days and are still given wide berth by yachtsmen. This area has long been known as the graveyard of the Atlantic.

But what was a shoemaker from Scituate in his early fifties doing on a vessel off the Carolina coast presumably headed for or returning from the colonies to the south or perhaps the West In-

dies? Did he, like so many early New Englanders in the coastal towns, combine navigation seasonally with another trade? Was he off on a venture that promised fortune and all his debts liquidated? We'll have to wait till Doomsday and ask Thomas.

At his death he was still solvent, but heavily mortgaged and in debt. Unpaid interest apparently continued to increase the amounts owed. In 1735 Hannah petitioned the Colony Legislative Council "for some further time for Redeeming the Mortgaged premises & that the Interest be Suspended in the meantime." Specifically cited in the petition was the 1716 mortgage to the Plymouth Bank. On July 2 the council "Ordered that three Years be . . . Allowed to the heirs and Exors of Thomas Buck . . . to redeem the lands mentioned in said petition; and that the interest of the money for which the said land was Mortgaged cease for the time of three years."

But it was another two years (7 Nov 1737) before Thomas's estate was probated. Hannah was appointed administratrix; Capt. Samuel Turner, Ensign Otis, and Stephen Vinal, all of Scituate, were appointed to make an inventory and appraisal of the estate, which they did and presented at court the following February. The inventory comprised the typical mix of personal items and household furnishings and equipment, and was appraised at £111/8. The house, shop, and adjoining ten acres "under mortgage" were appraised at £360, bringing the total estate to £471/8.

But debts of the estate, presented at court two months later, totaled £393/15, leaving net assets of about £78. The debts included £161 owed the Plymouth Bank. But the four parcels mortgaged to the bank in 1716 weren't listed with his other real estate still mortgaged, so perhaps the bank had long since attached the four parcels and the £161 now owed the bank was unpaid interest plus possibly subsequent borrowings.

The £65 for which Thomas had mortgaged his house and shop to Thomas Jenkins in 1731 had now grown with interest to £90. Debts included £30 owed their son-in-law John Nash and amounts ranging from £1 to £27 owed to ten others.

But even before the inventory was taken Hannah's three married daughters Mary, Hannah, and Sarah, with their husbands, sold their mother their rights in their father's estate for a token £5. And presumably all the debts were ultimately paid. In June 1738, just two months after Hannah had presented the list of debts to the court, she sold the house, shop, and adjoining ten acres to her son Jonathan, now twenty-three, for £305, retaining her dower right in the property. Proceeds of the sale were probably used to liquidate the mortgage. Nine months later Jonathan married, and a year and a half after that he sold the entire property to Ebenezer Bailey for £470 "in good bills of credit on this province." To give Bailey a clear title he had to buy out his mother's dower right, which he did for £30.

This sale-of-dower deed is Hannah's last appearance in the records. She couldn't have been more than fifty-five. We can only hope that she lived out her days happily in Scituate with one or another of her children, six--possibly seven--of whom were still living, five of them in Scituate.

Ch. of Thomas[3] Buck and Hannah Taylor. All b. Scit., bp. First Ch.

*124 i MARY[4], b. 5 Jan 1707, bp. 18 Sep 1709; d. Boston after 1737 and prob. before 1749; m. 11 Mar 1724 at First Ch. Eleazer Flagg of Boston, 6 ch.

*125 ii HANNAH, b. 2 Mar 1709, bp. 18 Sep 1709; d. after 1745; m. 31 Oct 1728 at First Church John Nash, 9 ch.

*126 iii Sarah, b. 26 Jan 1712, bp. 3 Feb 17(13 ?); d. Hanover 9 Oct 1740; m. 27 May 1771 at Scit. Timothy Bailey, 3 ch.

*127 iv JONATHAN, b. 1 Sep 1714, bp. 5 Sep 1714; d. after 1760; m. 19 Mar 1740 Rachel Peakes, 5 ch.

128 v ABBAH, b. 9 July 1716, twin of Elizabeth below (and prob. bp. at same time, but her bp. is not in records); d. 1 Sep 1716 ae. 2 m.

129 vi ELIZABETH, b. 9 July 1716, twin of Abbah, bp. 12 July 1716; d. Aug 1716 ae. under 2 m.

130 vii DESIRE, b. 10 Oct 1717; bp. 17 Nov 1717; d. after 1740; m. (1) at King's Chapel Boson 12 Oct (int. 11 Sep) 1738 Ichabod Dimock, who d. soon thereafter as she m. (2) Boston 26 Feb 1740 [1739 in Boston Records has to be O.S.] John Rownde. (Admin. of Ichabod's est. is in Suffolk Co. probate registry.) Thereafter Desire and John appear no more in the Boston Records and prsumbly rem. elsewhere. Desire's sister Abigail named a ch; b. 1750 Demmick [name is variously spelled in the records], perhaps a memorial.

131 viii THOMAS, b. 7 Sep 1719, twin of Joseph below, bp. 13 Sep 1719; d. 20 Nov 1720 ae. 1 y. 1 m.

*132 ix JOSEPH, b. 7 Sep 1719, twin of Thomas, bp. 13 Sep 1719; d. 1775; m. (int. 22 Aug 1742) Leah Peakes, 5 ch.

133 x ELIZABETH (again), b. 17 Aug 1721, bp. 27 Aug 1721, d. 11 July 1722 ae. under 11 m.

*134 xi ABIGAIL, b. 20 Oct 1723; d. Scit. 16 July 1768; m. (int. 7 July 1739) Lazarus Bowker, 7 ch.

135 xii SETH, b. 21 May 1727, bp. 18 (mo. illeg.) 1727; no further record.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate, 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
The Church Booke [in Scituate archives].
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register 9:178.
Boston Transcript Genealogical Column 9 May 1911 (#1342), 5 Aug 1912 (#2537) [Hannah Taylor's provenance].
Suffolk County probate records xxv:15 [Isaac Taylor's will].
Acts and Resolves of the Province of Mass. Bay, vol xii Resolves etc. 1734-40, Appendix vii pp. 169-70 [Thomas lost at sea, Hannah's petition].

34 MARY[3] (6 THOMAS[2], 1 Isaac[1]), b, Scituate 12 June 1684; d. Kingston 1 May 1769; m. ca. 1703 Francis Adams of Plymouth, 7 ch.

The second of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Buck's five children, in her early teens when her mother died, seventeen when her father died. Within a year or two after her father's death she married Francis Adams, then of Plymouth, born Chester, England, about 1677, son of Richard and Mary (Parnell) Adams. Richard had come to America perhaps as early as 1680 and in 1688 secured a grant of 11,200 acres in New Hampshire. In 1692 he sent for Francis and Francis's older sister Jemima. On arriving in America they learned that their father had been killed by the Indians. Jemima returned to England, but Francis, now fifteen, remained here. He apprenticed as a weaver and clothier in Watertown, then was in Boston for a while, and found his way to Plymouth about 1700.

Francis and Mary played important roles in the lives of her younger siblings. In 1703 when the estate of Mary's father was settled the court named Francis guardian of her sister 36 Abigail, just turning twelve. He may have been named guardian of the middle sister 35 Deborah, too, though we have no record of her guardianship appointment. And although Mary's elder brother 33 Thomas was named guardian of their younger brother 37 John, he was only twenty-one and unmarried. Very likely Thomas, Deborah. Abigail, and John all resided with Francis and Mary in Plymouth. Abigail married there and John is later identified in a deed as "clothier, of Plymouth." He doubtless apprenticed with Francis. In 1704 Francis and Mary relinquished to her brother Thomas for £6 all their rights in the estate of her father.

In Plymouth they lived at the foot of what was later called Spring Lane, on Market Street near the brook. Francis had a dye house at Manomet Ponds. Mary, tradition has it, was a woman of considerable energy and an excellent weaver. Francis had received a good education before coming to America and was a deeply religious man, a strong Puritan much preoccupied with his own salvation. Although Mary joined the Plymouth Church in 1708, Francis, pending resolution of some theological issues that weighed on him, apparently didn't join till 1714. He was a writer of religious poetry and moralistic aphorisms, some of which are preserved in his genealogy. He was active in Plymouth town affairs, constable in 1704 and on the jury for the town various other years. All seven of their children were born in Plymouth.

In 1720 Francis sold his property in Plymouth and sometime thereafter he and Mary moved to Kingston, where he also held public offices, including town clerk and moderator of town meeting. He died there 16 April 1758. He and Mary had lived together nearly fifty-eight years and had sixty-four grandchildren. Mary survived him by eleven years and died 1 May 1769, almost eighty-five. No probate records exist for either of them.

Ch. of Mary[3] Buck and Francis Adams. Surname Adams; all b. Plymouth.

136 i Mary[4], b. 16 Nov 1704; d. Plympton 6 Oct 1744; M. in Ply-

mouth Nathaniel Atwood of Plympton, 10 ch.; he d. 20 Jan 1764 ae. 64.

137 ii Jemima (for her father's sister), b. 12 Jan 1707; d. Plympton 26 Nov 1773; m. Barnabas Shurtliff of Plympton, 9 ch.; he d. 18 May 1759 ae. 64.

138 iii Thomas, b. 8 May 1709; d. 1769; m. Bathsheba Bradford, great-granddaughter of Gov. Wm. Bradford, 6 ch.; capt. of a coasting vessel, lived near Stony Brook in Kingston.

139 iv Francis Jr., b. 27 Sep 1711; d. in Jamaica 1752; m. Keziah, dau. of Deacon John Atwood, b. 18 Apr 1721, 7 ch; he was capt. of a vessel.

140 v John, b. 14 June 1714; d. Kingston 15 Apr 1806, nearly 92; m. Thankful Washburn of Kingston, 10 ch.; clothier and dyer like his father, accumulated considerable property; a large and physically powerful man "but rather blunt in his expression," served as Kingston town clerk, treasurer, and deputy sheriff; Thankful d. Kingston 15 15 June 1805, ae. 89.

141 vi Richard, b. 14 June 1719; d. Cushing, Me., Aug 1795; m. Mary, dau. of Robert Carver of Plymouth, 12 ch.; blacksmith, res. Kingston till ca. 1752, then Wareham, then Newport, R.I., for 2 yrs., then to Me. (present town of Cushing), where he was active in public affairs--"a stout fleshy man, kind and social," "the knowinest man about these parts"; Mary d. 1806 ae. 95, both bd. on Garrison Island.

142 vii Sarah, b. 1721; d. Kingston 26 Oct 1804; m. Elisha Stetson of Kingston, 10 ch.; Elisha d. Kingston 28 Aug 1803.

Sources:
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth Church Records.
Plymouth County probate and deed records.
Kingston Vital Records.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 20:87, 103:84.
George Adams, Genealogy of the Adams Family of Kingston, Mass. 1861.

35 DEBORAH[3] (THOMAS[2], ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 10 May 1689; d. Plymouth after 1716; m. at Plymouth 3 June 1714 Samuel Totman, 1 ch.

Third child of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Buck; an orphan by the age of eleven. In September 1703 the court appointed Francis Adams, husband of her older sister Mary, guardian of their younger Sister Abigail; the court appointed their older brother Thomas, guardian of their younger brother John; there is no record of Deborah's guardianship but she probably lived with her sister and husband, the Adamses, in Plymouth, as she married there 3 June 1714 Samuel Totman.

Of Samuel's antecedants we have the following data: His grandfather Thomas Totman had moved from Plymouth to Scituate 1n 1660, where he married Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Rawlins) Parker. The March court in 1665 fined him £10 for "having carnal coppulation with his wife before marriage"; the fine was later reduced to £5 on his statement that it took place after agreement of marriage.

Barely a year later (Apr 1666) a coroner's jury, summoned to ascertain the cause of his wife's sudden death, found that she had died from eating a poisonous root, "thinking it to be like what she had previously gathered and eaten." Twelve years later (May 1678) another inquest was held to ascertain the cause of Thomas's death; the jury reported, "we find . . . only wilful absenting himself from food to be the cause and means of his death."

Thomas Totman's only child of record was Stephen, who served in Governor Phips's 1690 expedition to Canada and married soon after his return. By his first wife he had five children, two of whom died young. Samuel, who later married Deborah Buck, was the oldest of the surviving three. Sometime after 1699 Stephen Totman moved to Plymouth, remarried, and had four more children.

We have 20 July 1693 as Samuel Totman's Scituate birthdate, but the Plymouth records for 1711 refer to "land of Samuel Totman" and later to a grant of "two or three acres of land on Brushy Hill" to Samuel Totman. As Samuel was only nineteen at that time (not old enough to receive a town grant) and as the records show absolutely no other Samuel Totman in Plymouth these entries present a small puzzle.

Samuel's birthdate makes him four years younger than Deborah. He was not quite 21, she was just over 25 when they married. Their only child of record, Simeon, was born in the third year of their marriage. As the record shows no further children, we might assume that Deborah died soon after the birth of Simeon. However, Samuel did not remarry till eleven years later. During this period he appears on the record in 1719 in a long list of people owed money by the estate of Robert Bartlett.

In 1727 he married Experience Rogers of Plymouth at Plymouth, by whom he had seven more children, the first of them born just three weeks after their marriage. The second was named Deborah, in memoriam, following a common custom of the time. Samuel and his second wife settled at North Yarmouth, Me., in 1729. He was

a bricklayer when he purchased land there that year. In 1738 he helped build the town school. In 1744 he returned to Plymouth, where he died 1749.

Ch. of Deborah[3] Buck and Samuel Totman. Surname Totman, b. Plymouth.

143 i Simeon[4], b. 21 Oct 1716; m. 13 June (int. 21 Jan) 1738 Sarah Littlejohn of Plymouth; no further record.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records.
Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Plymouth Records, v. 2.
Mayflower Descendant.
Rufus N. Meriam, John and Thomas Totman (or Tatman) and Their Descendants.
Mayflower Families through Five Generations, 2:213.

36 ABIGAIL[3] (6 THOMAS[2], 1 ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 29 Sep 1691; d. there 1730-3; m. 25 Mar 1713 Samuel Litchfield, 10 ch.

Orphaned at ten, Abigail lived with her sister and brother-in-law Mary and Francis Adams in Plymouth; In 1703 the Plymouth Court had appointed Francis her guardian. By 1711 she had returned to Scituate, probably living with her brother Thomas and his family, for in May of that year "Abigail Buck, being in her adult years," was baptized at the first church; in Oct of the following year Abigail relinquished to her brother Thomas for £6 all her rights in the estates of her father, her grandfather Isaac Buck, and her uncle Jonathan Buck. She was now twenty-one and signed with her mark. Six months later she and Samuel Litchfield were married at the First Church by the Rev. Nathaniel Pilcher.

Samuel was the grandson of Lawrence Litchfield of Kent, who was in the colony before 1638, married Judith, daughter of William Dennis, appears on the 1643 military list for Barnstable, died at Scituate about 1650. Josiah Litchfield, youngest of his four children and the father of Samuel, was an infant of two when his father died and was adopted by John and Ann Allen, although his mother was still living and caring for the other three children. This situation was the result of a deathbed request his father had made of the Allens over the protestations of his mother, and the law of the land gave her no recourse.

Josiah married Sarah Baker in 1671 and had six children, of whom Samuel, born 4 Feb 1690 (per Scituate records; his genealogist says 1691), was the youngest. Josiah died in 1708, leaving an estate appraised at £441. Samuel received ten and a half acres in Cohasset lying by the land of Thomas Soper.

Samuel was a shoemaker and active in town affairs, serving as constable 1737 and surveyor 1739. He and Abigail had ten children,

all of whom survived infancy, married, and--with the possible exception of one for whom the record is incomplete--had children. The record shows seventy-seven grandchildren. Abigail died sometime during the years 1730-3, and in 1734 Samuel married Fear Turner, widow of Abigail's first cousin Nathan Turner. He had no further children. His death date is unknown.

Ch. of Abigail[3] Buck and Samuel Litchfield. Surname Litchfield; prob. all b. Scituate.

144 i Samuel Jr.[4], b. 11 Oct 1715; d. before 1804; m. 1742, by Shearjashub Bourn, Priscilla, dau. of Jacob Jr. and Elizabeth (Simmons) Vinal of Scituate, 9 ch.; constable 1756-8; ensign in 2d regt. of Plymouth militia 1762 (Fr. and Indian Wars); Priscilla d. prob. 1804.

145 ii Abigail, b. 23 Feb 1717; d. 1794; m. James Cudworth Jr. (grandson of Major James Cudworth) 15 May 1740 at Second Church, 8 ch.; he d. ca. 1781, called "gentleman" in inventory of his estate (appraised at £401).

146 iii Sarah, b. 5 June 1718; d. 1760; m. Scituate 23 Feb (int. 14 Jan) 1738 James Nash by Rev. Nathaniel Eells at Second Church, 6 ch. (One of James's brothers, John Nash, m. a first cousin of Sarah's, 125 Hannah Buck; the Deborah Merrit whom another of his brothers, Joseph Nash Jr, m., was probably a second cousin of Sarah's.) After Sarah d. James m. (2) Hopestill Egre, had 1 more ch., d. 1773.

147 iv Judith, b. 1720; d. ca. 1789; m. 8 Dec 1741 at First Church Daniel Damon, housewright, son of Daniel and Bathsheba (Sylvester) Damon, 7 ch., of whom 4 m. Bowkers. Daniel was a representative of Scituate, a member of Mass. state legislature in 1780 and same year was delegate to convention that ratified the state contitution, d. 1788.

148 v Hannah, b. 1721, m. 24 Dec 1752 at First Church Benjamin Studley of Hanover, 11 ch.; he was a selectman, on the Committee of Correspondence and Safety in 1775 and other years, first lieut. in the Revolutionary War.

149 vi Experience, b. 1723, bp. 4 Mar 1749; d. 1 May 1778 of battle injuries; m. 18 Nov 1754 in Scituate Rhoda Studley (prob. cousin of the Benjamin Studley who m. Experience's sister Hannah), 4 ch. Rhoda d. Scituate 9 Dec 1810 ae. 75.

150 vii Deborah, b. 1725; d. after 1794; m. 29 Jan 1747 at First Church Obadiah Merritt, son of Jonathan Jr. and Elizabeth (Whiton) Merritt and a second cousin of Deborah's, 12 ch. He was a shipbuilder, owned the 56-ton schooner

"Lively," built at Scituate; he d. there 13 Sep 1794.

151 viii Nathaniel, b. 5 Dec 1727; m. 19 Dec (int. 21 Nov) 1747 at First Church Priscilla Nash, a second cousin, dau. of John and 125 Hannah (Buck) Nash and a niece of the James Nash who m. Nathaniel's sister Hannah (supra), 13 ch.; served in Rev. War; late in life moved to Freeport, Me., where all but one of their ch. who survived to adulthood settled; both bd. Freeport.

152 ix Remember, b. 1728, bp. 14 Aug 1737 at First Church; m. 15 Dec (int. 5 Nov) 1760 in Scituate Solomon Briggs of Norton. No further record.

153 x Ruth, b. 1730; m. 6 Nov (int. 21 June) Samuel Stodder (Stoddard), 7 ch.; Samuel prob. s. of Joseph and Mary Stodder, b. Hingham 22 Sep 1728, res. in the part of Hingham that later became Cohasset.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Alan A. Vinal, The Descendants of Lawrence Litchfield the Puritan. 1899.
Wilford J. Litchfield, Litchfield Family in America. 1901-6.
The Church Booke in Scituate town archives. [Abigail's adult baptism]

37 JOHN[3] (6 THOMAS[2], ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 27 Apr 1695; d. Chatham 1763; m. (1) at Yarmouth 10 Mar 1719 (by Peter Thatcher, J.P.) Phebe Sears, 4 ch. (2) before 1732 Mary Harding of Chatham, 4 ch.

Youngest of the five children of Thomas Buck and Mary Turner, John was orphaned by the age of six, and in the fall of 1703 the Plymouth Court appointed his older brother Thomas, just turned twenty-one, his guardian. In Apr 1716, now twenty-one himself, "John Buck of Plymouth, clothier," sold to his brother Thomas for £60 all his rights in the estates of their father and their uncle Jonathan Buck. He was probably living with his sister Mary and her husband Francis Adams in Plymouth, where Francis was a weaver, miller, and dyer.

Soon thereafter, in the spring of 1719 he married at Yarmouth, per town records, Phebe Sears, born 26 June 1694, oldest of eight children of Silas Sears (born Yarmouth 1761) and his first wife Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Thomas and Sarah Crosby. Her paternal grandfather Richard Sears, possibly from the Channel Isles, early of Plymouth Colony, later Salem, then Yarmouth, where he died, was the progenitor of the numerous Sears of Cape Cod.

In 1725 (1726?) we find John in a listing of twenty-five heads

of families in the "Sixth (South) Remove" of Harwich for supporting a school. The sixth remove (precinct) comprised nearly all of present-day Harwich and contained thirty-five children. It was responsible for keeping the school twenty-five weeks per year.

Phebe's father died 1732. His will, drawn 28 July 1727, mentions Phebe Buck among his seven children. He left real estate appraised at £1200 and personal property appraised at nearly £300.

John's second wife, Mary Harding, traced from the widow Harding of Plymouth, 1632, who died the following year. Her son Joseph, born ca. 1629, was raised by John Doane and married 1660 Bethia Cook. Of their ten children, the third, Joseph, born 1667, was Mary's father. Her mother was Dinah Hedges. Joseph and Dinah resided at Chatham, where they had at least eight children. Joseph Harding's will, drawn 16 Feb 1739 and probated 8 Apr 1745, mentions "Mary, wife of John Buck." From the two wills cited we can date Phebe's death and John's remarriage sometime in the mid-1730's.

John and his son Isaac appear on the Chatham town rate bill (assessors' valuation) for 1755, the only Bucks on the list. And the town records name John Buck as the messenger who brought the town clerk intentions (engagement notice) of Joshua Adams and Mary Godfrey 27 Sep 1757. (Joshua was the grandson of John's sister Mary.)

Smith, historian of Chatham, tells us John served in the French and Indian War, and indeed among the assets of his estate (probated 1763) were "the decedent's wages as a soldier," over £8 owed him by by the province treasurer. Since John was fifty-nine when the war began (1754), one would assume his service had been at the beginning of the conflict. But Smith lists the Chatham men who served in 1754 and John is not among them. We also know from a petition presented to the General Court in 1760 that a number of men were impressed in 1759, but John was not among them either. Thereafter, however, we find a John Buck in Smith's list of Harwich and Chatham men mustered in 1760 and in his list of Chatham men who served for ten months in 1762-3. Since John would have been sixty-five in 1760 and sixty-eight by the end of the 1762-3 enlistment, we have to ask if it's the same John Buck. On such evidence as we have, I've had to conclude it was. If it had been a son, he would certainly have been designated "Jr." But I find no trace of such a son, nor of any other John Buck in Chatham at that time; moreover, the fact that John's "wages as a soldier" were still owed him at the time of his death suggests recent service. And the amount—over £8—suggests considerable service.

Because of Chatham's special vulnerability to French sea attacks Chatham men could not, in the earlier years of the war, be impressed except in their own town. But Chatham (allowing for incomplete records) didn't seem to need John's service till the war had gone on five years; one wonders what exigencies required the impressment of a man sixty-five years old and further service when he was sixty-seven. Apparently John was a hardy individual to serve in his mid-sixties, but it wasn't a record by any means. Long before John, General Cudworth, commander of the Scituate forces in King Philip's War, was active in the field in his seventies.

John died at Chatham in 1763, intestate and insolvent. Mary had presumably predeceased him as there is no mention of a widow in the

probate records. His son David was appointed administrator; inventory was taken by Joseph Allwood, Joshua Godfrey, and George Godfrey. His house and land were sold to help cover expenses and debts, among which was a payment of £13/12 "to Mrs. Sears for mortgage on the home." This must have been his daughter Deborah, although she had left the Cape years before. Also mentioned in the administrator's account, and known from other sources to be his sons, were Jonathan, Joseph, and Isaac.

Ch. of John[3] Buck and Phebe Sears. In the absence of birth or baptismal records the eight ch. listed below are identifiable directly or inferentially from other records. Birth dates are estimates.

*154 i DEBORAH[4], b. Harwich ca. 1723; d. Greenwich, Mass., after 1780; m. Harwich 1743 Silas Sears of Yarmouth, 5 ch.

*155 ii THOMAS. b. Harwich ca. 1726; d. Yarmouth 1815; m. 1752 Mercy Bearse of Barnstable, 10 ch.

*156 iii DAVID, b. Harwich ca. 1730; d. Chatham after 1820; m. (1) 1760 Nemmy Kendrick of Chatham, 2 ch. (2) 1795 Deborah Nickerson of Chatham.

*157 iv ISAAC, b. prob. Harwich ca. 1733; d. Chatham after 1800.

Ch. of John[3] Buck and Mary Harding. All b. Chatham.

*158 v JONATHAN, b. ca. 1740; d. after 1790; m. 1764 Mary Nickerson, 7 ch.

*159 vi JOSEPH, b. ca. 1743; d. at sea 1786.

*160 vii BENJAMIN, b. ca. 1745; d. Rochester, Mass., 1835; m. (1) 1777 Experience Mayo, 1 ch. (2) Tabitha Ames, 3 ch.

*161 viii MARY, b. ca. 1750; d. Chatham after 1779; m. 1774 Elijah Loveland, 2 ch.

Sources:
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
May, Sears Genealogy.
Freeman, History of Cape Cod.
Paine, History of Harwich.
Smith, History of Chatham.
Chatham vital records (unpublished).
Barnstable County probate records.
Doane, The Harding Genealogy from The Yarmouth Herald.
Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy, #36 "Early Chatham Settlers"; #7 "Historical Address on the 200th Anniversary of the Incorporation of Chatham (1912).

44 MARY[3] (JAMES[2], ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate 1688 or 89; d. Plympton 15 Dec 1725 ae. 36; m. 11 Jan 1711 at Plympton Allerton Cushman, 4 ch.

The only child of James and Abigail (Church) Buck, Mary was born not long before and possibly even after her father's death. She was still an infant when her mother married Nathaniel Harlow in 1691 and settled in Plymouth. Mary had cousins there, the orphaned children of her uncle 6 Thomas, and may have been close to them as she grew up. In 1710 her mother and stepfather moved to Plympton, where she married Allerton Cushman the following year (1711). Allerton, born 21 Nov 1683, was the son of Elkanah Cushman and his second wife Martha Cooke, and a great grandson of Robert Cushman, the representative and negotiator for the Pilgrims when they were still in Leyden and after they settled in the New World in their melancholy dealings with the London stockholders in their venture. Allerton's paternal grandmother, Mary Allerton, had come over on the Mayflower as a child with her parents Isaac and Mary (Morris) Allerton. Her mother died on the Mayflower in Plymouth Harbor after being delivered of a still-born child during a winter gale. Interestingly, Mary, whose mother must have been the first of the Pilgrims to die in the New World, died in 1699, the last survivor of the Mayflower passengers. Allerton's mother, Martha Cooke, was a granddaughter of Francis Cooke, another Mayflower passenger.

Three weeks after Mary and Allerton were married they sold to Mary's cousin 33 Thomas Buck Jr for £10/10 the Scituate property Mary had received as her deceased father's share of the estates of her grandfather 1 Isaac and her uncle 10 Jonathan. They settled in Plympton and were members of the church where Allerton's father Elkanah was deacon and his uncle Isaac was the pastor. During the years 1712 to 1720 they had four children; the youngest died in 1725 at the age of five. Mary died less than a month later, just 36.

Following her death Allerton married 15 Sep 1726 Elizabeth Sampson, by whom he had two more children, both of whom died in infancy. Allerton died 9 Jan 1731 at the age of forty-seven.

Ch. of Mary[3] Buck and Allerton Cushman. Surname Cushman; all born Plympton.

162 i Allerton[4] Jr, b. 16 Dec 1712; m. (1) 30 Jan 1735 Aletha Soule of Duxbury, 8 ch. (2) Deborah -----, 2 ch.; following Deborah's death he settled in Lebanon, Conn.

163 ii James, b. 27 May 1715; d. 1782; m. Hannah -----.

164 iii Mary, b. 5 June 1718; d. 20 Apr 1743 ae. 24 with first child; m. 3 Dec 1741 Samuel Ellis, b. Middleboro 1716; following Mary's death Samuel was twice remarried and twice widowed; he m. a 4th time, d. 20 Feb 1771 and was survived by his fourth wife.

165 iv Ephraim, b. 5 Oct 1720; d. 17 Nov 1725 ae. 5.

Sources: H.W. Cushman, History and Biographical Genealogy of the Cushmans, 1617-1855.
J.A. Cushman, First Seven Generations of the Cushman Family in New England.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
The American Genealogist vol 24.
Willison, Saints and Strangers.

45 THOMAS[3] (11 BENJAMIN[2], 1 ISAAC[1]), b. Scituate ca. 1685; d. Bridgewater, Mass., 4 Apr 1755; m. 12 Dec 1712 at Bridgewater Elizabeth Howard, 6 ch.

In his History of Bridgewater (1840) Mitchell tells us that the Thomas Buck who married Elizabeth Howard at Bridgewater in 1712 was the oldest son of Isaac and Frances Buck of Scituate--clearly an error, as Isaac and Frances's son Thomas died before July of 1701. Moreover, Thomas Buck of Bridgewater's marriage and death dates clearly put him in Generation III rather than II.

That Thomas of Bridgewater was of Isaac's progeny, however, seems pretty much beyond question. The name Isaac appears frequently in subsequent generations of his descendants, clear down to Generation IX. Bridgewater was only a short distance from Scituate and many Scituate people had settled there. Furthermore, during the more-than-twenty years Mitchell was collecting information for his history there were many descendants of Thomas's in the area who could have confirmed their descent from Isaac of Scituate, even if they were a bit fuzzy a century and a quarter after the fact about the actual line of descent. And finally, for whatever force an argumentum ex silentio may carry, I have dug into this point exhaustively and have uncovered no possible alternative.

Relatedly, Mitchell's reference to Thomas[2] Buck (Isaac[1]) as the oldest son (actually he was the third son) suggests to me that he had simply gone no further than to look up the section on Isaac Buck in Deane's History of Scituate, published nine years before his own history, found a Thomas first-named among the surviving children among whom the commissioners divided Isaac's estate, and concluded too hastily that this Thomas must be the one who married later in Bridgewater.

But if Thomas of Bridgewater was Isaac of Scituate's grandson, who was Thomas's father? Of Isaac's seven sons, three died unmarried; three had children whose identities are well documented by birth, probate, and deed records; but these children included only one Thomas, and abundant records show that he lived out his life in Scituate and was not, therefore, the Thomas Buck who married in Bridgewater in 1712 and died there in 1755.

By elimination, then, we are left only with Isaac's youngest son Benjamin, for whom we have the least record. But we do know that as of 1703 he had sold everything he had inherited, or would inherit, in Scituate and was in Bristol County. Nine years later

a Thomas Buck marries in Bridgewater, just over the Plymouth County line from Bristol County--and many years later this Thomas's two older sons each name their first son Benjamin. Such evidence as we can muster, then, identifies Thomas Buck of Bridgewater as the son of 11 Benjamin Buck (1 Isaac1).

Thomas's wife, Elizabeth Howard, was born in Bridgewater 16 June 1686, which would have made her twenty-two at the time of her marriage to Thomas. Her paternal grandfather, John Howard, had come over at the age of about fifteen with his brother George and lived in Duxbury with the family of Miles Standish. As Standish is known to have come from Shorely in Lancashire, John Howard may have come from the same area.

John Howard appears in the 1643 military census. Two years later Bridgewater was set off by the Plymouth Court as a plantation granted to Duxbury; John Howard was one of the thirty-four original proprietors, settling in the section that is now West Bridgewater. Until his death there in 1700 John Howard, carpenter by trade, was an active and apparently influential member of the community. In 1656 he was appointed one of the two town surveyors of highways; by 1657 he had taken the freeman's oath; in 1664 he was appointed ensign in the militia; in 1670 he was licensed to keep a tavern (an enterprise continued by his descendants for several generations).

In 1676 during King Philip's War he was active in the field: the Howard Genealogy (see Sources), whence this narrative and q.v. for further details, recounts that in May of that year in a skirmish with the Indians he and twenty others took seventeen of them prisoners, along with a great amount of plunder, without serious injury to any of the twenty-one Englishmen.

In 1678 he was a selectman of Bridgewater; that same year, and again in 1683, he was a representative to the general court at Plymouth; in 1689 he was commissioned lieutenant in the colony militia. He died in 1700; he must have been upwards of seventy-five, His estate, consisting of 450 acres of land, was appraised at £840 --a not unsubstantial estate for the period. Elizabeth's father had predeceased his father, so that his share of John Howard's estate passed directly to Elizabeth and her brother.

John spelled his name Haward, though it was pronounced Howard. His wife was Martha, daughter of Thomas Hayward, also pronounced Howard. These spellings persisted till after 1700, when both became Howard. Mitchell suggests that the two families may have been related. John Howard's (Haward's) mother, in a letter reproduced in the Howard genealogy, spelled the name Hayward, though her children and grandchildren in the New World consistently used Haward.

Thomas Hayward, Elizabeth's great-grandfather (father of her paternal grandmother Martha Hayward, was also one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater. He had come over on the Hercules in 1685 from Sandwich, Kent, with five children and three brothers.

Elizabeth's father, James Howard, second son of John, was born at Bridgewater about 1664. In 1685, being now twenty-one, he received one of the "young men's shares." In 1686 his first child Elizabeth was born; he was married the same year, to Elizabeth,

daughter of John and Experience (Mitchell) Washburn. Two more children followed—Mercy 1688, who died at the age of sixteen, and James Jr. 1690. The same year, 1690, James Sr. died at the age of twenty-six in Phips's catastrophic expedition to Canada, the same expedition in which Thomas Buck's cousin 22 Robert[2] Buck (John[1]) died at the age of eighteen. Elizabeth was just four. Following her father's death her mother married Edward Seeley of Easton 1692.

As noted above, James predeceased his father by ten years; at the distribution of his father's estate in 1700 his share went directly to his three children. In 1710 Elizabeth and her brother, "the surviving children of James Howard deceased," recorded an agreement on the division of their collective share of their father's estate. Elizabeth's share was forty acres "above the stone house," all interest in the undivided lands, and a payment from her brother of £4. When she married Thomas Buck two years later, then, she must have brought a comfortable dowery to the match.

On her mother's side Elizabeth had a line back to Francis Cook of the Mayflower, which may be of interest to her descendants, to wit:

I Francis Cook m. Hester Maihew, had
II Jane Cook, m. Experience Mitchell, had
III Elizabeth Mitchell, m. John Washburn, had
IV Elizabeth Washburn, m. James Haward, had
V Elizabeth Howard, m. Thomas Buck

Except for their marriage and death dates and the birth and marriage dates of their children, we have scant record of Thomas and Elizabeth. Apparently they lived in the part of Bridgewater that remained Bridgewater a century later when portions of the original town were set off as North Bridgewater (later renamed Brockton), West Bridgewater, and East Bridgewater. (This from a comparison of births etc. in the vital records of the four towns, the vital records of each of the three towns set off actually going back much farther than the town's incorporation.)

Thomas Buck is mentioned in the probate records of Samuel Kinsley in 1714, being included in a long list of people whose debts to Kinsley had been paid. And four grantor deeds scattered over twenty years record sales of property Elizabeth had inherited, the third of the sales being to their son-in-law-shortly-to-be David Hill in 1732. Before they died all their children except their oldest son Thomas had married, and two of their sons, Thomas and Matthew, had seen service in the French and Indian War.

Thomas died 4 Apr 1755. He must have been a bit over seventy. Elizabeth survived him by five years, dying 8 Jan 1760; she was nearly seventy-four. There are no probate records for either of them.

Ch. of Thomas[3] Buck and Elizabeth Howard. All b. Bridgewater, Mass.

*166 i MARY[4], b. 6 Nov 1713; d. after Mar 1777; m. 11 Dec 1733 David Hill, 6 ch.

*167 ii THOMAS, b. 11 Nov 1715; d. Easton June 1804; m. at Norton 1 Oct 1761 Thankful Selee of Easton, 7 ch.

168 iii ELIZABETH, b. 17 Oct 1717; d. after 1744 and prob. before 1752; m. (int. 5 May) 28 June 1744 Elias Monk Jr. of Stoughton, no ch. Elias was prob. g-s. of George Monk, innholder and wineseller of Boston, orig. from Essex. Elias's father, Elias Sr., came from Dorchester to Stoughton 1700; Elias Jr. was b. about that time. In 1725 he m. (1) Susanna Blackman by whom he had 4 ch. per Stoughton records; following her d. he m. (2) Elizabeth Buck; she was 26 and he must have been 15-18 yrs. older. I find no further record of Elizabeth and presume she died within a few years after her marriage as Elias m. (3) May 1752 Elizabeth Wright of Stoughton by whom he had 2 more ch.

*169 iv JOHN, b. 29 Apr 1721; d. Pownal, Vt., 17 July 1800; m. 25 Dec 1739 Mary Ames (Eams) of Norton, at least 5 ch.

*170 v MATTHEW, b. 24 June 1724; d. prob. Chesterfield, Mass., after 1772; m. at Stoughton 16 Aug 1749 Elizabeth Fenno of Stoughton, 9 ch.

171 vi TABITHA, b. 1 Oct 1728; m. (int. 29 Mar) 1755 Thomas Kimber; no further record; she prob. d. soon after her m., or even before as Bridgewater records show only their int. He is prob. the Thomas Kimber "of Groton" who earlier m. (1) 1733 at Norton Abigail Willis of Taunton and (2) 1738 at Taunton Agnes Briggs of Taunton. If so, he must have been considerably older than Tabitha.

Sources: Mitchell, History of Bridgewater. 1840.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Heman Howard, Descendants of John Howard of Bridgewater, Mass., from 1643 to 1903. 1903.
Mayflower Descendant 20:87.
Stoughton Vital Records.
Taunton Vital Records.
Groton Vital Records.

113 ABIGAIL[4] (ISAAC[3], ISAAC[2]), b. Scituate 22 Oct 1714, bp. at First Church 26 Dec 1714; d. Hanover 29 July 1796; m. 27 July 1737 Benjamin Silvester--12 ch.

Abigail was the oldest of the nine children to survive to adulthood of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck. Her father was a weaver and the family resided in the part of Scituate that was set off as Hanover in 1727.

Benjamin Silvester, whom she married at the age of 22, was born in Scituate 5 Nov 1711; his family lived next to Abigail's. Benjamin was a fourth-generation descendant of Richard Silvester, who came to New England in 1630 and whose liberal religious views put him afoul of the authorities. (Deane, pp. 347-8).

Benjamin's grandfather, Capt. Joseph Silvester, had led the group of sixteen Scituate men in Phips's disastrous 1690 expedition to Canada, which included the 18-year-old Robert[2] Buck (John[1]). Both of them died in the expedition. (For further on this expedition and its aftermath see the account of 22 Robert Buck.)

By Benjamin's time Richard Silvester's progeny were numerous and wide spread.

In the two decades from 1738 Abigail bore twelve children. In 1740 she was admitted to full membership in the church at Hanover, of which her father was a deacon; she was mentioned in the settling of her mother's estate in 1767. All the real estate was to go to Abigail's younger brother Isaac Jr., their father to enjoy life use; on his death the younger Isaac was to pay each of his siblings or their legal representatives "fifteen shillings one Penney one farthing one-third of a farthing apiece." We don't know just when her father died, but deed records tell us it had to be after 1773. (How do you divide a farthing in thirds?)

Benjamin's sight failed and he was blind for many years. Though he and Abigail were still living in 1790, they don't appear in the census. Very likely they were living with one of their children--perhaps Joel, the only son to remain in Hanover. The age-sex profile of Joel's household in the 1790 census justifies this conjecture. Benjamin died of cancer 24 Jan 1796 at the age of 84. Abigail died six months later (29 July), not quite 82. No probate records exist for the estate of either of them.

Ch. of Abigail[4] Buck and Benjamin Silvester. Surname Silvester, all b. Hanover.

172 i Jerusha[5], b. 3 Apr 1738, bp. 25 June, d. young.

173 ii Benjamin Jr., b. 21 Aug 1739, bp. 30 Sep: per Barry's town history Benjamin "moved off."

174 iii Abigail, bp. 17 Apr 1742; m. (1) 30 Apr 1778 Abner House (2) ----- Alvord.

175 iv Sarah, bp. 18 Dec 1743; m. 22 Nov 1759 William Norton of Abington.

176 v Jerusha (again), bp. 31 Mar 1745; d. 24 (?) June 1769.

177 vi Isaac, bp. 29 Mar 1747.

178 vii Mary, bp. 7 Aug 1748; m. 20 Jan 1785 Caleb Howland of Kingston.

179 viii Lydia, bp. 26 Aug 1750; m. 28 Apr 1776 John Oldham of Pembroke.

180 ix Deborah, bp. 31 Dec 1752; m. 25 Jan 1787 Paul Webb of Scituate.

181 x Obadiah, bp. 19 Jan 1755; d. in Pennsylvania 1816 on the way from New Jersey to Ohio; m. Mary Walling (Wallen?) of Newcastle, N.J.--11 ch. A soldier in the Revolution, serving in companies raised in Mass. and N.J.; later settled in Ohio.

182 xi Joel, bp. 14 Aug 1757; d. 1835; m. 31 Aug 1786 Sarah Damon of Scituate who d. 10 Sep 1820; resided Hanover, the only son not to leave; served in the Revolution. His parents probably made their home with him in their later years; he built and occupied a house that was afterward the house of his son John. He and Sarah had 6 ch.

183 xii Cornelius, m. 8 Apr 1787 Abigail Sprague and had several ch.; residing Montague, Mass., in 1790 census but later settled in New York State; served in the Revolution.

Sources

Scituate, Hanover town histories and vital records.
Plymouth County probate records.
"Richard Silvester and His Descendants" in New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register 85 and 86 (q.v. for further detail)

114 MARGARET[4] (ISAAC[3], ISAAC[2]), b. Scituate 8 June 1716; d. Pembroke after 1790; m. at Hanover 24 May 1738 James Clark Jr.--6 ch.

Margaret was the second of the nine children of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck that survived to adulthood. Her father was a weaver and the family resided in the portion of Scituate that was set off as Hanover in 1727.

The Hanover church records show the marriage on 24 May 1738 of Margaret Buck and James Clark, "both of Hanover." She was 21; he was a few years older. His mother was the daughter of Japhet and Hannah (Hudson) Turner. His father, James Clark Sr., cannot be linked with any of the other Clarks in the area, most of whom were presumably descendants of one or the other of the two Mayflower Clarks, and could have been an immigrant. James Sr. and Ruth Turner were married about 1708. He died in 1718 and his widow married (2) Thomas Wood.

James was born 1713-15 and moved to Hanover before 1738. He and Margaret had six children; births of the first three appear in the Hanover records. They may have moved to Pembroke after that.

Margaret is mentioned in the settlement of her mother's estate in 1767--the last time we find her named in the records. However, the 1790 census shows James Clark's household in Pembroke, along with the household of his son James Jr., so presumably he and Margaret were still living in 1790.

Ch. of Margaret[4] Buck and James Clark. Surname Clark; first 3 b. Hanover, others b. prob. Pembroke.

184 i Ruth[5], b. 4 Jan 1739; possibly the Ruth Clark who, per Pembroke records, m. 1779 at Rochester Jesse Lombard.

185 ii Mary, b. 13 June 1741.

186 iii Reuben, b. 14 Mar 1742; m. prob. at Pembroke 23 Dec 1786 Dorothy Josselyn; had Simeon 1772 (m. 1793 Polly Crooker), Dorothy (m. 1790 Charles W. Soule), Reuben Jr. 1776, Betsy 1778, "Aunice" (Eunice?) 1787, and Fanny 1791. The 11-year gap between Betsy and "Aunice" suggests a second marriage. 1790 census shows Reuben Clark household in Pembroke next to James Clark (bro. rather than father I believe) with 3 M over 16, 1 M under 16, and 4 F.

187 iv Hannah, b. 23 July 1745.

188 v James Jr., b. ca. 1747-48; m. prob. at Pembroke 23 Nov 1775 Deborah Cudworth. Pembroke records show a James, s. of James and Ruth Clark, b. 29 Mar 1749; we know that James's wife Margaret (Buck) Clark was still livimg at at that time, but his parents were James and Ruth; poss.

the clerk confused the two generations. No record of ch. b. to James and Deborah, but 1790 census shows James Clark household next to that of Reuben Clark (see above) in Pembroke with 1 M over 16, 1 M under 16, and 4 F. The other James Clark in the pembroke census is prob. their father.

189 vi Nathaniel, b. ca. 1750-55; m. at Rochester 1783 Mary (Mercy?) Sturtevant; had bp. at Pembroke Lucy 1784 (d. young), Harriet 1788, Lucy (again) 1790, Sally and Turner (presumably twins) 1794. (Nathaniel's father's two grandmothers were Turners.)

Sources

Prentiss Glazier, Clark-Clarke Families of Early Mass. Vol 2.
Briggs, First.Cong. Church of Hanover History and Records.
Hanover and Pembroke vital records.

115 ISAAC^4 (27 ISAAC^3, 4 ISAAC^2), b. Scituate 3 Feb 1718, bp. Second Church 3 Aug; d. Pembroke 13 May 1799 "in his 83rd yr."; m. (1) 6 Aug (Int. 2 May) 1741 Mary Turner, 5 ch. (2) (Int. 20 July) 1771 Hannah Stodder of Cohasset, no ch.

Isaac was the fourth child of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck and born after the family had moved from the First to the Second Parish, the portion that was later set off as Hanover. He was about twenty when his family moved from Hanover back to Scituate. The vital records of several towns, a few items gleaned from genealogical literature, and some twenty-four deeds spread over fifty years provide us with the following account of his life.

He was a blacksmith, just as his great grandfather Isaac^1 had been a century before. In several of the earlier deeds he is identified as "nailer," suggesting specialization. Most of the deeds after he was fifty identify him as "yeoman." In his later years he may indeed have spent more time in the field than at the forge.

Mary Turner, whom he married in 1741 at the age of twenty-three, was the daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Jackson) Turner, a descendant of Humphrey Turner (see section on 4 Isaac and Deane, pp. 360 ff.), and a first cousin once removed of Isaac's. His paternal grandmother Eunice Turner was Mary's aunt. Marriages of this degree of consanguinity were not uncommon in the colonial era. I have run across several first-cousin marriages and many others have doubtless escaped my attention. Marriages between second cousins were fairly common.

Isaac and Mary lived together for thirty years and had six children, only two of whm seem to have survived childhood. Within several months of Mary's death in 1771 Isaac married Hannah Stodder of Cohasset, born 11 Sep 1730, second of ten children of Stephen^4

Stodder (Stephen[3], Samuel[2], John[1]) and Mercy, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Gannett) Kent. Her father had died in 1755 and her mother had twice remarried. Isaac was fifty-three at the time of his marriage; Hannah was forty. It was her first and only marriage.

Ten years later (1781) Isaac and Hannah moved from Scituate to the western portion of Pembroke, where Isaac died in May 1799 "in his 83rd yr." (but if birth and death dates given here are correct it was in his 82nd yr.). He and Hannah had lived together nearly eighteen years. She survived him by nineteen years and died Mar 1818 "in her 87th yr." Both are buried at Fern Hill Cemetery in present-day Hanson.

About the time of his first marriage Isaac was co-grantor with his parents in a deed conveying lands in Hanover to Robert Stetson Jr. of Scituate. Several parcels were included, one of them a grant to "the successor of John Merritt Sr., deceased," Isaac's grandfather. The following year he sold two more parcels in Hanover, as sole grantor, to Taylor Brooks of Scituate.

The deed record is, typically, muddy, detailing sales of property for which we have no record of acquisition and acquisition of property which we never hear about again. In 1743 he sold six acres of land in Scituate to Israel Turner (a kinsman but precisely of what kinship I'm unable to say). In 1750 he purchased an acre of land abutting Peleg Briant and Stephen Curtis from Ephraim Otis. No buildings are mentioned but Isaac must subsequently have erected a dwelling on it as later deeds identify this property as the place where he and Mary lived while they were raising their family. He expanded this property by purchases in 1755 from Isaac Lincoln and Simeon Curtis. In 1760 he mortgaged this property to his brother-in-law Simeon Turner, husband of his younger sister 123 Sarah. The mortgage was to be repaid in one year, but it wasn't paid for five years and then to the estate of Simeon Turner, who was by then deceased. In the meantime Isaac purchased (1761) additional property near his from Simeon Curtis.

Although his mother had died in 1755, her estate--two small parcels of land presumably inherited from her father--was not distributed till 1767. Isaac's father was to have life use of the property and at his death it was to go to Isaac who was to pay each of his siblings or their issue for their shares. I find no further identifiable references to these parcels in any deeds, but the description in the probate records is meager and the parcels could have been property conveyed by later deeds without being identifiable from the deed descriptions.

In 1769 he added to his holdings by purchase from Sarah Dwelly of Bridgewater. In 1771, as noted above, Mary died and Isaac remarried. His second wife, Hannah Stodder, held land in Cohasset in her own right, probably through inheritance, which she and Isaac sold to her younger brother Simeon Stodder in 1772. The following year (1773) Isaac purchased still another piece of land, from William Gardner of Scituate. By this point he must have had a fair-sized holding.

Israel Litchfield, a local diarist of the Revolutionary War years records one small incident involving Isaac worth recounting here. In Apr 1775 as he was returning from Marshfield where they

had delivered some Tories, Israel and a small detachment of soldiers encountered Isaac Buck, who, Litchfield added parenthetically, was "called a Tory." What Isaac's political sentiments were we'll never know, but the editor of the published diary seems to challenge the statement with a footnote informing us that Isaac was not even on the first list [of suspected Tories] submitted to the town in 1777.

In Dec 1780 Isaac and Hannah traded property in Scituate with Benjamin Farrow, the purpose of which, as clearly as I can make out from the deeds, was to tidy up boundaries. The same month Isaac purchased sixteen acres in Pembroke "with the dwelling house and barns" from William Cox Jr. of Pembroke. Cox was apparently selling out preparatory to his removal to New Hampshire. Why Isaac and Hannah decided to move from Scituate is a bit puzzling. Isaac was sixty-two--not old but hardly the age when men picked up and moved.

The following year, Isaac Buck, now "of Pembroke," sold some of his land in Scituate to thomas Collamore. The following year he sold his dwelling house with nine acres in Scituate to Isaac Jones Woodworth of Scituate. The balance of his Scituate lands were sold off in several transactions over the next five or six years, including a 1784 sale of two acres of land "on which Asher Sprague now lives, with the buildings now standing thereon." Asher Sprague, now remarried, had been the husband of Isaac's deceased sister Sarah.

In May 1784 William Cox, from whom Isaac had bought his homestead in Pembroke three and a half years earlier and who was now residing at Chatham, New Hampshire, sued Isaac for damages amounting to £63/17/6 plus court costs. The sheriff's writ authorized seizure of Isaac's property and putting Isaac himself in Plymouth jail until the sum was paid. What the damages were for is not stated in the writ, but the court records for the second Tuesday of Apr 1784, if extant, should enlighten us as that was when action by the sheriff was authorized. The matter was apparently resolved as I find no further reference to it in the records.

The 1790 census shows Isaac and Hannah in Pembroke with one other female living with them. Two doors away is Isaac's nephew Nathaniel Clark and just beyond him Isaac's sister Margaret and her husband James Clark.

In 1791 Isaac sold one and a half acres of his property with the buildings thereon for £40 to "Eunice Buck of Pembroke, singlewoman." This Eunice Buck is a genealogical mystery; obviously kin, yet I can't fit her into the family tree. For a fuller discussion of this problem, see the brief section I have appended to this write-up of Isaac.

This 1791 deed is Isaac's last appearance in the records until his death in 1799. He had long survived all six of his children. Five months after his death, Hannah, along with her brother and two sisters appointed Uriah Lincoln of Cohasset, perhaps a kinsman, guardian of their now aged mother Mercy Beal, with full power-of-attorney over property she had received as dower from the estate of her first husband Stephen Stodder, father of Hannah. Apparently these four were the only surviving of ten children of Stephen Stodder and Mercy Gannett. Their mother survived no more than a few years after that, however, as in April of 1804 Hannah sold her share "in common and undivided" of her deceased mother's dower to Abraham

Lincoln of Cohasset

Hannah survived Isaac by nearly nineteen years, living, I suspect, with the Eunice Buck mentioned above. The 1804 deed just cited is her last appearance in the record until her death 22 Mar 1818 "in her eighty-seventh year." She and Isaac both died at Pembroke, probably in the part that was set off in 1820 as Hanson, as they were buried in Fern Hill Cemetery in Hanson. Neither left any probate records.

Ch. of Isaac[4] Buck and Mary Turner. All b. Scituate, bp. Second Ch.

190 i REUBEN[5], b. 16 May 1742, bp. 18 July 1743; no further record.

191 ii MARY, b. 14 Aug 1744, bp. 16 Sep; prob. d. young as the 1752 bp. [195 below] is certainly a second Mary.

*192 iii LUSANNA, b. 18 Sep 1746; d. Scituate ca. 1790-92; m. at Scituate 12 July 1764 as his first wife Asher Sprague of Hingham, 11 ch., resided Scituate near her parents.

193 iv ISAAC Jr., bp. 25 Sep 1748; no further record.

194 v SARAH, bp. 20 Sep 1750; no further record.

*195 vi MARY (again), bp. 7 June 1752; d. prob. Abington before 1784; m. 2 Jun 1774 Israel Leavitt of Abington, 3 ch.

Eunice Buck of Scituate and Pembroke. This shadowy creature dapples the records of Isaac in a way that can only indicate close kinship, yet I'm unable to establish her origin. Her age at death tells us she was born 1760-61. In Mar 1784 she witnessed a deed along with Asher Sprague, former husband of Isaac's deceased daughter Lusanna, and William Turner, brother or cousin of Isaac's first wife Mary. By this deed Isaac conveyed to Matthew Tower of Scituate two acres of land "on which Asher Sprague now lives," so it was clearly family business.

The 1790 census shows Isaac and Hannah in Pembroke with one other female in the household. I think this other female was probably Eunice as in Feb of the following year Isaac Buck of Pembroke sold for £40 to "Eunice Buck of Pembroke, singlewoman . . . one acre and a half in Pembroke . . . with the buildings thereon." The property abutted Nathaniel Soper whom she married some years later. This was part of Isaac's homestead, purchased ten years earlier from William Cox Jr. The "buildings thereon" may have included Isaac and Hannah's dwelling house.

Isaac died in 1799, but the 1800 census shows a Eunice Buck household in Plymouth County with—besides Eunice—a second female over forty-five, who may well have been Hannah.

In 1804 Eunice witnessed the deed whereby Hannah Buck of Pembroke, widow, sold property in Cohasset.

Who was she? Chronology rules out granddaughter. Was she an unrecorded child of Isaac and Mary's, born when Mary was forty-

three or four and eight years after their youngest child of record was born. This is highly improbable, and if it were the case the language of the 1791 deed would give some indication that it was a father-to-child conveyance.

Eunice's will, drawn 1840, provides some clue. Of the property and money she held in her own right she made bequests of $45 to each of the children or their heirs of 192 Lusanna (Buck) Sprague and 195 Mary (Buck) Leavitt. Lusanna and Mary were the only children of Isaac's to reach adulthood, marry, and have children. As Eunice had no children herself, these beneficiaries constituted probably her next of kin.

This supports the only conjecture I can offer as to her origin. Isaac's younger brother 120 Thomas married at Boston Dec 1758, was at Machias in 1764, where he was identified as "of Plymouth," and was still alive somewhere in 1767 when mentioned in his mother's probate records. Beyond that I have no further record. Eunice could have been his daughter, orphaned after 1767 or left motherless at some point and taken in and reared by Isaac and Mary. It may be significant that Isaac and Thomas had a sister 121 Eunice, who died, I believe, about 1758-9. Thomas could have named a daughter Eunice as a memorial.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate.1831.
Scituate Vital Records, Pembroke Vital Records, Hanson Vital Records, Abington Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
"Diary of Israel Litchfield" in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 129 [1975]:266.
Descendants of Humphrey Turner. 1853.
U.S. census records.
The Stoddard Family. 1912.
Davenports, Conasset, Mass., Genealogies and Town History. 1909.
Leavitt Family Association, Leavitts of America. 1924.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War.
Norfolk County deed records.
Boston Transcript Genealogical Column, 28 May 1930:9896.

118 JAMES[4] (27 ISAAC[3], 4 ISAAC[2]), b. Scituate 23 Sep 1723, bp. Second Church 2 Nov; d. Boston 1752, prob. of smallpox; m. at Boston 1 Feb 1746 Mary Bonyot, 3 ch.

James was the fourth of nine children of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck to reach adulthood. His father was a weaver. The family resided in the part of Scituate that was set off as Hanover in 1727. About 1740 the family moved back to Scituate, and before 1746 James had settled in Boston, where in February of that year he married Mary Bonyot, daughter of Ezechiel and Esther (LeConte) Bonyot, Huguenots. James was twenty-two, Mary twenty-four; they were married by the Rev. Andre Le Mercier, minister of the French congregation in Boson.

The records tell us that, like so many men of his era, James was a practicioner of many trades--shopkeeper, printer of art, fireman, repairer of church organs, cabinet maker, and baker. Although the list includes disparate callings, accounts of many of his contemporaries indicate that this diversity was the rule rather than the exception. Soon after his marriage we find him identified as proprietor of a shop, "the Spectacles in Queen Street," where a contemporary notice tells us he sold "Sundry Sorts of Maps, Prints, Metsotintos, &c."

Such shops were not uncommon in Boston. Several of the men with whom he is associated in the records were also printsellers, among other things. The venture was apparently successful, as notices of new prints (portraits of local celebrities or important edifices) available at the Spectacles appeared from time to time, and by 1750 James was advertising "sets of prints, completely coloured, proper for view in camerae obscurae." I'm unclear as to just how this arrangement worked, but suspect it was the predecessor of the stereoscope of the next century.

In one reference James's shop is located "at the head of Queen Street"; in another, "opposite the Crown and Comb in Queen Street." These two leads plus maps and street descriptions of Early Boston tell us that the Spectacles was located across present-day Tremont Street as one stands toward the north end of the new city hall and looks across at the northeast corner of the county courthouse. Considerable alterations and massive reconfigurations have taken place in the area, particularly with the laying out of Government Center in recent decades. Over the years streets have been renamed, obliterated, lengthened, shortened, rerouted, and otherwise altered, but the Queen Street James Buck knew followed the course of present-day Court Street south of City Hall beginning at Washington Street (then Cornhill) and continuing along Tremont Street in front of Government Center to Sudbury, though the Sudbury Street of James Buck's Boston connected with Queen Street at a point somewhat south of where present-day Sudbury and Tremont connect. Hanover Street, a remnant of which runs from today's Blackstone, continued through what is now Government Center to connect with Queen Street almost directly opposite James's shop. (Bonner's 1743 and 1760 maps of Boston in vol. 46 of the Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts can be consulted for clarification.)

This area was the center of town, and Queen Street was a lively, bustling, narrow street. Within a short walk of James's shop stood most of the landmarks that draw visitors today--Kings Chapel, Old South Church, Faneuil Hall--as well as numerous other historic edifices long since obliterated.

A cage for prisoners, the public whipping post, and the stocks were also located at the upper end of Queen Street and probably within easy view from James's shop. James may have almost daily watched such miscreants as debtors unable to pay their debts, servants who talked back to their masters, individuals who had failed to attend church, and victims of alcoholism receiving their just dues from society.

Catty-corner to the Spectacles at the north corner of Queen and Hanover Streets stood the Orange Tree Inn, there since before 1700 and probably not unfamiliar to James. But anyone thirsty for a draught was not limited to the Orange Tree Inn. In 1744 William Ciapham in Queen Street was licenced to sell "strong drink," and in 1746 Benjamin Russel, also in Queen Street, was licenced for the same. And other innholders licenced earlier were probably still operating along the street.

Close by--a door or two down and on the same side of the street --Ephraim Turner, also from Scituate and a first cousin of James's father Isaac (their common grandparents were Thomas Turner and Sarah Hyland), kept a dancing school, where he also offered instruction in fencing. Ephraim had held forth in that location since 1738 when the selectmen, responding to his petition, voted that he be permitted "to open a School . . . for the Instructing of Children and others in Dancing--While he Continues to Govern and regulate the said School in an Orderly manner to the approbation of the select men . . . ."

Ephraim was fourteen years older than James and may have encouraged his young cousin to come to Boston to make his fortune. Certainly his association with the genteel of the city would have been very helpful to a young retailer of carriage-trade merchandise. He was apparently successful as a dancing master; two sons and a grandson followed in the same profession. Deane, the historian of Scituate (1831),quoting an unnamed comtemporary Boston writer, tells us that from Ephraim Turner descended the family "whose schools of politeness have contributed so much to polish the manners of our metropolis."

Just beyond Ephraim's establishment (or possibly at the same address) was a "writing school," established in 1684, of which Samuel Holbrook was the schoolmaster. As the title suggests, a writing school was the precursor of the present-day primary school, with the three R's comprising the curriculum. This writing school was one of five maintained by the town and inspected annually by the selectmen. In the year James presumably opened his shop the school had an enrollment of "61 scholars." Enrollment fluctuated: in 1751 it was ninety. In 1750 the school was in some need of alterations; an inspection by the selectmen noted that "it is attended by many difficulties by reason of carts, coaches, and chassis passing in school hours," a diversion doubtlessly more annoying to Samuel Holbrook than to the scholars.

Further down the street stood the prison, a stone building dating from 1705 which at various times had housed such celebrities as members of the Andros government and Captain Kidd. Next to the prison was housed the engine of the local fire company, to which James was assigned for a while. Just beyond the prison and across the street Dorset Lane ran north off of Queen Street. Here the young Benjamin Franklin had worked in his brother's printing shop thirty years before.

Queen Street extended beyond Dorset Lane a short distance and terminated at Cornhill (now Washington) Street. Much of it was still residential, and scattered between the shops and public buildings were the homes of some of the town's prominent citizens.

James's career as a printseller brought him into close association with Boston's artistic community. Of the numerous prints that he must have sold at the Spectacles, five bearing his name as publisher are extant and described (several are reproduced) in the 1973 volume of the Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts: Boston Prints and Printmakers. These are worth listing here for what they reveal about James's business associates and the circle in which he moved.

1. Sir William Pepperell (commander of the forces that had taken Cape Breton in 1745), mezzotint by Peter Pelham, 1747, after Smibert's painting of 1746.

Peter Pelham, the English mezzotintist, had come to Boston in 1727 at the age of thirty. John Smibert, Scotch born London portrait artist, followed within two years. Though Smibert was eighteen years older than Pelham, they were close neighbors and business associates. Four years later they both died within eight months of each other. At his death Pelham is known to have done six portraits and fifteen mezzotint engravings. (The mezzotint procedure produced pictures made up of tonal values rather than lines of varying width and had acquired great popularity in England by the eighteenth century.) Smibert had done over 240 portraits.

In 1748, a year after he had done the mezzotint of Pepperell, Pelham married as his third wife Mary, the widow of Richard Copley, and became the stepfather of John Singleton Copley, only ten at the time but destined to become the first giant among American artists. Given the association of his stepfather with James Buck, the young John may have spent much time at the Spectacles browsing and admiring.

2. Prospect of Yale College, drawn by John Greenwood, engraved on copper and printed by Thomas Johnson, 1749.

Johnson, identified in one source as "Boston house painter and decorator, japanner, engraver, painter of coats of arms, church singer, publisher of singing books and pioneer New England builder of organs," was one of the important printmakers of the era and another of its Renaissance men. Greenwood, just twenty-two at the time, had been Johnson's apprentice and got his start in Johnson's shop; he came from a family of social standing and on his mother's

side inherited wealth. Better known as a portrait painter than a printmaker, he left a substantial number of portraits, including one dating from 1749 of James's cousin Ephraim Turner the dancing master mentioned above.

3. Thomas Prince, A.M., mezzotint by Peter Pelham after Smibert's painting of 1746.

Prince, nearly sixty at the time, was an eminent Boston theologian, historian, and man of letters. He had been since 1717 the minister at "Old South" (Third Congregational Church). His popularity was doubtlessly enhanced by his participation in a revivalist movement.

4. The Reverend John Moorhead, Mezzotint by Peter Pelham, 1751, after his own portrait.

Moorhead was minister of what was known as the "Church of Presbyterian Strangers" and one of a number of local clergymen of whom Pelham did portraits. Of the five portraits extant and bearing James Buck's name as the seller, Pelham did three, and it's not reckless to assume that James probably sold other prints Pelham produced (and he produced many). Presumably they had a close business arrangement. This particular work may have been Pelham's last as he died in December of 1751.

5. The South Prospect of the Court House in Boston, engraving by Nathaniel Hurd, 1751, after a drawing by Thomas Dawes Jr.

Hurd (1729-1777) was a well-known heraldic artist, engraver, and silversmith, and son of Jacob Hurd the Boston silversmith, whom he succeeded as proprietor of a flourishing business. Though showing early promise as an artist (he was only twenty-two when he did the engraving of the courthouse), he left comparatively few works, chiefly bookplates, as he became more active in gold and silversmithing.

Thomas Dawes Jr., only twenty at the time he did the drawing, was a member of a distinguished family of architects and builders in Boston. In later years he was active in public and military affairs.

I note in passing that the first four bear James Buck's name as seller. The fifth is marked "Printed and sold by James Buck." The difference may be of no significance, or it could imply that James perhaps bought the plate from Hurd or that he was expanding his activities to include the printing of the prints he sold, a step presumably performed previously by the artist who made the plate in his own studio. And, as suggested above, although only five extant prints bear his name, he must have been involved in the creation and distribution of many others. Prints were extremely popular; there were a number of shopkeepers who sold prints along with such related items as James sold--maps and such. The print trade was loosely organized, and the catalog of early Boston

prints in the source cited includes many other works that were done by the various artists mentioned.

* * *

The years James and Mary had together were probably on the whole pleasant years. Shopkeepers of that era and their families lived in rooms above the shop, and we can assume James and Mary did too. And as James doesn't appear in the deed indices covering the mid-1700's, and as there is no mention of real estate in James's probate records, he was probably a renter rather than an owner. Records indicate that at a somewhat later date James's shop and adjoining buildings (also shops) were owned by the town. The furnishings listed in the inventory of Jame's estate--brass, pewter, Delftware--suggest good taste and a comfortable home.

Mary presumably worked in the shop too and probably kept the store when James was off on other business. At times the shop must have presented a lively scene, with the city's artists and art appreciators stopping by to chat, to browse, and--we would hope--to buy.

James and his cousin Ephraim Turner nearby probably kept in close touch, exchanging news from Scituate. And James was probably not unknown at the Orange Tree Inn, just catty-corner to his shop, or at the several other inns on Queen Street licenced to sell strong drink. These would have been more comfortable places than the shop to discuss business arrangements with Pelham, Greenwood, and other artists. Here too there must have been heated discussions of politics, increasing hostility with the French in Canada, what this or that divine said in the pulpit, gossip from England, and the growing struggle between Anglicanism and Congregationalism for jurisdiction over the souls of the Colonials. The Revolutionary War was not too many years down the road. Did hints of dissatisfaction with British rule ever echo in their discussions?

There were probably occasional trips back to Scituate--even that late more likely by water than by land. James's parents and most of his siblings were stil living there.

There were three children born to them, of whom only the second, a son Peter, survived to adulthood.

A significant factor in their personal lives as well as James's business career was their link to the Boston Huguenot community. Mary, as noted, was a Huguenot. She was born in New York 19 Apr 1721 and baptized eleven days later at the French Church. It is of interest to note that this congregation, founded in 1628, still exists. Its church is currently located at 111 E. 60th Street after seven moves uptown, and services are still held in French. In 1803 it became part of the Episcopal Church.

Mary was the youngest of four children of Ezechiel and Esther (Le Conte) Bonyot. The name, variously spelled throughout the records (Bonyot, Boniot, Boignot, Bougniot) is almost certainly a variant of the not uncommon name Beignet. The closest approximation we find in Dauzet's dictionary of French names is Bugnot, which corresponds to the anglicized spelling Bouniot found in the earlier records and which Dauzet suggests means "marchand de beignets," or a fritter vendor.

Ezechiel's father, Ezechiel Bonyot Sr., and his family were among the forty-eight Huguenot families from La Rochelle, Saintonge, Poitou, Guyenne, and Normandy that comprised the short-lived Huguenot colony at Narragansett. In 1686 a body of Huguenots purchased a settlement site at Narragansett. The climate was good for grapes, and the settlers built their houses and planted mulberry trees for a silk industry; the settlement, now the town of Greenwich, was known as Frenchtown. Unfortunately, rival claims already submitted to the crown at the time the Huguenots made their purchase prevailed, and the settlers were forced to give up their homes and lands. In 1691 the settlement, unable to relocate as a body, dispersed. Twenty-five of the families went to different Huguenot settlements in the state of New York, many, including Ezechiel Bonyot Jr. and his family, to New York City, where the Huguenots were well established and had their own church.

Here, presumably, the younger Ezechiel met and married, probably in 1715, Esther, daughter of Guillaume Le Conte of New Rochelle. The Le Conte genealogy tells us that Guillaume was born 1658 in either Normandy or the Midi and came to America from the Antilles in 1686. By his first wife Mary Hasty he had Esther.

I have not explored the Bonyot roots exhaustively, but it is worth noting that a Peter/Pierre Bonyot appears several times in the records for the years 1686-90. In June 1686 he and his wife Elizabeth had a daughter Elizabeth in Boston; in Jan 1688 he was copiest of church documents at Frenchtown, R.I. (v. supra); in Jan 1690 he appears in New York. It seems most likely that he was a brother of Ezechiel Sr., a great uncle of Mary Bonyot's, and the person for whom she named her son Peter. The Elizabeth K. Bonniot who married Jan 1835 Thomas Davis in Boston was certainly a descendant of one of the two immigrant brothers.

Sometime before 1741 Ezechiel and his family moved to Boston. He was surgeon's mate of H.M.S. Astrea (Astrell ?); perhaps this required his being based in Boston. In any event the Huguenot community of Boston, though smaller than that of New York City, was well established, affluent, and had a very able minister, the Rev. André Le Mercier, who later married James and Mary.

In its early days this Boston congregation was under considerable restraint from the Puritans, and though founded in 1685 it was twenty years before it could secure approval from the authorities to build its own church. However, within a few decades after that the congregation diminished rapidly as the younger members were assimilated into the larger community, and in 1748 the Society sold the building to the New Congregational Society. Apparently the congregation didn't dissolve immediately, however, as the following year the Rev. Le Mercier petitioned the city to permit the Society to meet at the South Grammar School. Although permission was granted the congregation must have disbanded soon after as we find no further mention of it.

Le Mercier himself merits a brief digression. As a young man he had studied in Lucerne, where he was highly recommended by the church authorities. He came over at the age of twenty-three and served the French congregation in Boston for thirty-four years, from 1715 till it disbanded. He died 1764.

Ezechiel died at Boston Apr 1741. Mary was twenty and not yet married. Mentioned in the probate records were his widow Esther, their oldest child Marianne, Benjamin Clark felt-maker, and Stephen Boutineau shopkeeper. Witnesses: J. Duorvûet, John Payne.

One of the commissioners, the just-mentioned Stephen Boutineau, was also a commissioner at the settling of James Buck's estate ten years later, suggesting that he was probably a family friend. One of the leading members of the Boston Huguenot community, he had come as a child from La Rochelle to Casco (now Portland), Maine, and in 1690 to Boston where he married 1708 Marie, daughter of Pierre Baudoin. A successful merchant (a partner of Peter Faneuil as of 1740), he may have encouraged the young James to become a shopkeeper.

With the gradual demise of the French congregation, culminating in the sale of the French Church to a new Congregational body in 1748, members of a number of its families affiliated with Trinity Church, whose records include the names Boutineau, Baudoin, Faneuil, Dumaresq, Deblois, among others. James and Mary were affliated with Trinity at the time their first child was born and were probably close friends with some of these families. James's cousin William Turner (son of Ephraim) later married a Dumaresq. The Deblois purchased the Crown and Comb across from the Spectacles in 1749.

For James, son of a Scituate weaver, the confident affluence and the cultural and artistic interests of the Huguenot community may have been a loadstone and I suspect that he and Mary found many congenial friends among its members as well as many valued clients for James's shop.

Their affiliation as of Oct 1747 with Trinity Church brings us to an interesting area of their lives, their church affiliations. By way of context, during this era a major contest was under way between Congregationalism and Anglicanism for supremacy in New England. If the man in the street was not greatly aware of the conflict the clergy were all in the thick of the fray, and the struggle between the two groups was--so it is claimed--one of the causes of the Revolution.

James, baptized at the Second Church in Scituate, reared as a child in the First Church of Hanover and as a young man in the Second Church in Scituate, had never experienced anything but Congregationalism. Mary, brought up in the French Church (Calvinist in orientation), became a member of Old South (Congregational) Church in Boston 17 Oct 1744. She was twenty-three at the time. Her mother, for whom I find no death date, may have been deceased by then. As noted, the French congregation was suffering rapid erosion through assimilation by the larger community into which the third and fourth generations easily passed.

Less than a year and a half later James and Mary were married by the pastor of the French congregation and--one would presume--at the French Church, though it could have been at another church; presumably a marrying couple of that period could invite an outside minister to officiate.

Then in Nov 1747 their first child, Marianne, was baptized at Trinity Church thirteen days after her birth. This is the only

mention of James or Mary in the Trinity Church records, and while the reconds include no list of communicants of that date, one must assume that James and Mary were affiliated with Trinity at that time to have had their child baptized there. But the critical point is that Trinity was an Anglican church. Additionally, it was in the south end; the city's first Anglican church, Kings Chapel, was just around the corner from the Spectacles and would have been the logical church to join if if they merely wanted to identify with episcopacy. Perhaps they were living in the south end at that time rather than above the shop. Perhaps the number of their Huguenot friends who shifted to Trinity with the demise of the French congregation attracted them. But also, Peter Pelham, the engraver whose prints James sold at the Spectacles, was a long-time member. (His son, Peter Jr., was the organist there as of 1744.)

But not quite two years later their second child, Peter, was baptized at Christ Church, the Anglican church in the north end considerably farther from the Spectacles than Trinity. Had they transferred membership? Or was the minister at Trinity unavailable to perform the baptism? Thereafter, except for James's repairing the organ two months later, I find no mention of James or Mary or any of their children in any Boston church records. Where or if their third child was baptized I've been unable to determne.

* * *

For at least a brief period James was also a fireman. The minutes of the 31 Oct 1748 selectmen's meeting list him among eighteen men under John Blowers assigned to the engine kept in a house next to the county jail. Boston had suffered one fire that consumed much of the town as well as a number of smaller fires. In fact, only the year before the city had suffered a serious fire. Each precinct was responsible for maintaining a fire engine. The location of the engine to which James was assigned--next to the county jail--put it close to James's shop.

The rewards of being a fireman, however, were modest, primarily a bonus for being first to the fire plus the exhilaration of being on stage at moments of public crisis. Turnover was rapid. John Blowers, who headed the company, a mason by trade, had become a fireman four years before, was appointed master of the engine in June of 1747, and in Feb 1749 was relieved of service at his own request. Although the fire companies and their members were given frequent consideration at selectmen's meetings, James appears in the minutes of only the one meeting.

Another incident in the records attests to James's versatility. The Christ Church records tell us that he spent a week in Dec 1749 repairing the organ at fifty shillings per day plus twelve shillings for a small skin to mend the organ bellows. (Fifty shillings per day sounds high for the period; it may have been the highly devalued "old tenor" as opposed to "lawful money," or the latest currency issue.

This organ, the first the church owned, had been ordered from and probably built by William Claggett of Newport, Rhode Island,

and installed in 1736. From the beginning it proved a headache, however, requiring frequent repairs. Three months after James worked on it further overhauling and repair were called for. Finally in 1752 the vestry authorized purchase and installation of a new organ.

It's an interesting coincidence that at the time James was repairing the organ, the Christ Church organizt was one Timothy Buck, unrelated, who had begun serving as trial organist on Easter Sunday of 1748, following the very young and talented Lewis Deblois. A year later the vestry confirmed his position as church organist for four years at a salary of £55 per year. He proved unsatisfactory, however, as in March of the following year, 1750, the vestry let him go for giving "Offence to y^{e} Church by his Obstinate and irreverent behavior in y^{e} house of God & suffering others so to Doo likewise his not performing to the Satisfaction of y^{e} Church as an Organist."

Except for this brief account from the Christ Church records, I find no other mention of this Timothy Buck, either in the church records or in any of the Boston town records. The only other Timothy Buck I find in New England during this period was born in New Milford, Connecticut, 27 Oct 1725, son of Jonathan Buck and Mary Andrews. Thereafter I find no further mention of him in the New Milford records. He may have died young, or he may have found his way to Boston to become the Christ Church organist. My search of the New Milford records has not been exhaustive; further investigation might clarify the matter one way or the other.

It is of passing interest--and perhaps even of significance--that Jonathan Buck, father of the Timothy Buck of New Milford, was suspended from the local church for a period for being "refractory in church discipline." Timothy Buck the Boston organist was sacked for the same reason. Does this suggest kinship?

These New Milford Bucks traced from Wethersfield, Connecticut, and were unrelated to the Scituate Bucks.

Sometime in probably 1750 or 51 St. Peter's Church in Salem ordered a clock from Gawan Browne the Boston clockmaker. The case for the clock was apparently ordered separately from John Greenwood, the artist we met earlier, and "James Buck, framemaker," The case seems to have been delivered to St. Peter's before the clock itself. Such information as we have about this transaction is found in a memorandum dated March 16 1753 from Benjamin Gerrish Jr., a prominent member of St. Pter's and a successful West Indies trader.

The memorandum doesn't tell us just when the clock case was delivered but the language of the memorandum--admittedly a bit muddy --indicates that it was delivered by Buck and Greenwood. As Greenwood left Boston in November of 1752 and James had died in the several months prior to that following what seems to have been an extended illness, their collaboration on the clock frame must have taken place no later than spring or summer of 1752, or perhaps earlier. The clock itself, as I construe the memorandum, was subsequently delivered by Johnson--presumably Thomas Johnson under whom Greenwood had apprenticed. Greenwood, we may note in passing, was no stranger to Gerrish, whose portrait he had painted in 1747.

* * *

The scenario we can reconstruct from the records surely pointed toward a promising career for James, but Fate had decreed otherwise. In January of 1752 a smallpox epidemic broke out in the city and soon assumed alarming proportions. In July the selectmen voted that all the church scextons and grave diggers should give them a weekly account of persons dying from the smallpox. At the end of that month the selectmen and overseers of the poor, "attended by several of the principal inhabitants," visited every family to canvass mortality from smallpox since its first outbreak in January. Their survey kept separate accounts for those who had acquired the disease naturally and those who had acquired it by "innoculation."

How acquired	No. cases	No. deaths	Mortality
By natural way	whites 5059	452	
	blacks 485	62	
	5544	514	9%
By inoculation	whites 1970	24	
	blacks 139	7	
	2109	31	1.5%

Although Jenner's smallpox vaccine lay a generation into the future, from the early part of the century people in England had practiced inoculation against it. This consisted of infecting oneself with matter from smallpox pustules. The case so induced was mild but provided immunity against future infection. By 1752 the practice seems to have been common in the New World as the selectmen's statistics indicate. (Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, who lived not far from James's shop, is credited with having introduced the practice.)

By the end of July the epidemic had pretty well run its course. The selectmen reported that no more than twenty-three persons (in seventeen families) were still with small pox and most of these cases were on the way to recovery. One hundred seventy four persons had been exposed to it, mostly infants born since the outbreak of the epidemic. The selectmen also directed that a red flag be hung at those houses where active cases dwelt and that no more people should be admitted to the city for inoculation.

The above statistics point to some interesting facts: inoculation did reduce the danger of death--considerably; assuming the disease was color blind, blacks comprised about 9% of the city's population; most startling, given the town's estimated population of 15,000 at the time, half the population incurred the disease and nearly 4% of the population died of it. (I have found widely divergent figures fo the town's population at that time but have concluded that the figure given here is probably the most accurate.)

In addition, many moved away from the city during the epidemic, so that Boston suffered a decline in population from which it did not recover for several years.

That James was one of the city's epidemic fatalites is implied in the probate records. His actual death date is unknown: the

first probate record is dated October 23. As estates were typically probated within weeks of the decedant's death, this would suggest under ordinary circumstances that James died early to mid-October, two months after the epidemic had more or less run its course. Was he one of its very last victims? Perhaps, but it's more likely that the probate court was log-jammed, creating long delays in processing estates.

James died intestate. Mary was appointed administratrix. Commissioners were Stephen Boutineau, Jeffrey Bedgood, and William Fairfield. Stephen Boutineau was apparently a family friend, as he was one of the commissioners who settled Mary's father's estate eleven years earlier.

James's estate was appraised at £26/17/7 and consisted solely of furnishings and personal items; furnishings included brass, pewter, Delftware, suggesting comfortable and tasteful but not elegant living. Funeral expenses included twenty-two shillings for the coffin and six shillings for wine and punch. In addition to funeral expenses and probate costs there were disbursements of 6/8 to the nurse and £6/0/6 to Dr. Gardiner for attending James in his last illness. The size of Dr. Gardiner's bill, the fact that James required nursing care, and his intestacy (presumably he was too enfeebled to draw up a death-bed will)--these factors plus the sheer weight of statistics lead me to conclude that James was one of the smallpox epidemic's victims.

It is interesting to note that twice in the probate records James, whom all the other records identify as shopkeeper or cabinet maker, is identified as a baker. As indicated earlier, a concurrent or sequential disparity of professions was standard in the era, but as none of these other refernces identify him as a baker, this must have been a new calling, undertaken probably in early 1752. The inventory of his estate includes no prints, optical devices, or any other sort of merchandise he sold at the Spectacles.

One hypothesis suggests itself to explain his career change. The accompanying economic situation of the epidemic must have been very bad, particularly for a small shop catering to the carriage trade. The affluent, who bought prints and such, were the ones who could afford to leave town and wait out the epidemic in another place; in addition, the general and inevitable climate of panic must have kept people off the streets and out of the shops. Confronted with the disappearance of his clientele, James may have had to turn to producing a more basic commodity.

* * *

James was only thirty when he died. Thereafter I find no further record of Mary. Presumably she moved to Worcester (perhaps she remarried) where she must have died before April of 1766, when Joseph Blair was appointed guardian to "Peter Buck of Worcester, a minor, age 16, son of Peter [sic!] Buck, late of Boston, deceased." This error suggests that Mary was not present when the information was taken and supports the notion that she was probably deceased by that time.

The following year (1767), when the estate of Peter's paternal

grandmother in Scituate was settled, one share was assigned to "the legal representatives of James deceased." Barely a pittance, this share would not be forthcoming until the death of Peter's grandfather, probably four years later.

Peter was the only one of James and Mary's three children for whom any record beyond birth and baptism exists. He grew up at Worcester, served in the Revolution, married there, and ultimately settled at Norway, Maine, to become the progenitor of the Bucks of Norway and vicinity; the area is still peopled with many of his descendants.

As to other people who had figured in James's life, his cousin Ephraim Turner lived on another thirteen years, dying in 1765. His associates Smibert and Pelham had died the year before he did, but Greenwood, with whom the records link James on a number of occasions, left Boston for Surinam shortly after James's death, where he did a highly successful series of well-paid portraits, then to Amsterdam to study mezzotinting, on to London, then Paris, and back to London, where he became a very successful art dealer. And Benjamin Gerrish, who had ordered the clock frame from Greenwood and James, died at Cape Francois in 1759 on a voyage. Stephen Boutineau died in 1761.

The young Copley, step-son of James's associate Peter Pelham, achieved early recognition and fame as an artist, married, and in 1774 for reasons both political and professional he sailed to England. There following a grand tour of the Continent he lived out his years an acclaimed and financially successful artist. In 1775, following his grand tour, he visited Greenwood in Margate. They had not seen each other for twenty-three years. As they chatted over their tea, reminiscing about the Boston they had known so long ago, did they--one wonders--speak of James and Mary Buck and the Spectacles at the head of Queen Street?

But the head of Queen Street had changed to. In 1749 Gilbert Deblois, organist at Kings Chapel, and his brother Lewis had purchased the Crown and Comb across the street from James's shop. In 1754 they built Concert Hall on the site, the ground floor continuing to serve as their shop where, inter alia, they published music; the concert hall was on the second story. For nearly a century it was a musical rendezvous and stood till 1869, when Hanover Street was widened.

In 1769 William Turner, James's second cousin and son of Ephraim Turner, identified as "dancing and fencing master, concert impressario, shopkeeper," purchased Concert Hall from Stephen Deblois. William's wife, Ann Dumaresq, was a great niece of Stephen Boutineau. Copley had done their portraits in 1767. In 1784, thirty-two years after James's death, the owner of Concert Hall (presumably still William Turner) petitioned the town to widen Queen Street at Concert Hall: "It is still so narrow that 2 carts cannot pass with safety, and as their are several shops opposite belonging to the town, much out of repair," widening the street at his point "will make the shops more attractive and fetch equal rent." One of those shops much out of repair had to be the Spectacles.

James, had he lived longer, might have played a heavier role in the artistic and cultural life of Boston, but dying young he left

as his only legacy the legend "Sold by J: Buck at yᵉ Spectacles"--or some variant thereof--still to be seen on a number of copper engravings and mezzotints in museum and private collections.

Ch. of James[4] Buck and Mary Bonyot. All b. Boston.

196 i MARY ANN (prob. for her maternal aunt), b. 27 Oct 1727, bp. 8 Nov at Trinity Church. No further record, though the 31 Jan 1827 Columbia Centinel reports the death at Boston of a Mary Ann Buck "ae. 85" (6 yrs. older than our Mary Ann).

*197 ii PETER (perh. for his great uncle Pierre Bonyot), b. 19 Sep 1749, bp. within a wk. at Christ Church; d. Norway, Me., 6 Nov 1842; m. before 1781 at Worcester Jemima Fay, 6 ch.

198 iii JAMES Jr., b. 29 Dec 1751. No further record; if still living 1766 would surely have been included in guardianship appointment with his brother; the Mass. Rev. War records include two James Bucks, but I'm unable to track either of them beyond their RW citations.

Sources: Plymouth, Suffolk, and Worcester County probate records.
Justin Winsor, ed., Memorial Hist. of Boston, 4 v. 1882. 2:532 et passim.
Boston Records: 17 (Selectmen's Records): 203 (James fireman); 280, 283 (smallpox epidemic); 9:168; 24:262, 269, 276 (births of ch.); 28:238.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 13:315-24 (LeMercier) 100: 27 (Peter bp.)
Essex Inst. Historical Colls. LXXX:335 (Salem clock).
Hill and Bigelow, Historical Catalogue of the Old South (Third) Church, Boston. 1883. p. 142 (Mary a member).
Dauzet, Dictionnaire de Noms . . . et Prenoms de France.
Fosdick, French Blood in America.
Huguenot Soc. of N.J., Huguenot Ancestors.
"Huguenot Settlers in New Rochelle" in Ship Passenger Lists New York and New Jersey (1600-1825).
Register of the French Church of New York.
Collections of the Huguenot Society of America, Vol. 1.
Ream, The Trail of the Huguenots. 1963. p. 120 (Le Contes).
Richard Le Conte Anderson, Le Conte History and Genealogy. 2 vols. pp. 289-296.
New York Gen. and Biog. Record. 30:39-40 (Pierre Bonyot).
Alan Forbes et al., Boston and Some Noted Emigres. 1938. (Boston Huguenot community).
Publications of the Colonial Soc. of Mass: 46 (Boston Prints and Printmakers): passim (Bonner's maps; prints sold by James; Concert Hall); 54 (Music in Col. Mass.) 1985: passim (Christ Church organ; James's associates); 56 (Records of Trinity Church) 1982: (Mary Ann bp.)
Shurtleff, Topo. and Hist. Descrition of Boston. p.671.

Annie Haven Thwing, The Crooked and Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston 1630-1832. 1928. passim, esp. map p.78.
Dictionary of American Biography. (Pelham, Greenwood, Copley, et al.)
Greenwood Genealogy.
Mary Kent Davy Babcock, Christ Church . . . Historical Sketches of the Colonial Period. (organ: Timothy Buck).
Origin, History, and Genealogy of the Buck Family. 1889. p.45 (Timothy Buck of New Milford, Conn.).
History of New Milford and Bridgewater, Conn. 1703-1882. p.670 (Timothy Buck of New Milford).

119 MARY[4] (27 ISAAC[3], 4 ISAAC[2]), b. Scituate 12 Feb 1725; d. prob. after 1790; m. (int. 19 Oct 1745) Samuel Bryant of Scituate, 7 ch.

Fifth of the nine children of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck to survive to adulthood, Mary was born in the part of Scituate that was set off as part of Hanover in 1727. She was about fifteen when the family moved from Hanover to Scituate and twenty when she married Samuel Bryant of Scituate.

Samuel, born 1716 and therefore nine years older than Mary, was a housewright. The Bryants were numerous in Plymouth County. The progenitor, John Bryant, was a freeman in Scituate in 1639; by a succession of three wives he had nineteen children. He was active in public affairs; his farm was on the Second Herring Brook; his son John, Samuel's grandfather, built the first sawmill on that brook. Deane tells us that this branch of the family possessed a large tract of land on which John the younger's sons settled, including Samuel's father, Samuel Sr., wheelwright, born 1689; he married Abigail Turner.

Of Samuel and Mary I have scant record. During the eleven years 1748-59 they had seven children, of whom six appear from the records to have survived to adulthood. In the year 1777 their four sons, their two sons-in-law, and Samuel himself each served several enlistments in the Revolutionary War.

The 1790 census shows a Samuel Bryant household in Scituate of one male and one female, doubtless Samuel and Mary. The 1800 census lists a Samuel Bryant household in Plymouth County consisting of one male over 45, very likely our Samuel, now widowed and living alone at the age of eighty-four. Their death dates are unknown, and neither left any probate records.

Ch. of Mary[4] Buck and Samuel Bryant. Surname Bryant; all b. Scit.

199 i Abigail[5], b. 31 Dec 1747; m. 26 Nov 1778 at Scituate Benjamin Woodworth and had Nabby 1780, Anna 1781, Benjamin Jr. 1782, Samuel 1784. Benjamin served a number of en-

listments in the RW; settled, I think, in Worcester Co. as 1790 census shows Benjamin Woodworth household in Spencer (1-0-3) next to a Benjamin Woodworth Jr.

200 ii Samuel Jr., b. 26 Dec 1748; d. 1810; no record of m. but served several enlistments in RW. The Samuel Bryant household in Scituate in 1790 census (1-0-1) is, I think, his father; he may be the Samuel Bryant in Worcester Co. (2-1-2); he is not the one in Plymouth.

201 iii Ira, b. 28 Aug 1750; no rec. of m. or d., not in 1790 census, but served several enlistments in RW; might be the Ira Bryant who m. 22 Dec 1812 at Scituate Artissima Hatch; if so he was 62; seems more likely Artissima's groom was a younger Ira Bryant. However, Briggs (1889) lists an Ira Bryant among 5 owners (all from Scit.) of the schooner Rover, built 1800-1, and master and part owner of the schooner Hannah of Scituate, built 1803, and active with a John Bryant in mfr. of ship hdw. 1807-27.

202 iv Elijah, b. 8 Nov 1751; no rec. of m. or d., not in 1790 census, but served several enlistments during RW.

203 v Molly, b. 23 July 1753; m. 8 Aug 1782 at Scit. Isaac Chittenden; Isaac had served several enlistments in the RW; no rec. of ch. or d., not in 1790 census in Scit.; poss. the Isaac Chittenden household in Princeton, Worcester Co. (1-2-5), less likely the one in Middlesex Co.

204 vi Zina, b. 1 Jan 1755; m. 9 Sep 1782 at Scit. Eunice, dau. of Simeon and Eunice (Studley) Wade and had Nancy 1784, Zebulon 1786, Gridley 1789, Joshua 1791, Foster 1799. Zina served a number of enlistments during the RW; might be the Zina Bryant household in Plymouth in 1790 census (1-2-1); his d. date not known, but predeceased "Eunice Bryant, wife of Zina, widow," who d. 21 Nov 1839 ae. 78.

205 vii Snow, b. 6 Oct 1758; no further record and may have d. young; the Snow Bryant who m. 14 June 1818 at Scit. Deborah Lincoln Hatch and had Snow Jr. 1820 was prob. the Snow Bryant who d. 14 Aug 1834 "ae. 57" [b. 1777]; poss. s., but I rather suspect nephew or cousin.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
"Descendants of John Briant, Sen." in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 48:46 ff.
U.S. census records.
Briggs, Shipbuilding in North River, 1889.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

120 THOMAS[4] (27 ISAAC[3], 4 ISAAC[2]), b. Scituate 4 Apr 1727, bp. Second Church; d. after 1767; m. (int. 11 Nov) 14 Dec 1758 at First Church Mrs. Mary Harris of Boston.

Sixth of the nine children of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck to survive to adulthood, Thomas was born in the part of Scituate that was set off as part of Hanover two months after he was born. He was twelve or thirteen when his family moved back to Scituate.

He left scant record of his career. In Dec of 1758, at the age of thirty-one he married "Mrs." Mary Harris "of Boston" at the First Church of Scituate. Why the clerk so designated her in the church records I don't know--probably a courtesy rather than an indication of her age or marital status. Their bans were apparently published in Boston (12 Oct) and in Scituate (11 Nov).

Of Mary Harris and her antecedants I'm unable to uncover any information. The Boston and Suffolk County records include a confusing welter of Harrises. There is also a plethora of Harris genealogies, none of any help. The only possibly productive--though terribly time-consuming--lead would be to check the records of the Harris estates in the Suffolk County Probate Index for the years during which Mary's father might have died for a daughter Mary.

Thomas had to be the Capt. Thomas Buck "of Plymouth, Mass.," who carried the first settlers to Machias, Me., in his schooner. He was one of the first settlers of Machias and one of sixteen members of an association in Scarborough formed to build a sawmill and other installations at the new location. Buck Harbor at Machias was presumably named for him. Thereafter, however, I find no further record of Thomas or Mary in the Machias vital records or the Washington County deed or probate records. That was 1764.

Three years later, in Mar 1767, Thomas was assigned a portion in the distribution of his mother's estate. He was thirty-nine at that time. Thereafter, my most diligent search produces no further record of him. Possibly he and Mary resettled in the middle or southern states.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records.
Boston Records, v. 30.
"History of Scarborough" in Collections of the Maine Historical Society. Ser. I vol. iii. 1853. p. 178.
"Settlement of Machias, Me." in New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Review 19:95.
Memorial of the Centennial Anniversary of Machias. 1863.
Plymouth County probate records.

Note. At the end of the section on 115 Isaac are a few paragraphs on a Eunice Buck (1759-1848) who may have been a daughter of Thomas Buck and Mary Harris.

122 HANNAH[4] (27 ISAAC[3], 4 ISAAC[2]), b. Hanover 26 Dec 1731, bp. First Church of Hanover 20 Feb 1732; d. before 1755; m. (int. 29 Sep 1750 Lemuel Turner, 1 ch.

Next to youngest of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck's twelve children, she was about eight when her family moved from Hanover back to Scituate. The Second Church records tell us she was baptized there 7 Dec 1748, "about seventeen years of age." Perhaps this second baptism was prompted by an access of religious fervor reflecting the temper of the times. Second baptisms in adulthood are common in the records of the era.

She was not yet nineteen when she married at Scituate Lemuel[5] Turner (Isaac[4], Jonathan[3], John[2], Humphrey[1]). Humphrey Turner was one of Scituate's earliest settlers, operated a tannery, and was active in town affairs. Lemuel's mother was Ruth Turner. He was nearly twelve years older than Hannah (baptized 14 Aug 1720).

The town vital records show no children born to them, but in Mar 1767 a portion of her mother's estate was assigned to "the legal representatives of Hannah, deceased," and the Turner genealogy (1852) tells us they had a daughter Hannah.

Hannah (the mother) died before 1755, as Lemuel married 16 Jan of that year at Durham, Me., Abigail Starbird. Whether Lemuel and Hannah moved to Maine before she died or whether Lemuel and their child went there after she died I don't know, but the silence of the Scituate records suggests the former.

In Maine Lemuel was active in public affairs, serving as first treasurer of the District of Harpswell, set off from Yarmouth in 1758. In Sep 1779 "Lemuel Turner of Harpswell, Cumberland County, yeoman," was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, Isaac Turner, late of Hanover. The 1790 census shows a Lemuel Turner household in Freeport, Me., with three males over sixteen and a total of three females, and one source tells us that Lemuel and his wife were still living in 1804.

Ch. of Hannah[4] Buck and Lemuel Turner. Surname Turner.

206 i Hannah, b. prob. Me. ca 1751-2; presumed to be the Hannah Turner who m. 21 Nov 1771 in Augusta, Me., David Wall. (There were Walls, also from Plymouth County, in the new settlements along the Kennebeck River when the Turners came there.) When left a widow Hannah moved with her son William Wall to Ohio in the great migration to that state caused by "the cold summer of 1815."

Sources: Hanover Vital Records, Scituate Vital Records.
Briggs, History and Records of the First Congregational Church of Hanover, 1895.
Jacob Turner, Descendants of Humphrey Turner, 1852.
The Turner Magazine, Jan 1916.
Boston Transcript "Genealogical Column," 12 June 1922 (9698)
Plymouth County probate records.

124

123 SARAH[4] (27 ISAAC[3], 4 ISAAC[2]), b. Hanover 29 Aug 1734; d. after 1772; m. at Scituate 20 Jan 1756 Simeon Turner, 2 ch. (2) int. 25 Jan 1772 George Clap of Northampton, no ch.

Sarah was the youngest of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck's twelve children. She was twenty-one when she married Simeon Turner, blacksmith. He was ten years older than Sarah, born 29 Nov 1724, posthumous son of Nathan Turner. It is of interest to note that three of Isaac and Mary's children married Turners, though their three Turner spouses were not siblings. By this time the Turners, all descendants of Humphrey Turner, were numerous in Plymouth County. The only Turner genealogy, published in 1852, is far from complete and does not include this Simeon Turner.

In Mar 1760 Sarah's brother Isaac mortgaged his house to Simeon for £13/6/3, to be paid back one year later. But it wasn't paid back for five years, and then to Simeon's estate. Simeon died 22 July 1761 at the age of thirty-six. He and Sarah had lived together only five and a half years, during which they apparently had two children.

Simeon's will, drawn 4 Apr 1760, more than a year before his death, gave Sarah her dower third with discretionary control of the balance of the estate until his daughters Sarah and Hannah Turner (or whichever survived) reached the age of eighteen, when it became theirs. Secondary beneficiary was his nephew Simeon, son of his brother Samuel. If the nephew Simeon was deceased, it was to be divided among his siblings. The elder Simeon named his "uncle-in-law Benjamin House" executor of his estate.

Ensign Otis, Joseph Otis, and Gideon Vinal were named by the court to make inventory of the estate, which they did and presented to court a week after his death. The total estate, real and personal, was appraised at £188/11/11; but it was not till nearly seven years later that Benjamin House as executor and guardian of the child Hannah presented his final accounting to the court. By that time creditors and debtors numbered over forty individuals. Sarah's brother Isaac, who had paid off his mortgage to the estate of Simeon Turner, was owed £50. Sarah's cousin, Hannah (Buck) Nash, was owed £4/5.

In the meantime Sarah's mother had died in 1767, and Sarah was assigned a share in her estate.

Sarah remained a widow ten years, then in 1772 she married George Clap of Northampton, twice widowed, second of nine children of John and Mercy (Otis) Clap of Scituate, where he was born 7 Oct 1726. His first wife, whom he had married in 1755, was Mary Gorham. Presumably she was the mother of his only child of record, George Jr., who settled in New Hampshire. His second wife, whom he married in 1769, was Lucy Holmes of Kingston.

Sarah and George presumably settled in Northampton, but I find no further mention of them in the Northampton records. A note in the Boston Transcript Genealogical Column for 9 June 1924 (#1880) states that following Sarah's death George married Mrs. Elizabeth Reed. He presumably died before 1790 as he does not appear in the Massachusetts census.

Ch. of Sarah[4] Buck and Simeon Turner. Surname Turner. Both presumably b. Scituate, but I find no record of their births. They are md. in his will and I find no evidence that he had m. before, so I conclude they are his ch. by Sarah, esp. as one is named Sarah.

207 i Sarah[5], b. prob. 1757-8; named in her father's will; prob. d. young or she would certainly have been included in the guardianship with her sister.

208 ii Hannah, b. prob. 1758-60; on 19 Jan 1768 when Benj. House, executor of estate of Simeon' estate--and "guardian of Hannah Turner a minor child of Simeon Turner late of Scituate"--presented his final accounting to the court he also presented an accounting of his guardianship; thereafter I find no further record of Hannah; she must have moved to Northampton when her mother remarried and moved there.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Ebenezer Clap, The Clap Memorial. 1876.
Kingston Vital Records.
Boston Transcript Genealogical Column: 9 Jun2 1924 (#1880)

124 MARY[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Scituate 5 Jan 1707, bp. First Church 18 Sep 1709; d. Boston after 1737 and prob. before 1749; m. 11 Mar 1724 at First Church Eleazer Flagg of Boston, 6 ch.

Oldest child of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck, she was sixteen when she and Eleazer Flagg of Boston were married in Scituate by Shearjashub Bourne; Eleazer was just twenty-one. They resided in Boston and in the decade following their marriage had six children, all of whom survived to adulthood and married.

Eleazer's great-grandfather, Thomas Flagg, had come from Norfolk in 1637 at the age of twenty-one and settled in Watertown. A romantic tradition has it that a morganatic attachment in England disapproved by his family sent him and his beloved to the New World in different ships, to marry soon after their arrival. They (assuming she was the Mary of later records) ultimately had eleven children. Thomas was a selectman of Watertown a number of times; he died 1698.

His second son, Lt. Gershom Flagg, Eleazer's grandfather, born at Watertown 1641, settled at Woburn, where he married 1668 Hannah, daughter of Mitchell Lappingwell, and had ten children. He was slain by Indians at Lamprey River in New Hampshire in 1690, presumably while on an expedition against Port Royal, Acadia.

Gershom's son John, Eleazer's father, moved to Boston 1700, where he died about 1732. Prior to 1700 he married Abiah Kernie; they had nine children, of whom Eleazer was the third.

Eleazer was born Boston 12 Feb 1703. He is said to have been at one time an innkeeper there. In a Scituate deed of 1737 he is a "painter," and in a 1740 Boston deed he is a "retailer." Sometime probably in the 1740's he purchased a slate quarry at Lancaster, near Shirley, the running of which was left to his son Gershom as he and Mary continued to reside in Boston. He died 1749, leaving an estate appraised at £3926; his brother Gershom administered. There is no mention of Mary. She may have predeceased him, though she was living in 1737 when named in a Scituate deed. Their son William continued to reside in their Boston residence.

Ch. of Mary[4] Buck and Eleazer Flagg. Surname Flagg; all b. Boston.

209 i Eleazer Jr.[5], b. 6 Nov 1725; d. London ca. 1751-2; m. Arabethiah -----, prob. no ch.

210 ii Mary, b. 18 Mar 1728; d. before July 1760; m. Garven (Gawen ?) Brown.

211 iii Gershom, b. 10 June 1730; d. 28 Dec 1758 ae. 28 from a fall while slating a house; m. 6 Dec 1750 Mary Willard of Lancaster, Mass., 3 ch.

212 iv William, b. 10 July 1732; m. 22 Apr 1756 Sally Mecom, "a niece of Benjamin Franklin," had ch., of whom the oldest, Josiah, b. 1760, was Lancaster town clerk for 34 yrs.

213 v Sarah, b. 18 July 1733; m. John Newman of Boston.

214 vi Abiah (for her paternal grandmother), b. 2 Jan 173-; m. Jacob Homer of Boston.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records. Boston Records, v. 28. Flagg, Norman G. Lucien C.S., Family Records of the Descendants of Gershom Flagg, 1907.

125 HANNAH[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 Thomas[2]), b. Scituate 2 Mar 1709; bp. First Church 18 Sep 1709; m. 31 Oct 1728 at First Church John Nash of Scituate, 9 ch.

Second of twelve children of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck, named for her mother, Hannah married at nineteen John Nash, a shoemaker, as was her father. John's paternal grandparents were Joseph Nash of Weymouth and Elizabeth, probably the daughter of John Holbrook. Joseph may have been the son of James Nash of Weymouth. Joseph's son (John's father), Joseph Nash Jr., was born at Weymouth 1674 and died at Scituate 1732. He married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Curtis. Their son John, who married Hannah Buck, was born 8 Aug 1703.

Hannah and John appear in a Dec 1737 deed by which Hannah and her sisters Mary and Sarah relinquished to their mother all rights in the estate of their father, Thomas Buck.

The records show that John and Hannah had nine children over a period of fifteen years. We have no death dates for either of them, but John died before the end of June 1745, as their last three children (see list below) appear in the vital records without birth dates but identified as "children of Hannah Nash, widow," with the same baptism date (30 June 1745) for all three; all three would have to have been born after May or June of 1739, though the sequence is uncertain.

John died intestate. In Oct 1745 Hannah was appointed administratrix. The following month Ensign Otis, Benjamin House, and John Curtis presented their inventory of John Nash's personal belongings to the court; they were appraised at £25/5. The same day the court allowed £14/10/6 to the widow. In Apr of the following year Hannah presented the final accounting of the estate to the court, chiefly a list of debts totaling £109/9/3.

John would have been only about forty-two at the time of his death, Hannah a widow of thirty-six with possibly as many as nine children. I find no further mention of her in the records.

Ch. of Hannah[4] Buck and John Nash. Surname Nash; all b. Scituate.

215 i Priscilla[5], b. 11 June 1729; d. 1804; m. 13 Dec (int. 21 Nov) 1747 Nathaniel Litchfield, whom she survived.

216 ii John Jr., b. 15 Mar 1731, bp.2 Dec 1733; no rec. of m. but was prob. either the John Nash, "husband of Hannah." who d. 18 Nov 1809 ae. 77, or the John Nash who d. 1811; if the first, his widow (Hannah (-----) Nash survived him by nearly 3 yrs and d. 10 May 1812 ae. 80.

217 iii Joseph, b. 11 Feb 1732, bp. 2 Dec 1733; m. Thankful Hammond, sister of Seth Hammond who m. Joseph's cousin 234 Mary Buck, had William et al.

218 iv Noah, b. 23 Jan 1734, bp. 20 July 1735; d. 1775 in the army at Roxbury where he was a pvt. in Thomas's Mass. Regt.; m. 4 Nov 1756 Elizabeth Cudworth and had s. John and prob. others.

219 v Zachaeus, b. 12 July 1736, bp. 31 May 1738; served in Capt. Bassett's co. from Scituate in Fr. and Ind. War 1757.

220 vi Seth, bp. 31 May 1738 with his bro. Zachaeus; no further record.

221 vii Thomas. b. 1740 per Deane, but b. not in town vital records; bp. 30 June 1745, "ch. of Hannah Nash, widow"; m. (1) at Pembroke Eunice, dau. of Geo. Stetson of Pembroke 18 Feb 1766. (2) 20 Aug 1780 Betty Mann of Pembroke.

222 viii Hannah, bp. 30 June 1745, "ch. of Hannah Nash, widow"; m. 11 May 1758 (int. 3 Dec 1757) John Whitcomb Jr., 6 ch.

223 1x William. bp. 30 June 1745, "ch. of Hannah Nash, widow"; no further record.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg. 70:99 ff.
Scituate Vital Records.
Charlotte Whitcomb, The Whitcomb Family in America. 1904.

126 SARAH[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Scituate 26 Jan 1712, bp. 3 Feb 17(13?); d. Hanover 9 Oct 1740; m. 27 May 1731 at Scituate Timothy Bailey, 4 ch.

Third of twelve children of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck, Sarah was nineteen when she married Timothy Bailey, nine years older, a yeoman (so designated in deeds), and son of John and Abigail (Clap) Bailey; he was born Scituate 20 Mar 1709.

Sarah and Timothy lived in Scituate for several years following their marriage, as the town vital records show the baptism of their first child there, then moved to Hanover before 1735, where their other children were born. (This sequence of datable events could also indicate that following their marriage they settled in the western part of Scituate, the portion set off in 1737 as part of the new town of Hanover. However, if such were the case their first child would have been baptised at the Second Church rather than the First.)

Two years after Sarah's marriage her father, Thomas Buck, was lost at sea off the Carolina coast. Four years after his death (Dec 1737) Sarah and her sisters Mary and Hannah, with their husbands, sold their mother all their rights in their father's estate for a modest £5. In this deed Timothy is "of Scituate, late of Hanover, yeoman." ". . . late of Hanover" is supported by the records, as their son Timothy was born there six months earlier; but if they were living in Scituate at the time of the deed they must have moved back to Hanover again soon after, as they were admitted to the church there in Oct 1738 and their next child Sarah was born there in early 1739.

Timothy's father, John Bailey, according to the Bailey genealogy, lived in Hanover and was a man of influence in the town, serving as selectman for a number of years.

When Mary died in Oct 1740 she and Timothy had been married just nine years. Of their four children three died in infancy or early childhood. Less than two years later Timothy married Hannah Curtis of Scituate by whom he had three more children, the first born in Hanover in 1745. Soon thereafter he and Hannah moved to North Yarmouth, Me., but it was not till 1753 that Timothy was dismissed from the the Hanover church to join the church at North Yarmouth. His father died in 1752, his mother a year later; perhaps it was not till they had passed away that he could make the final break with Hanover.

Ch. of Sarah[4] Buck and Timothy Bailey. Surname Bailey.

224 i Delight[5], b. Scituate, bp. First Church 20 May 1733; d. before 1745 when Timothy and his second wife named a dau. Delight.

225 ii Olive, b. Hanover May 1735; d. 26 May 1736.

226 iii Timothy Jr., b. Hanover June 1737; d. young.

227 iv Sarah, b. Hanover 13 Mar 1739. If she survived infancy she probably grew up in North Yarmouth, Me., and can possibly be traced in the records there.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831. (Pp. 231 ff.)
Barry, History and Sketch of Hanover, Mass. 1853.
Scituate Vital Records.
Hanover Vital Records.
Hollis R. Bailey et al., Bailey Genealogy: Descendants of James, John, and Thomas. 1899.

127 JONATHAN[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Scituate 1 Sep 1714, bp. First Ch. 5 Sep 1714; d. after 1760; m. 19 Mar 1740 Rachel Peakes, 5 ch.

Fourth child of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck, baptized when he was only four days old, Jonathan otherwise left us scant record of his career, possibly because he was at sea much of the time. He was twenty-five when he married RAchel, second of five children of Eleazer and Rachel Peakes, born 1722 and seventeen when she married. Rachel's younger sister Leah married Jonathan's younger brother 132 Joseph two years after she and Jonathan were married. Her great grandfather, William Peakes, bore arms in Scituate 1643, purchased lands of Goody Woodfield, presumably at Hoop-pole Neck, where he settled. He married Judith, widow of Lawrence Litchfield, 1650 and had three children including Rachel's grandfather William Jr.

In June 1738, nearly two years before Jonathan married, he purchased the family home from his widowed mother, probably as a way of liquidating the mortgage on it. Three years later and married, he and Rachel sold the property to Ebenezer Bailey of Scituate. At the same time he bought out his mother's dower right in the property in order to give Bailey clear title.

Over the short period 1742-7 Jonathan and Rachel had five children, of whom four seem to have died in infancy or at least prior to adulthood. Rachel was only twenty-four when their last child was born. She must have died, either in childbirth or soon after Lemuel's birth.

The last mention I find of Jonathan in any records is nearly thirteen years later in the minutes of the Boston selectmen's meeting of July 28, 1760: "Mr. Hartley reported, that he had taken from on board the Sloop Ann Thomas Morton Master which is now at Rainsfords Island, Jonathan Buck of Scituate the man who had been sick with the Small Pox on Sd. Vessell that He had Sufficiently Cleansed & Smoked Sd. Sloop." At the next meeting two weeks later "Mr. Hartley reported to the Selectmen that Jona. Buck the Person taken on Shore at the Hospital on Rainsfords Isalnd with the Small Pox, was well of Said distemper & Sufficiently Cleansed & might come to Town without any danger to the Inhabitants of the Town."

A sloop was a small single-masted vessel. As a crewman on such a boat Jonathan was probably involved in trading up and down the coast.

I think it most likely that following Rachel's death their daughter Rachel was taken in by Jonathan's brother Joseph and his wife Leah (Rachel's sister) and grew up with her double cousins.

Ch. of Jonathan[4] Buck and Rachel Peakes. All bp. First Church.

228 i JONATHAN Jr.[5], bp. 3 July 1742.

229 ii THOMAS (after his grandfather), bp. 25 Sep 1743.

230 iii RACHEL, bp. 5 Aug 1744; d. within a yr. or two.

*231 iv RACHEL (again), b. 31 July 1746; d. Scituate 16 Sep 1828; m. 21 Aug 1764 William Cole, 9 ch.

232 v LEMUEL, bp. 4 Oct 1747.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed records.
Boston Records 19: 122, 125.

132 JOSEPH[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Scituate 7 Sep 1719, bp. 13 Sep 1719; d. 1775; m. (int. 22 Aug 1742) Leah Peakes, 5 ch.

Eighth child (perhaps ninth--he was a twin) of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck; his twin, Thomas Jr., died at thirteen months. Joseph was twenty-two when he married Leah Peakes, younger sister (born 30 Oct 1724) of the Rachel Peakes his brother 127 Jonathan had married two years previously. He died in 1775 at the age of fifty-six. Between his marriage and his demise thirty-three years later, he and Leah had five children, of whom three, including his only son, left no record indicating survival beyond infancy.

Deeds tell us he was a shipwright, a calling that drew a large number of men in the area. The North River (Scituate's southern boundary) clear up to Hanover and Pembroke was dotted on both sides with shipyards. Throughout the age of sail the North River was renowned for its shipbuilding. Vessels built there sailed to all parts of the globe, and shipwrights who learned their craft there moved on to other shipyards far up and down the coast.

In 1754 Joseph mortgaged his property, "one quarter acre of upland . . . bounded northerly by the Highway and southerly by the land of Samuel Jenkins with the house thereon," for £12/16 to his cousin, Nathaniel Litchfield of Scituate, Mariner. Repayment was due in a year, but it was two years before Joseph could repay the mortgage, and then by selling the property to his brother-in-law

Eleazer Peakes, who paid him £10/4 for the property. Two years' interest on his mortgage had brought his indebtedness above the £12/16 principal, so the total transaction was a loss for Joseph.

Why was Joseph obliged to mortgage his home? To be sure, it seems to have been a fairly common practice. In Joseph's case the economic pressure to do so may have come from hard times in the local shipbuilding industry. Briggs, in his History of Shipbuilding on North River (1889), lists over a thousand ships built in the North River shipyards between the late 1600's and the mid-1800's with the year in which each was built. While the list is acknowledgedly incomplete to the extent that records were missing, the list includes no ships built between 1749 and 1767. Doubtless some vessels were built during this period, but the hiatus in Briggs's list certainly suggests curtailed activity.

The French and Indian War (1754-63), just under way when Joseph mortgaged his home, may have been a factor too. Joseph--and his brother and some of his cousins--may have served in this conflict, but the record is silent on this. Deane provides an incomplete list of Scituate men who served, but it includes no Bucks. In any event, the French successes in the early years of that conflict must have had a dispiriting effect on the colonies.

Another contemporary event that must have been a factor in Joseph's repayment of the mortgage was the earthquake that struck the area on 18 Nov 1755. Apparently it was of considerable magnitude, as many houses were nearly destroyed, others severely damaged. The reduced figure for which Joseph had to sell his house to his brother-in-law Eleazer Peakes may have been owing to damage. Except for the marriage of his daughter Mary to Seth Hammond in 1763 I find no further record of Joseph and Leah till his death in 1775. Leah was appointed administratrix of his estate, and on the same day, 2 Sep 1775, an inventory of the estate and Leah's first accounting were presented to the court.

In Joseph's probate records and in her own fifteen years later, Leah is Lydia (though Leah in her birth and marriage records). While it's possible that Leah and Lydia were not the same person, nothing in the records supports this, and I can only conclude that either the inconsistency stems from clerical confusion over two similar names or that Leah was gradually supplanted by the more common name Lydia, something more likely to happen in a barely literate society than in a society in which the written word fixes the spoken word.

The inventory was taken by Galen Clapp, Elisha Foster, and Benjamin Delano. Joseph's personal estate, a lengthy list of garments, tools, and household furnishings, was appraised at £16/4/4, which, as I construe the probate records, was all turned over to Leah. There is no mention of real estate in the probate records.

Leah survived Joseph by fifteen years, dying in 1791, not quite sixty-seven. She died intestate, perhaps after aprolonged illness, as final medical and funeral expenses were £4/15/7. Benjamin Stetson was appointed administrator of her estate, which the appointed commissioners Benjamin Stetson, John Foster, and Elijah Curtis appraised at £46/19/-. It was chiefly personal effects and housewares, including a snuff box and "a little jewelry," but also included one exceptional item: John Douglas's note dated sixteen years previously for a loan of £9, which with interest had now grown to

£17/5/4; but the note was not collectible, and in the administrator's final accounting a year later estate costs came to just under £38, leaving the administrator with a balance of £8/7/1½, from which a few modest creditors' claims were paid, leafing a final balance of not quite £4. There is no mention of heirs in the probate records.

Ch. of Joseph[4] Buck and Leah (Lydia ?) Peakes. All bp. First Ch.

233 i LUSANNA[5], bp. 3 July 1743. No further record.

*234 ii MARY, bp. 22 Julu (or 23 Sep ?) 1744; m. 17 Feb 1763 Seth Hammond and presumably removed elsewhere.

235 iii DEBORAH, bp. 15 Oct 1747. No further record.

236 iv JOSEPH Jr., bp. 11 Nov 1750. No further record.

*237 v CHRISTIANA, bp. 12 Nov 1752; m. 4 June 1781 Stephen Vinal, who d. of smallpox 1792; no record of ch., but six yrs. before her m. she had ch. CHARLES BUCK.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Briggs, History of Shipbuilding on North River. 1889.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.

134 ABIGAIL[4] (33 THOMAS[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Scituate 20 Oct 1723; d. there 16 July 1768; m. (int. 7 July) 1739 Lazarus Bowker, 8 ch.

Eleventh of the twelve children of Thomas and Hannah (Taylor) Buck and youngest of the seven that survived to adulthood, Abigail was sixteen when she married Lazarus; he was five years older and one of twelve children of James and Hannah (Lambert) Bowker. Lazarus's grandfather, James Sr., had come from Sweden, married Mary ———, was in Scituate in 1680; his farm was laid out east of Burnt Plain. Four of his grandsons, including Lazarus, settled near the original farm.

Abigail and Lazarus had eight children by the time they had been married eighteen years, all baptized at the Second Church. She died 16 July 1768 "in her 44th yr." Following Abigail's death Lazarus married (2) 5 May 1770 Sarah Howe of Milton, (3) 1778 Mehitable Calfe of Milton, widow, and (4) 1781 Ruth Daniels of Milton. He died 20 Aug 1798 at the age of eighty-one. He was survived by his fourth wife, who died 1837 at the age of eighty-eight.

Dean remarks that the Bowkers were remarkable for longevity. Lazarus's younger brother Edmund reached his ninety-fourth year, and Lazarus's son Lazarus Jr. (V. infra) was still active at the age of eighty-eight. Lazarus and three of his sons also served in the Revilutionary War; the sons were Lazarus Jr., Gershom, Bartlet.

Ch. of Abigail[4] Buck and Lazarus Bowker. Surname Bowker; all b. Scituate, bp. Second Church.

238 i Lazarus Jr.[5], bp. 11 Mar 1744; still active at the age of 88 per Deane; m. (1) (int. 12 Nov) 1768 Mary Collier of Hull, who d. at Scituate 18 Oct 1787 ae. 41 of "canker fever," 9 ch. (2) 8 May 1794 Sarah Turner. Lazarus served in the Revolutionary War.

239 ii Abigail, bp. 30 Nov 1745; no further record.

240 iii Gershom, bp. 4 Oct 1747; d. 19 Nov 1829 ae. 84; m. 18 Feb 1773 Elizabeth Stetson, 8 ch. Gershom served in the Revolutionary War.

241 iv Bartlet, bp. 12 Sep 1748; no record of d.; m. 9 Dec (int. 27 Sep) 1779 Christiana Webb, no ch., at least none in the Scituate records, so may have moved elsewhere.

242 v Demmick [sic], bp. 1 Apr 1750; d. 22 Oct 1756 in 7th yr. May have been named for Abigail's deceased bro-in-law Ichabod Dimock.

243 vi Jonathan, bp. 30 Mar 1784; no further record.

244 vii Lemuel, bp. 16 Feb 1755; no further record.

245 viii Nabby, bp. 26 Mar 1757; no further record.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

154 DEBORAH[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. prob. Harwich ca. 1722-5; d. Greenwich, Mass., after 1780; m. (int. 6 Feb 1742) 9 June 1743 Silas Sears of Yarmouth, a cousin, 5 ch.

Oldest child of John and Phebe (Sears) Buck and probably eighteen to twenty when she married Silas, twenty-three (born 11 Feb 1720) and a first cousin of her mother. They probably resided in Yarmouth for a while, but at some point they moved to Hardwick in central Mass. We know that Silas was there by 1765 and Deborah was admitted to the church there in 1770. Their youngest child was born there and some of their older children may have been too. In any event, Deborah's father died in 1763 and her brother David's final accounting as administrator of his estate lists among the disbursements: "paid to Mrs. Sears £13/12/0 for which the Real Estate was Mortgagd." This Mrs. Sears was probably Deborah.

Before 1777 Silas and Deborah moved from Hardwick to the adjoining town of Greenwich (which no longer exists, having been inundated to create the Quabin Reservoir). In that same year Silas was in Capt. Joseph Hooker's company of Col. Ruggles Woodbury's regiment and identified as "of Greenwich." He died 29 Feb 1780; his will, dated a week previously, names Deborah executrix and his children in the order listed below. Deborah is probably the second female in her son Barnabas's household in the 1790 census as his first daughter wasn't born yet. I don't have her death date.

Ch. of Deborah[4] Buck and Silas Sears. Surname Sears.

246 i Phebe[5], m. ——— Partridge.

247 ii Richard, b. poss. Hardwick ca. 1748; d. Schoharie, N.Y., 6 Aug 1814; m. (1) at Hardwick 29 Dec 1771 Mary Lee, who "owing to hardships during the Revolutionary War became broken in mind and body" and died ca. 1790; 7 ch. (2) ——— ———, who survived him and m. Thos. Edgecombe. Richard and Mary had moved to Ashfield by 1775, whence he served in the Revolution (at Bunker Hill among other places per family tradition), to Amherst the following year, and after the war to Hoosick, N.Y.; wagon maker, Methodist.

248 iii Hannah, b. Prob. Hardwick 1756: d. Barre, Mass., 20 Oct 1842 ae. 86; m. at Hardwick 31 Oct 1771 Elisha Sears, a first cousin, 7 ch. Elisha, b. Hardwick 6 June 1748, d. Barre 1820-21, served several enlistments in the Rev. War, made sergeant in 1778.

249 iv Deborah (for her mother), m. ——— Wheeler.

250 v Barnabas, b. Hardwick 21 Mar 1765 (?); d. Amherst 20 Feb 1820 ae. 85; m. ca. 1785 Thankful Sears (doubtless cousin but I haven't traced kinship), 8 ch. drafted July 1779 to serve 9 mos. in Continental Army--"age 16, 5 ft. in height,

brown complexion (if age is correct birth yr. prob 1763); res. in his old age with 3 unm. daughters in Amherst, drawing a pension for his Rev. War service.

Sources: Mayflower Descendant 24:153, 35:64.
New England Hist. and Geneal. Register 57:282.
Barnstable County probate records.
May, Sears Genealogy. Note: Section on Richard Sears in copy of this genealogy at the N.Y. Geneal. and Biog. Society (whence above data) has been extensively revised with marginal notes; I have accepted these changes as probably correct.

155 THOMAS[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. prob. Harwich ca. 1725; d. Yarmouth 16 Feb 1816; m. 20 Feb 1752 (int. 7 Dec 1751) Mercy Bearse of Barnstable, who d. 1 Nov 1802, 10 ch.

Thomas was the second child of John and Phebe (Sears) Buck, named for his paternal grandfather in keeping with a widely observed custom of the period. Mercy was the daughter of Benjamin and Bethia (Linnel) Bearse. The Bearses were numerous on the Cape. The progenitor, Augustine Bearse, had come over in 1638, settled in Barnstable, had eleven children, and died about 1697. It is reported that when his seventh child, Joseph[2] (Mercy's great grandfather), was born in the winter of 1652 Augustine carried him two miles to be baptized the same day. Joseph survived this paternal access of religious zeal and grew up to marry Martha Taylor and beget eight children; the third, Benjamin[3] (Mercy's grandfather), married (1) Sarah Cobb (Mercy's grandmother) (2) Anna Nickerson of Chatham. Benjamin was born 21 June 1682; he and Sarah had, inter al., Augustine[4], born 1704, who married (1) 3 June 1728 Bethia, daughter of John Linnel (and Mercy's mother); Bethia died 1743, when Mercy was not yet eight, and Augustine married (2) Thankful, widow of Nathaniel Bacon, and died 2 June 1751 ae. forty-seven. Mercy was an orphan at fifteen or sixteen. Her father Augustine had lived in Hyannis, then Barnstable; he was in whale fishery and owned try-works (for rendering whale oil), which were sold after his death. He had seven children, all named in his will. Mercy was born 19 Mar 1735 and was nearly seventeen when she married Thomas.

Thomas and Mercy had ten children, of whom four apparently died before reaching adulthood They resided in Yarmouth, where the 1790 census shows their household consisting of themselves, two other males over sixteen (David and Thomas Jr.), and two other females (probably Bethia and Marcy). In the published 1790 census the name appears as Thomas Burk, a not infrequent mix-up; however, this Thomas Burk is three families down the road from Levi Linnel, two of whose children married children of Thomas and Mercy, with two Baxter families intervening. The 1800 census shows Thomas Buck in this same location, with household consisting--as I interpret the age-sex profile--of himself and Mercy, their sons David and Thomas Jr., and a female 16-25 (too young to be a daughter) living with them. On one side lived Timothy Baker, on the other James Robbins. Mercy died two years later; she and Thomas had been married fifty years.

In Mar 1810 "Thomas Buck of Yarmouth, yeoman," deeded a two-acre parcel in the south part of Yarmouth on the east bank of Mill Brook and the cedar swamp to his oldest son John. The deed mentioned Timothy Baker, who had earlier (probably before 1792) purchased his land from Thomas, as abuttor, and places the two acres just south of Thomas's "other cleared land," which we assume was his homestead; apparently this parcel was close to, if not adjoining, land already owned by John's two brothers and a small parcel John himself already owned; the deed for the two-acre transfer is on condition that John's brothers have right of passage through it,

and from another deed we know that in 1792 John had purchased a small parcel adjoining Timothy Baker's land.

On the same day that he transferred the two acres to his son John Thomas transferred to all three sons six acres of woodland, in common and undivided, which he ahd purchased from David Hallet, "near James Robbins' house" (which put it close to Thomas's home and the land already owned by his sons).

The 1810 census shows Thomas's sons John, David, and Thomas Jr., but not Thomas himself; however, John's household includes two males over forty-five, so Thomas very liklely lived out his waning years with his son John. When he died in 1816 he had survived Mercy by nearly thirteen years and must have been about ninety.

Children of Thomas[4] Buck and Mercy Bearse. All b. Yarmouth.

251 i PHEBE[5], (for her grandmother), b. 22 may 1753.

*252 ii HANNAH, b. 22 Feb 1755; m. ca. 1786-87 Elijah Loveland of Chatham, 5 ch.

*253 iii JOHN, b. 15 Mar 1757; d. Yarmouth 9 May 1836; m. (1) 1788 Sarah Linnel, 2 ch. (2) 27 Oct (int. 12 Oct) 1816 Martha Loring, 2 ch.

254 iv ISAAC, b. 31 July 1759.

*255 v BETHIA (for her maternal grandmother), b. 3 Nov 1761; d. Yarmouth 1821; m. 7 Nov (int. 23 Mar) 1793 David Lothrop of Barnstable, 5 ch.

*256 vi MERCY, b. 10 Dec 1763; m. 15 Sep (int. 2 Sep) 1791 Benjamin Baker Jr., of Barnstable, 5 ch; d. 1840's.

257 vii DEBORAH, b. 3 Mar 1765; d. Sep of same year.

*258 viii DAVID, b. 28 Oct 1767; d. 1840; m. (int. 4 Sep) 1803 Susannah Bacon, 6 ch.

259 ix MOLLY, b. 11 June 1769; d. "in her seventh year."

*260 x THOMAS Jr., b. 1775; d. 4 Dec 1825; m. 1804 (int. 30 Oct 1803) Bethia Linnel, who d. 19 June 1855, 4 ch.

Sources: Yarmouth Records.
Barnstable County deed records.
C.F. Swift, Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, a reprint of the Ames Otis papers orig. pub. in The Barnstable Patriot.

156 DAVID[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. prob. Harwich ca. 1730-32; d. Chatham after 1820; m. (1) 16 Oct 1760 (Chatham records) or 20 May 1762 (Harwich records) at Harwich Nemmy Kendrick, 2 ch. (2) int. 1 Dec 1795 Deborah (Hinckley) Nickerson.

Smith (History of Chatham) tells us that David was Isaac'solder brother. If so, he was probably the third child of John Buck and Phebe Sears. The 1755 tax list for Chatham includes Isaac among those eligible to vote, but not David. Later records identify David as "seafaring man," so perhaps he was already at sea--or perhaps didn't meet the property requirements for voting.

In any event we first find David on the record in 1757, when he served from 12 Feb to 21 Oct in Capt. Peleg West's company during the French and Indian Wars. In March of 1758 he and Ruhama Doane, "both of Chatham." published their intention to marry. But the engagement was broken; the following year Ruhama married Thomas Hamilton Jr. and subsequently had three children.

But the year 1758 must have been memorable for David for another reason as well. In April of that year, just a month after his engagement to Ruhama Doane, still in his early twenties, he was shipwrecked off Plymouth, barely coming through the experience with his life. His account of this adventure is found in a deposition in the Plymouth Notary Public Records at Pilgrim Hall in Plymouth. The original is not fully decipherable; what is decipherable suffers from faulty syntax, lack of narrative sequence, and omission of critical transitions. From this, however, I have attempted a rewrite of the incident, which I append at the end of this write-up of David. If I have misinterpreted a phrase here and there I have at the same time been faithful to the original in recapturing David's experience for the Twentieth Century reader.

Such adventures, if not commonplace, were not infrequent. Yet for the generations of men up and down the New England coast who chose the sea, the risk "went with the territory."

In 1760 (or 1762--see discrepancy noted above; earler date might be int.) he married Nemmy Kendrick. Nemmy, whose real name was Emblem (possibly a variant of Emiline), was the granddaughter of Edward Kendrick and his first wife Elizabeth Snow. Edward was in Harwich in 1704, possibly via New Hampshire. His son Thomas, born Harwich 1708 and one of five children, married Anna Atkins and had nine children including Nemmy; he was a mariner and a farmer and in 1760 a selectman.

David's father John Buck died probably in the spring or early summer of 1763. In August of that year, "David Buck, seafaring man," was appointed administrator of his estate. A year later he presented his financial accounting to the court at Barnstable; it included a disbursement to himself for "several journies to Barnstable and Eastham." It would be interesting to know what estate business took him to Eastham as none of his siblings were residing there.

During the Revolutionary War David was in service much of the time. In Apr 1776 he was commissioned a second lieutenant in Capt. Richard Sears's First Chatham Company, Second Barnstable

County Regiment. In May 1778 he enlisted for three months as a second lieutenant in Capt. Simeon Fowler's company, Col. Jonathan Reed's (First) Regiment of Guards, At least a portion of this enlistment was passed at Cambridge. His brother Isaac was in the same company during this period. In 1780 David served three and a half months in Capt. Nathaniel Freeman's company of Lieut. Col. Enoch Hallet's (Barnstable County) regiment. This company was raised to reinforce the Continental Army and served in Rhode Island.

In 1783 Nemmy's father Thomas Kendrick died at the age of seventy-five. His will names nine children including "Emblem Buck." His wife Anna survived not only him but their daughter Nemmy as well, dying in 1799 at the age of ninety-four.

The 1790 census shows David living in Chatham with, presumably, Nemmy (one female in the household) and a male under sixteen. On one side were Heman Young and Richard Godfrey Jr.; on the other side Joseph Higgins and beyond him David's daughter Katy and her husband John Wooderson, then his other daughter Nemmy Cole, now widowed. If the male under sixteen was a son, we have no further record of him.

David's wife Nemmy died before 1795 as the Chatham records show for 21 Mar of that year "int. Captain David Buck and Sally Knowles of Eastham." This Sally Knowles was probably Sarah (Walker), widow of Jesse Knowles who died before 1778 at Eastham. The 1790 census shows a Sarah Knowles in Eastham with one other female in the household, probably her daughter Sarah, who didn't marry till 1792.

But like his engagement to Ruhama Doane thirty-seven years earlier, his engagement to Sally Knowles did not end in marriage. Possibly there was a sudden change of heart or Sally may have died. Whatever, the Chatham records show for 1 Dec of the same year the intentions of David Buck and Deborah Nickerson. Deborah, nee Hinckley (but for whose provenance I haven't searched the record), was the widow of Hugh Nickerson, whom she had married in 1779 and by whom she had six children, the last born 1789.

The town records do not show David and Deborah's marriage, but we know from a later deed that they did marry, and in the 1800 census David's household includes one female over forty-five.

To digress for a moment the 1800 census shows, in fact, two David Buck households in Chatham, with nearly identical age-sex profiles--one on page 15 among the B's (1800 census for Barnstable County is roughly alphabetized) and one on page 20, the last page of Chatham entries, where presumably names omitted in alphabetizing and picked up on rechecking were lumped together. Both entries show a male and a female over forty-five and a male and female ten-fifteen (grandchildren). The first entry also shows a female sixteen-to-twenty-five. Age, if correctly noted by the census-taker, rules out the two Davids' being father and son; nor can I accouunt from other records for a second David Buck in Chatham at that time. I contend, therefore, that what we have is a copyist's error here, committed in the process of alphabetizing, resulting in the same family's appearing twice, one or the other being in error about the extra female.

The 1810 census shows no David Buck household in Chatham, Harwich, or Eastham, but the 1820 census shows David Buck and wife,

both over forty-five and living alone. Salathiel Nickerson lived on one side, Allen Nickerson (Deborah's son) on the other.

David died during the years 1820-27, close to or perhaps over ninety. In a deed of Oct 1827 "Deborah Buck, widow," and (her son) Allen Nickerson sold a three-acre parcel in Chatham to Zenas and Joseph Taylor for $375. The parcel was bounded by Joseph Doane "and others," Zenas Taylor, and Salathiel Nickerson. The deed was signed by Allen Nickerson, his wife Polly (Pararo), and Deborah Buck.

Of Deborah I find no further record. She may have died soon after 1827 or moved in with her son and lived to a much older age.

* * *

On Sunday, April 16, 1758, a thirty-nine ton schooner, the Hope, David Buck master, Elijah Doane of Eastham owner, set out from the harbor at Eastham on what the crew must have thought would be another routine run to Boston. With a slight southwest wind they were abreast of "the high pines so Called on Salten beech" by three in the afternoon. (I can't identify Salten Beach on any modern map but assume it must have been along the biceps of the Cape.) Then the wind suddenly shifting to the northwest, they veered eastward in hopes of making better time; but by nightfall the wind had grown heavier and as the schooner was light, they decided to run in under Saquish for the night. (Saquish is one of the two fingers of a long sandbar that forms the outer jaw of Duxbury Bay.)

There they waited till ten o'clock the next day, when they set out once more; carried by a small breeze they were abreast of Cohasset by afternoon. But at that point a norwester blew up, with wind and rain so heavy they had to settle their sails and let the boat drift before the wind. But as they were drifting oceanward rapidly they decided to set up a two-reef foresail, hoping thereby to make it back down into Cape Cod Bay. They got the foresail up with difficulty, but by then night was coming on and the storm was growing ever more violent, so they decided the best course would be to get back in to Plymouth Harbor.

By dark they were abreast of the Gurnet (the other finger of the sandbar that forms Duxbury Bay). Then they set up a three-reef mainsail hoping to put in behind Saquish again. But by now the boat was listing badly and the crew couldn't move it to windward; so to keep from moving leeward they dropped their best anchor, the only one they had that was heavy enough to hold. But it didn't hold. The boat dragged anchor until midnight when it became stuck among the breakers just off Brown Islands (which I'm unable to identify but which I construe to be out in Plymouth Bay or not too far outside it). There, pounded by the breakers, the crew "Expected nothing less than she would come to peices & Every Soul perish." This went on till daybreak, when they could see the shore not far to leeward. (Presumably the wind had shifted again.)

Unable to weigh anchor they had to cut the cable and the boat was adrift and moving slowly toward the shore. When the sun was about an hour high the boat washed ashore "on the Eastward side

of Plim. beach so called" (also known today as Lone Beach, a sand reef stretching northwest from the mainland to form the outer jaw of Plymouth Harbor). By ten o'clock the tide had receded enough for the crew to make it ashore. It was Tuesday, April 18, two nightmarish days and nights after they had left Eastham.

They made their way into town immediately to report the wreck and make the deposition from which this account is taken. Though the boat had suffered damage, it was David's view that it was still seaworthy and could be unbeached.

Two crewmen, Benjamin Doane and John Holden—— (? illeg.), co-signed the deposition with David. There must have been other crew members, but they are not named.

And there the account ends, leaving a myriad of questions to haunt the curious. Did David get the schooner afloat again? Did it see further service in the coastal trade? Did David suffer other shipwrecks in his long maritime career. The answers lie buried under the sands of Chatham.

Ch. of David[4] Buck and Emblem (Nemmy) Kendrick. Both b. Chatham.

*261 i NEMMY[5] (variously spelled, sometimes given as Nancy, but I think this an incorrect transcription), b. 1763; d. Orrington, Me., after 1802; m. (1) 1782 Peter Cole, 2 ch. (2) 1792 Ephraim Doane, 5 ch.

*262 ii KATY, b. ca. 1765; d. prob. Orrington, Me., or vic.; m. 1785 John Wooderson (also sp. Woodison), at least 3 ch.

Sources: Smith, History of Chatham.
Chatham and Harwich records.
Barnstable county deed and probate records.
Doane, The Doane Family.
Josiah Paine, Richard Kenwrick . . . and his Descendants, No. 35 in Cape Cod Genealogy and History.
Nickerson Genealogy.
Notary Public Records, 1740-1830, 2 v. Unpublished original records in Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth, Mass. For David Buck's deposition see v. 2:142 ff.

157 ISAAC[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. prob. Harwich ca. 1733; d. after 1800.

Smith identifies Isaac as a son of John Buck and tells us David was his older brother. From Chatham tax records we can conclude that he was twenty-one or older in 1755, which would mean that his mother was John's first wife Phebe Sears; he was probably their fourth child; his mother died when Isaac was still quite young.

In March 1756 Isaac and Letice Eldridge, "both of Chatham," published their intention to marry. There is no record of a subsequent marriage, however, and unless there were two Letice Eldridges the marriage didn't come off, as three years later Letice married Thomas Doane of Chatham. That Isaac did marry, however, I feel quite certain, but I find no record of it.

In 1763 we find Isaac mentioned in the probate records of his father's estate. His brother David, as administrator of the estate reported that he had "paid John & Isaac Buck's note to N. Crosby £1/1/4."

While the record is silent as to Isaac's calling, we can assume he spent much of his life at sea as did his brothers and most of men in the early days on the Cape. His Revolutionary War record comprises at least two enlistments, the first in 1776 for nearly six months in Capt. Isaiah Higgins' company of Col. Thomas Marshall's regiment. He enlisted 6 June, apparently at Boston, and received one month's advance pay. It would be interesting if we could know what his service consisted of. Certainly it was a time "to try men's souls." Four days after he enlisted Howe sailed from Halifax for New York, planning to move up the Hudson and meet Burgoyne coming down from Canada, thereby putting a speedy end to the rebellion. A month after Isaac enlisted the thirteen colonies declared independence, but it would take five years more of warfare to validate this independence.

In an entry dated 28 Feb 1778 the Massachusetts records show an Isaac Brick of Chatham with the citation: "Return of men enlisted into the Continental army from Capt. Benj Godfrey's and Capt. Nathan Bassett's cos., res. Chatham, enlisted for town of Chatham; joined Capt. Webb's co., Col. Shephard's regt.; enlistment 3 yrs, to expire 1780; reported not mustered." Brick is a misreading of Buck as Smith includes Isaac Buck in a list of ten Chatham men enlisted about that time for three years or for the war. ". . . not mustered" sounds as if Isaac enlisted but wasn't called up, and this is puzzling. Although the central conflict now lay in the middle colonies, the need for recruits from anywhere was never ending. However, a little more than a month after this enlistment (4 Apr 1778) the records show an Isaac Buck enlisting in Capt. Simeon Fowler's company of Col. Jonathan Reed's (first) regiment of guards at Cambridge, where he served for three months. The record identifies him as a musician, town of origin is not given; and Smith tells us this is Isaac Buck of Chatham, but I believe it was probably a different Isaac Buck, unrelated to Isaac Buck of Chatham.

Thereafter we have no further certain record of Isaac; we find

him in neither the 1790 nor the 1800 census; however, the Chatham records show 28 Feb 1800 the marriage intentions of an Isaac Buck and Dillah (probably for Deliverance) Nickerson of Harwich, but no subsequent marriage; either the marriage was unrecorded, the engagement was broken, or it was terminated by Isaac's death. If This was the same Isaac, he would have been in his mid-late sixties, in which case the Dillah Nickerson was probably Deliverance Higgins, who had married Robert Nickerson of Chatham. He disappears from the Chatham records soon thereafter, presumably leaving Deliverance a widow. Since life-long bachelors seldom develop a marital interest in their advanced years, this engagement suggests that Isaac may have been married previously.

But it is also possible that this Dillah Nickerson was the "Dilley" Nickerson who married Absolom Howes two years later; she was the daughter of Ansel and Mary (Smith) Nickerson and still in her early twenties when she married Absolom. If it was this much younger Dilley Nickerson to whom the Isaac Buck of the Chatham records became engaged in 1800, then it was surely a much younger Isaac Buck, possibly a son of Isaac's. Either possibility supports the notion that Isaac had been married earlier; and indeed one or two of the children I ascribe to Isaac's younger halfbrother 158 Jonathan (particularly 267 Phebe) may have been Isaac's. x

In the interest of thoroughness I should mention that Isaac had a nephew 254 Isaac Buck, born in Yarmouth. If still living in 1800 he would have been forty or forty-five and could possibly have been been the Isaac Buck who became engaged to Dillah Nickerson. However, the silence of the Yarmouth records about this Isaac Buck (except for his birth) leads me to conclude that he died young and could not have been the Isaac Buck of the 1800 engagement. x

Scant as the record is, it suggests a scenario along the following lines: Isaac may have married in his mid-late twenties following a broken engagement to Letice Eldridge and may have had children. He may have served in the French and Indian War (he was old enough to but I find no record that he did). However, he served in the Revolution when he was in his mid-forties. If married, he was widowed before 1800 when he became engaged to a widow, but apparently died before the wedding came off.

The rather meager record we have of Isaac indirectly supports my view, stated above, that he may have spent much of his life at sea.

Sources: Smith, History of Chatham.
Chatham, Harwich records.
U. S. Census records.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
Doane, The Doane Family.
The Nickerson Family, pub. by the Nicerson Family Assoc. 3 vols. 1973 et seq.

158 JONATHAN[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Chatham est. 1740-45; d. there before 1800; m. 24 Nov 1764 Mary Nickerson, 5-6 (?) ch.

The Nickerson genealogy identifies Jonathan as the son of John and Mary (Harding) Buck. He was John's fifth child and first by his second wife Mary Harding.

Jonathan's first appearance in the record is mention of his service in the French and Indian Wars, in which he served for ten continuous months in 1760. He enlisted 13 Feb of that year in Capt. Thomas West's company, raised in Chatham and Harwich to march into Canada; the Nickerson genealogy tells us he served as a corporal. West's company was the largest body sent out from that part of the Cape and was in service from 13 Feb to 26 Dec. In May it was on duty at Worcester, then moved to Springfield where it joined the regiment commanded by Col. Benjamin Ruggles.

While I haven't investigated the role this regiment played, it is of interest to note that Montreal was taken by the British and Clonial forces in Sept of that year, with the surrender by the French of all of Canada. Jonathan may well have seen action in the battle of Montreal.

Like most males on the Cape, Jonathan probably spent much of his life at sea. Listed among the assets of his father's estate in the Sept 1764 administrator's account submitted to the court by his brother David was the item "Monies Rec[d]: Jona: and Joseph Bucks Voyages belonging to the Estate--£3.14.0." I construe this as meaning either that as minors they were articled to sea by their father, their wages being payable to him, or that he had provided financial backing for voyages they had undertaken on their own.

A month later (Nov 1764) Jonathan married Mary Nickerson, born 29 June 1744. daughter of Caleb and Mary Godfrey; the latter, born Chatham 4 Sep 1711, was the daughter of Moses and Deborah (Cook) Godfrey; she died 24 Apr 1782 and was buried at Queen Anne Cemetery in Chatham. Jonathan and Mary were married by the Rev. Stephen Emery, as the Nickerson genealogy tells us--and further states that "Mary and Jonathan moved away from the Cape and we have been unable to trace them." Actually, there is a rather full record that they lived their entire lives in Chatham.

Jonathan's only Revolutionary War service of which we have record consisted of six days on an alarm at Bedford and Falmouth in Capt. Nathan Basset's company of Major Zenath Winslow's regiment. This was in Sep of 1778 when the British navy was menacing the coast. His brother Joseph was in the same company for this alarm. As a seafarer, however, he may have seen service on the privateers.

Chatham records note the birth on 4 Dec 1783 of "Jonathan Buck, son of Jonathan and Molly, born Chatham." However, this record was not entered until 12 May 1804, when the younger Jonathan was twenty, and is the only birth record of any of Jonathan and Mary's children. Mary would have been nearly forty at his birth. This fact plus datable events in the lives of Jonathan's siblings leads me to conclude that Jonathan Jr. was the youngest of their children.

Jonathan appears in the published 1790 census as "Jonathan Brick,"

clearly an error as another version, presumably copied from the original census gives "Buck." The household consisted of three males sixteen or over, three males under sixteen, and five females. Their son John had married nearly two years before, but does not appear in the census, so he and his bride may well have been living with his parents, giving us the following make-up of the family: Jonathan and Mary, their sons John, Joshua, Benjamin, and Jonathan Jr., their daughters Jenny and Esther (?), their daughter-in-law Elizabeth, and either another son of whom we have no record or a foster son or young hired hand, plus one other female, perhaps Jonathan and Elizabeth's infant daughter Thankful.

We encounter Jonathan again, as abuttor, in a deed of 3 Nov 1792 by which his second son Joshua purchased six acres adjoining his father's land from his father-in-law Nathan Phillips; and by another deed, dated 11 Mar 1793, Jonathan and his eldest son John jointly purchased land in Chatham along the Harwich line from Prince Young as guardian to David Young.

I don't have Jonathan's death date, but he was deceased by 1800 as a probate record of his son John, who died that year (probably in March), mentions "Jonathan Buck of Chatham, deceased," and the 1800 census shows a widow Mary Buck in Chatham, over forty-four with a household consisting, beside herself, of a male and female 26-44, a male 10-15, and a male and female under ten; the older female was very likely her as yet unmarried daughter Jenny, and the male 10-15 was likely her son Jonathan (his age guessed rather than inquired by the enumerator, as he was sixteen at the time). But Jonathan might already have gone to sea or hired out to Seth Taylor, whom he chose as his guardian a few months later, leaving the male 10-15 still to be accounted for along with the male 26-44 (not one of Mary's other surviving sons as they both show their own households in the census) and the male and female under ten.

Jonathan died intestate, and although the probate records seem to be incomplete, it appears that no action toward settling his estate was taken till 1813, when Joshua, his eldest surviving son and court-appointed administrator of of his estate, was licenced to sell the decedant's real estate to pay creditors. As the records of the disposition of his estate show, Jonathan had acquired a number of parcels of real estate. In Dec of 1813 Joshua sold four parcels, including the family homestead but excluding the widow's dower, to "the highest bidder" for $242.88. "Highest bidder" turned out to be his younger brother Jonathan Jr., just turned twenty. A month later he sold another parcel—of seven and three-eights acres. This time the highest bidder was his brother Benjamin. Total proceeds still didn't cover creditors' claims, however.

Jonathan's widow Mary died apparently in 1821. In Nov of that year Joshua presented an interim accounting to the court and at the same time reported that he had learned of still another parcel of real estate owned by the decedant. This he sold to his brother Benjamin two months later. Meanwhile (in 1821) he was licenced by the court to sell all of Jonathan's real estate not previously disposed of. In March 1822 "after disposing of the third assigned to the widow since her desease," Joshua paid what was still owed the creditors, who included himself, his brother Benjamin, and his brother-in-law Seth Hamilton.

Joshua's final recorded transaction as administrator of his father's estate was to sell by order of the court at public vendue still another parcel of real estate, which went to his own son Jonathan Jr., "the highest bidder." The date was 7 Nov 1825, more than twenty-five years after Jonathan had died. Why settling his estate dragged on this long is puzzling.

Ch. of Jonathan[4] Buck and Mary Nickerson. All b. Chatham. Jonathan Jr. (269) is the only one whose birth is recorded; the others I impute to Jonathan and Mary on the evidence of town, deed, probate, census, and other records. One or two may have been ch. of Jonathan's half-brother 157 Isaac.

*263 i JOHN[5], b. ca. 1765-66; d. Chatham early in 1800; m. 1788 Elizabeth Kendrick of Harwich, 5 ch.

*264 ii JOSHUA, b. 1768; d. Chatham 14 June 1851 ae. 83; m. 1790 Tabitha Phillips, 6 ch.

*265 iii JANE, (JENNY), b. ca. 1770-71; d. after 1829; m. 28 Sep 1810 Seth Hamilton, 1 ch.

*266 iv BENJAMIN, b. 1773-75; d. Chatham 1840; m. (1) Roxanna Nickerson, 1 ch. (2) Rosanna Hall of Harwich, 3 ch.

? *267 v PHEBE, b. ca. 1776; d. Harwich ca. 1846; m. at Chatham 19 Mar 1796 David Kendrick of Harwich, where they res., 1 ch. Phebe may have been dau. of 157 Isaac.

? 268 vi ESTHER. A listing of Chatham tombstones in The Mayflower Descendant 13:76 includes Esther Bock, b. May 1781, d. 23 July 1799." As this is the only appearance of the name Bock in the Chatham records I suspect it's either a stonecutter's slip or the result of heavy erosion of the stone. Since her birth date puts her in the range of Jonathan's children rather than David's, I assign her to the former, though she may have been a daughter of 157 Isaac.

*269 vi JONATHAN Jr., b. 4 Dec 1783; d. before 1828; m. poss. Esther ———, no record of ch.

Sources: Chatham, Harwich records.
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
The Nickerson Family, pub. by the Nickerson Family Assoc.
Smith, History of Chatham.
U.S. Census records.
The Mayflower Descendant, vol. 13.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

159 JOSEPH[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Chatham ca. 1743; d. at sea 1786; no record of m.

Smith (History of Chatham) identifies Joseph as a son of John Buck. He was probablyJohn's sixth child and the second by his second wife Mary Harding.

In the administrator's accounting of his father's estate in 1763 the assets include £3/14/0 as "monies Rec[d]: (Jona: and Joseph Buck's voyages) belonging to the Estate." As remarked earlier, I'm unable to interpret this item. Were Jonathan and Joseph articled to sea by their father, who was to recieve their wages? Had their father advanced them money against their own voyages?

From Nov 1777 to May 1778 Joseph served in various companies of Col. Henry Jackson's regiment. During Feb 1778 the company in which Joseph was serving was in Pennsylvania. In Sep 1778 Joseph served again, this time for six days on an alarm at Bedford and Falmouth. His brother Jonathan was in the same company. In 1781 he enlisted again and served for three months and ten days.

There is no record of his having married. Presumably he spent much of his life at sea. in 1786 he was lost at sea with the entire crew of Chatham men on a fishing schooner belonging to New Haven and bound for the Grand Banks.

Sources: Smith, History of Chatham.
Barnstable County probate records.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War.

160 BENJAMIN[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Chatham before 1750; d. Rochester, Mass., 5 Dec 1835; m. (1) 10 Apr 1777 at Chatham Experience Mayo, 1 ch. (2) at Chatham 26 Oct (int. 7 Oct) 1786 Tabitha Ames of Eastham, 3 ch.

Benjamin was the seventh child of John Buck and the third by his second wife Mary Harding. The Mayo genealogy makes no mention of Benjamin's first wife Experience Mayo, but a private family record in the possession of Mrs. Horace Lowe of Eastham (as of 1976) gives her birth date as 20 Apr 1759 and identifies her as daughter of Theophilus (b. 1727) and Sarah (b. 1737) (Mayo) Mayo, daughter of Jonathan Mayo. Theophilus died 1764, when his daughter Experience was only five or six,

Information about Benjamin is meager. He was probably a mariner as he seems to have relocated residence several times. His only Revolutionary War service for which we have any record was nine days on the alarm at Bedford and Falmouth in Sep 1778 in Capt. Elijah Smalley's company of Major Zenas Winslow's regiment, Gen. Otis's brigade. The alarm was occasioned by the appearance of the British navy off Falmouth, and although no action ensued, the appearance of the British must have caused real terror, as Smalley's

company of militia was one of four raised in Harwich. Benjamin's brothers Joseph and Jonathan were in another company of the same regiment for the same period. Presumably Benjamin and Experience were residing in Harwich at that time. They had been married just a year and several months.

Experience's death date is not known, but the Chatham records show the marriage 26 October 1786 of Benjamin Buck and Tabitha Ames of Eastham.. As Benjamin was now nearly forty or so she may have been a widow. The 1790 census shows Benjamin and his wife residing now in Eastham with one other female in the household—probably a daughter by his first wife—and one male under sixteen—their son Edmund. The Jonathan Mayo living next to them was quite possibly a brother of Benjamin's first wife. Also to be noted: the 1790 census shows no Ames in Eastham, suggesting that Tabitha may not not have grown up there.

Prior to 1800 Benjamin and Tabitha moved to Sandwich, where the 1800 census shows them with their (by that time) two daughters (?) and two sons. In 1807 their son Edmund, now nineteen, became engaged in Rochester, a short distance west of Sandwich, and sometime during that decade Benjamin and Tabitha settled at Nantucket, where we find them in the 1810 census. Both sons are now fledged; the elder daughter disappears from the record, presumably having either married or died. Their younger daughter is accounted for, but the household also includes a male 26-44, older than either of their sons. Hired hand? Kinsman? There are also two females under ten in the household. As Benjamin was now in his sixties, Tabitha must have been into her fifties or sixties; it seems unlikely the two little girls were theirs. They may have been children of the male 26-44.

In July of that same year their daughter Experience married Andrew Folger; and during the following decade they moved again, this time to Rochester. Their move to Nantucket in the decade following 1800 and their moving away before 1820 invite some speculation. One or both of two things might have drawn them to the island. For one thing the island had become an important center for Quakers. Before the end of the eighteenth century, when the population was 5617, nearly half of this number were members of the Society of Friends. Benjamin and Tabitha may have been Quakers.

Secondly, Benjamin's calling must have been the sea, and Nantucket was still recovering from the devastating effects the Revolutionary War had on its commerce but attracting newcomers. The first ship built on the island, the Rose, was launched in 1810. In 1811 seventeen ships and seven schooners sailed from the port; the next year the total island fleet—ships, brigs, schooners, sloops—numbered one hundred and sixteen.

But the country was now on the brink of another (and very unpopular) war with England. The island's large Quaker population worked assiduously to prevent the conflict, but the frontier hawks in Congress carried the day. When war broke out, more than three-fourths of the island's fleet of one hundred and sixteen were at sea. Nantucket paid a heavy toll during the war and in 1815 found itself for a second time prostrated by war, with only twenty-three ships of her fleet left.

Whether Benjamin left before or after the war we don't know. He left no deed records in Nantucket or Rochester. But whichever, by 1820 he and Tabitha had moved to Rochester, probably to be close to their two sons. Benjamin was now over seventy; the census for that year shows their household consisting of just the two of them living next to their two sons. Tabitha presumably died during the following decade, as the 1830 census shows Benjamin, now in his eighties, living with his son Edmund and his family. He died five years later. There are no probate records of his estate.

Ch. of Benjamin[4] Buck and Experience Mayo.

? 270 i ———[5] (dau.), b. prob. Eastham 1778-84, the second female in the 1790 census and the female 16-25 in the 1800 census; no further record.

Ch. of Benjamin[4] Buck and Tabitha Ames.

*271 ii EDMUND, b. prob. Eastham 1788; d. Rochester, Mass., 1842; m. (1) at Rochester 1807 Susan(na) Frazier (1787-1831), 5 ch. (2) at Rochester 21 Dec 1834 Eunice Hitchman.

*272 iii EXPERIENCE, b. Eastham or Sandwich 9 Apr 1792; d. sometime after 1830; m. at Nantucket 22 July 1810 Andrew Folger, 6 ch.

*273 iv BENJAMIN Jr., b. Eastham or Sandwich prob. ca. 1795-96; d. after 1829; m. Susan ———, who d. 1829, prob. had ch.

Sources: Chatham, Rochester, Mattapoisett Vital Records.
Private Mayo family record.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the REvolutionary War.
Paine, History of Harwich.
U.S. decenniel censuses, indices and microfilms.
Nantucket Vital Records to 1850. 5 v.
Macy, The Story of Old Nantucket. 1914.
R.P. Douglas-Lithgow, Nantucket. A History. 1914.

161 MARY[4] (37 JOHN[3], 6 THOMAS[2]), b. Chatham ca. 1750; d. there ca. 1780-85; m. (int. 23 July) 28 July 1773 Elijah Loveland, 2 ch.

Eighth and youngest of John Buck's children, fourth child by his second wife Mary Harding, she was certainly named for her mother. Her husband Elijah[4] Loveland (Lot[3], Thomas[2], Robert[1]) was born at Glastonbury, Connecticut, 16 Nov 1742. His great grandfather Thomas Loveland had settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1670 and was the father of seven children. Elijah was a shoemaker but spent some of his life at sea.

I find no Revolutionary War record for Elijah. The published Massachusetts records show a cousin of his, also named Elijah Loveland, who served two short enlistments in 1777 and 1781 in a Berkshire County regiment. He appears again in the 1790 census in Sandisfield, Berkshire County, as does our Elijah Loveland in Chatham.

Mary died sometime between the birth of her second child in Mar 1779 and Elijah's second marriage, probably prior to Aug 1787. His second wife was Hannah[5] Buck (Thomas[4], John[3]), a niece of Mary's, by whom he had five more children.

Ch. of Mary[4] Buck and Elijah Loveland. Surname Loveland; both b. Chatham.

274 i Enoch[5], d. ae. 19, fell from ship's mast.

275 ii Dinah, b. 28 Mar 1779 and probably named for her great grandmother Dinah (Hedges) Harding: d. Chatham 17 Oct 1874; m. 15 Feb 1804 Stephen Ryder, 10 ch. Stephen was b. Chatham 23 Feb 1778 and d. there 12 June 1861.

Sources: Chatham records.
J.B.& G. Loveland, Genealogy of the Loveland Family, 3 vols 1894.

166 MARY[4] (45 THOMAS[3], 11 BENJAMIN[2]), b. Bridgewater 6 Nov 1713; d. Chesterfield, Mass., 28 June 1791; m. at Bridgewater 11 Dec 1733 David Hill, 6 ch.

First child of Thomas Buck and Elizabeth Howard, she was twenty when she married David Hill of Bridgewater, a shoemaker, born 12 Dec 1712, one year before Mary. David was a great grandson of John Hill of Dorchester (1633). For further on David's ancestry see the reference under Sources below.

Prior to their marriage Mary's parents sold David four acres of an undivided ten-acre grant that Mary's mother had inherited from her grandfather James Howard. This may have been the land on which David and Mary resided during their years in Bridgewater.

Mary was forty-two when she had the last of their six children in 1755. Her father died that same year; her mother died five years later.

In 1777 they sold their homestead in Bridgewater, and as they appear no more in the Bridgewater records, this must have been about the time they moved to Chesterfield. Mary's brother Matthew and his family also moved there, probably at the same time, as did Mary's four married daughters and their husbands. As David and Mary were now in their mid-sixties, it was probably the younger generation that was migrating, taking their parents with them. Interestingly this migration took place during the Revolutionary War. Did the war have anything to do with it?

Mary lived another fourteen years with her children and grandchildren; she was seventy-nine when she died in Chesterfield in 1791. I don't have David's death date, but he may have survived her. His will (for which I don't have the date) mentions his four married daughters.

Ch. of Mary[4] Buck and David Hill. All b. Bridgewater; surname Hill.

276 i Anna[5], b. 7 Aug 1747; d. Chesterfield 17 Jan 1804; m. 30 Sep 1774 Joseph Vinton, b. Braintree 29 Sep 1751, d. Chesterfield 9 Feb 1826, s. Thomas and Mehitable Vinton—3 ch. per New Eng. Reg.(58:244) but Families of Chesterfield shows only 2; one may have d. at Bridgewater before they left. Anna's death record carries the cryptic statement: "her corpse raised and burnt by her husband." Puzzling.

277 ii Eunice, b. 11 Aug 1749; d. Chesterfield Feb 1814; m. at Bridgewater 18 May 1769 Abraham Josselyn of Pembroke, b. 17 Jan 1744 s. Abraham and Mary (Soule) Josselyn—9 ch. Eunice and Abraham res. Pembroke. He served in Rev. War and sometime during the years 1776-78 while the war was under way they moved from Pembroke to Chesterfield, where he d. 15 Jan 1826. One of Abraham's younger sisters, Celia, married a distant cousin of Mary's, 305 Nathan Sprague.

278 iii Mary (Molly), b. 3 Apr 1751; d. Chesterfield 2 Apr 1836 ae. 85; m. 16 Nov 1775 Nehemiah Shaw of Bridgewater, b. 1753. They were parents of Capt. Nehemiah Shaw; there is no specific mention of Nehemiah in the Chesterfield records; Mary may have been widowed when she came to Chesterfield with her parents.

279 iv John, b. 22 June 1753; d. 19 Nov 1760 ae. 8.

280 v Jerusha, b. 22 June 1753; d. Chesterfield 20 Oct 1792; m. 18 Apr 1776 Willian Snow of Bridgewater, b. 1 Jan 1754, 5 ch. When William deserted his family the 5 ch. were left in the guardianship of their uncle Abraham Josselyn.

281 vi Silence (Tiley), b. 1755; no further record.

Sources: Mitchell, History of Bridgewater. 1840.
Plymouth and Bristol County deed records.
"Descendants of John Hill " in NEHGR 58:157 ff.
"Abraham and Mary (Soule) Josselyn" in The Genealogist 1981.
Families of Chesterfield.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

167 THOMAS[4] (45 THOMAS[3]. 11 BENJAMIN[2]) b. Bridgewater, Mass., 11 Oct 1715; d. Easton, Mass., June 1804 ae. 88; m. 1 Oct 1761 Thankful Selee, 7 ch.

Second child and oldest son of Thomas Buck and Elizabeth Howard, Thomas was born, grew up, and spent his first forty years in Bridgewater. The record of these years is thin. At 17 he witnessed a deed whereby his parents conveyed property to his sister Mary nd her soon-to-be husband David Hill. Twelve years later we find him witness, along with his brother Matthew, of another deed. When he was 24 he purchased 6 acres of land "to be laid out"; five years later he purchased 30 acres more, possibly intending to build on it. In 1754 the French and Indian War broke out and we find Thomas and his brother Matthew in a list dated Nov of that year of Bridgewater men making up the company of Capt. Jonathan Howard. Beyond that I find no record of further service in the nine-year conflict.

In 1756, 40 and still unmarried, Thomas sold his land in Bridgewater and moved to the adjoining town of Easton, where he bought 48 acres in the part of town called Poquanticut, the northwest section of Easton. Five years later, in Oct 1761, he married Thankful, the daughter of John and Hannah (Briggs) Selee and mother of a 22-mo.-old child Anna Selee. Thankful and Thomas's first child was born a month later. One might ask why both of them beingof Easton they were married in the adjoining town of Norton.

Thomas and Thankful were half-cousins. They had a common grandmother, Elizabeth Washburn, but no common grandfather. Thankful's father and Thomas's mother were half-brother and sister. Their kinship may have had something to do with Thomas's moving to Easton. He was forty-six and not getting any younger, and Thankful was in need of a husband. I find no birthdate for Thankful, but assuming she was in her mid-forties when their last child was born, we can assign her the probable birth year of 1730, so she was very likely 15 or so years younger than Thomas.

They settled in to become a memorable part of the community. They spent 45 years together and produced seven children who in turn produced 27 grandchildren. They also reared Thankful's daugter Anna Selee. For at least the early decades they were allied with the First (Congregational) Church but at some point they joined the Methodists. Their progeny were numerous and many of their descendants are still to be found in the Easton area.

Thomas was 60 when the Revolutionary War started—old enough, one would think, to be spared military duty, but the records tell us he was called out twice: in 1778 for nine days and in 1780 (he was 64 by then) for six days. The second call-out was for one of the major false alarms of the whole war, the Tiverton alarm. Chaffin, the town historian, gives the following account:

> "These two companies [of Easton and Norton men] were not destined to win any laurels in the field at this time. They had hardly reached Tiverton [Rhode Island] where they were to cooperate with the French troops in case of attack, when it began to be evident that no attack was to be made, and

after six or eight days they marched home covered with dust but not with glory."

As other soldiers in other wars have discovered, war may be hell but most of the time it's just boring.

In the first U.S. Census (1790) we find Thomas and Thankful's household in Easton with all members of the family accounted for. Next to them was the household of their oldest and recently married son Benjamin and his wife. Ten years later the second census (1800) shows Thomas and Thankful still living in Easton, but their sons are now all married and out of the nest. Of the 8 children only Thankful and her half-sister Anna Selee were still living with them.

Thomas died in 1804 at the age of 88. Thankful survived him by 11 years and died in 1815.

* * *

We return briefly to Thankful, who, by reason of alleged special skills lived on in the town memory with her brother long after their contemporaries were forgotten. Chaffin, writing his town history 70 years after Thankful's death, provides the following account:

WITCHES AND WITCHCRAFT.

No New England town history is complete without a witch story. Fortunately the writer does not need to invent one, as he finds several ready made, the truth of which is most firmly believed even to-day. Poquanticut seems to have been the favorite locality for the operation of the "black art." What is now called clairvoyance, and all that is akin to it, was at that time supposed to betoken the possession of familiar spirits from the nether regions. A century ago Nathan Selee, an able and worthy man, was supposed to possess something of this mysterious power, in which belief he himself devoutly shared. Allusion has already been made to the belief that Satan came at night to run his saw-mill. He was thought to be ambitious to delve in the dangerous mysteries of supernatural things. Mr. Selee was a clairvoyant, and many stories are current of what he saw and foretold. He was in Stimson Williams's house on one occasion, and knowing his gifts in that direction, one of Mr. Williams's daughters asked him to tell her fortune, but he declined; and after leaving the house, he said to a man who came out with him that if she could see what the next week would bring her, she would not have asked to have her fortune told. She died the next week.

The story is still believed also, that, having sought long for a certain book on magic which he thought would perfect him in the art, the door of his shop opened one day and a stranger handed him the book and vanished. Directly upon the departure of this strange visitant a wild storm began to rage; the winds howled, the lightnings flashed, the thunders roared, and destruction seemed to impend. Mr. Selee took the book and all

other books of the kind that he possessed, and threw them into the fire; and then going to the door and looking out he saw the sun shining, and everything beautiful and peaceful. This determined him to have no more to do with the dangerous subject.

His sister Thankful (Selee) Buck was reputed a witch, though there is no tradition of her having done anything especially wicked. She is said to have performed her incantations at midnight with her daughters, one of whom inherited her name and reputation, by pouring water from one pan into another. Loads of hay were sometimes stopped in front of her house, and could not move until she gave the signal, when a black cat was seen to come out from under the hay and glide away. She once sent her husband to some distance to get a certain kind of wool she particularly desired. He failed to procure it, and on his return found it impossible to enter his own door; nor could he do so until he had returned and procured the desired wool. A neighbor was said to have caught a black cat doing some mischief, and to have given her a severe beating on the head; the next day it was observed that Thankful Buck had lost an eye. Why she did not use her magic power to save her eye is a question only a carping sceptic will ask.

The above are samples of numerous stories that are told, and which the writer has ample evidence are by some persons still believed, concerning the magical powers and even witchcraft exercised in Poquanticut many years ago. It is not improbable that in Easton as elsewhere, when hanging was no longer to be feared by witches, some shrewd persons practised upon the credulity of others, and enjoyed the sense of power which the reputation of being a little uncanny gave them.

Looking back over the span of two centuries one is hard pressed to know what to make of this. Doubtless the Selees were a respected family, but manifestations of idiosyncracy may have fueled gossip, and gossip can embellish.

* * *

The total record I find for Thomas and Thankful follows. Underlined figures represent Thomas's age at the time of the incident.

1715 Born Bridgewater 11 Oct, second ch. of Thomas Buck and Elizabeth Howard.

1732 In July witnessed with his sister Mary deed transferring property from Thomas and Elizabeth Buck (his parents) to David Hill. Mary and David were married in Dec of the following year. 16

1740 "Thomas Buck, Jr., yeoman," purchased 6 acres to be laid out from John Turner; deed dated 10 Mar; witnesses: Jacob Macomber, Peter Hayward. 24

1744 With bro. Matthew witnessed deed 28 Apr: Thomas and Elizabeth Buck to Abiah Keith. 28

In Nov of the same year, Thomas Buck Jr., "laborer,"purchassed 30 acres plus from John Snell for £151/5/- "in bills of public credit"; abuttor, Zachariah Snell; witnesses: Nathan Bucknam, Shepard Fish; deed verified in 1750 by John Snell before Daniel Haward, J.P. 29

1754 Appears with his brother Matthew in a list dated 1 Nov of soldiers under the command of Capt. Jonathan Howard of Bridgewater (doubtless a kinsman on his mother's side). The French and Indian War had begun. Thomas may have seen active service in this conflict but this is the only record I find of any participation in it. 39

1755 On 4 Apr his father, Thomas Sr., died in Bridgewater in his early 70's. 39

1756 On 10 June Thomas Buck, "yeoman." sold the 30 acres he had purchased from John Snell 12 years earlier to Ephraim Churchill for £46/13/4. Witnesses: Jabeth Churchill, Thomas's brother Matthew, Jonathan Hayden. 40

Two weeks later "Thomas Buck of Bridgewater . . . laborer" purchased 48 acres of land in Easton for £80 from Eliphalet Leonard of Easton, which parcel Leonard had earlier purchased from Seth French and the Widow Davis. Abuttor: James Phillips. The seller reserved mineral rights, however; the deed mentions a mine on the property and "yron oar." Witnesses: Thomas Tiling (Fling? Thling?), Daniel Littlefield, Jr. Though the deed mentions no dwellings or other apurtenances, Thomas probably built on this property and lived there throughout his life. 40

1758 On 16 Dec Thankful Selee, whom Thomas later married, had a child, Anna Selee. Thomas was apparently not its father. 43

1760 On Jan 8 Thomas's mother, Elizabeth (Howard) Buck, died in Bridgewater. She was nearly 74. 45

1761 On 1 Oct Thomas and Thankful were married at Norton, a nearby town; the Norton records identify them as "of Easton." 45

A month later (4 Nov) their first child, Benjamin, was b. 46

1764 Their second child, Barnabas, was born 22 Mar. 48

1765 Third child, Thankful, born 20 Sep. 49

1766 On 5 July Thomas purchased an undivided 5 acres in the "Taunton North Purchase" from Joseph Fobes of Easton for £3/18/-. Witnesses: Daniel Fobes, Nathan Selee (Thankful's bro.). 50

1767 On 18 June sold one acre of the foregoing purchase to his brother-in-law Nathan Selee for 15s/7d. 51

Their fourth child, Tertius (Third Son), born 3 Dec. 52

1769 Fifth child, Jerusha, born 20 May. 53

1770 On 14 Aug Thomas purchased 50 acres near Poquanticut Thicket and adjoining his own property from Ebenezer Brettun for 76s/8d. This parcel had originally been laid out to James Phillips. Property abutted "John Selee's old hundred acre lot." John Selee was Thankful's father. Thomas and Thankful were apparently living close to her parents. Witnesses: Ebenezer Willis, Nathan Selee (Thankful's brother). 54

1771 Sixth child, Zintha, born 20 Feb. 55

1772 By a deed dated 8 july Thomas purchased 15½ acres lying between his homestead and that of his father-in-law for £31/2/2½ from Brian Hall of Norton. Witnesses: Nathan Selee (Thankful's brother), Zachariah Brettun. 56

1775 Seventh and last child, Nathan (for his maternal uncle), born 29 July. 59

1778 Thomas served from 25 Aug to 3 Sep (nine days) in Capt. Josiah Keith's co., Col. John Daggett's regt. Co. was made up of Easton and Norton men and served in Rhode Island. 62

1779 By a deed dated 5 Nov "Thankfull Buck, wife of Thomas Buck of Easton, yeoman," purchased in her own right a parcel of land comprising 29 acres and 8 rods abutting her and Thomas's property from Jabez Eaton Jr. of Easton for £47/18/8. Witnesses: Barnabas Buck (her son), Nathan Selee (her bro.) 64

1780 Thomas was called out again, enlisting 4 Aug in Capt. Josiah Keith's co. again, now part of Col. Isaac Dean's regt., for six days. This was the Tiverton alarm described above. 64

1783 By an instrument dated 16 June "Thankful Buck wife of Thomas Buck of Easton" and Daniel Drake of Stoughton divided into two equal parts a parcel of 7 3/4 acres and 32 rods. The parcel had been left to Thankful and her sister Hannah (Selee) Brettun by their mother Hannah (Briggs) Selee. Thankful's sister had sold her portion to Daniel Drake. The land was in Taunton North Purchase. Abuttors: Josiah Allen, "Crock Horn Plains," Phineas Allen, Thomas and Lydia Winchel. Witnesses: John Brettun, Nathan Selee. 67

On 3 Dec John Selee, Thankful's father, died at Easton in his 87th year. 68

1784 By a codicile dated 25 Oct to the 1783 deed abstracted above Thomas Buck gave his consent to the transaction described in the deed. Witnesses: Nat Perry, James Perry. 69

1785 By a deed of 8 Nov Thankful's brother Nathan Selee gave her a parcel of 27 acres in Poquanticut adjoining her and Thomas's homestead. Abuttors: Esq. Daniel Williams dec'd, Zacharia Briggs dec'd, Abijah Tisdale, Clement Briggs, Col. Leonard, Thomas Buck. (Zacharia and Clement Briggs were doubtless maternal uncles or cousins of Thankful's.) Witnesses: Archippus Selee (Nathan's son?), Elizabeth White. 70

1788 By an instrument dated 28 July Thomas and Thankful on the one part and Jedediah Willis on the other part divided two small parcels in which each had half interest. The property had been passed down from from the estate of Thankful's maternal grandfather Clement Briggs. Witnesses: Samuel Stone, Nathan Selee. 72

By another deed of the same date Thomas and Thankful divided with Lemuel Willis another small parcel from the estate of her grandfather Clement Briggs. Witnesses: Sarah Williams, Nathan Selee. 72

1790 On 1 June Benjamin, the oldest son, now 28, married Militiah Thompson of Easton. 73

The first U.S. census shows Thomas's household in Easton consisting of 3 M over 16 (Thomas, Barnabas, Tertius), 1 M under 16 (Nathan), and 5 F (Thankful and presumably their four daughters). Next door was the household of their recently married son, his wife, and a M under 16 (an infant son?). 74

1791 On 18 Jan Thomas and Thankful divided with Lemuel Drake of Stoughton a 5-acre 35-rod lot jointly owned by and left to Thankful and her sister Hannah by their mother Hannah (Briggs) Selee; property lay in western part of Poquanticut. Abuttors: John Selee dec'd (Thankful's father), Abijah Tisdale (conveyed to him by Edmund Andrews). Witnesses: Aaron Gay, Calvin Bird. 75

1793 Dau. Zintha, 23, d. in Apr leaving infant Zeno Buck. 77

1794 Daughter Jerusha, nearly 25, married David Johnson of Sharon on 6 Apr. 78

1795 Son Barnabas, 31, married Molly Randall of Easton on 22 Nov. 80

1797 Son Nathan, nearly 22, married Molly pendergrass 17 July. 81

1798 Son Tertius, 31, married Ruth Thompson of Easton 29 Nov. Ruth was younger sister of Militiah Thompson whom Tertius's older brother Benjamin had married. 83

1799 By a deed dated 15 Apr Thankful and her sister Hannah Britton purchased a tract of land from their brother Nathan Selee for $400. Witnesses: Thankful Buck Jr (daughter), Rebeccah Buck (daughter-in-law). 83

Three months earlier (3 Jan) Thankful had purchased for $270 from her brother Nathan Selee a 20-acre parcel their father John Selee had deeded to Nathan in 1783. Abuttors: Esmond Andrews and Capt. Macey Andrews dec'd. Witnesses: Thankful Buck Jr, Nathan Buck. Signed by Nathan Selee and Love Selee. Their father had originally acquired the parcel from Widow Abigail Adams dec'd. 83

1800 Census shows Thomas Buck household in Easton consisting of 1 M and 1 F 45 or over (Thomas and Thankful) and 2 F 26-45 (daughter Thankful Jr and step-daughter Anna Selee ?) 84

1801 On 10 Feb Thomas and Thankful sold to John Pool of Easton for $130 two small parcels in Spring Swamp; one was one acre, the other, two. These two parcels were Thankful's halves of two parcels earlier owned jointly with Jedadiah Willis and had come down from Thankful's grandfather Clement Briggs. Witnesses: Tertius Buck, Nathan Selee. 85

On 19 Mar Thomas and Thankful on the one part and Pendleton and Hannah Britton on the other part divided between them the undivided property Thankful and Hannah had acquired from their brother Nathan Selee in Apr 1799. Deed witnessed by Nathan Selee and Love Selee. 85

1802 By a deed signed 9 Feb Thankful in her own right acquired 13½ acres in Easton with dwelling house and all appurtenances from Simeon White Jr, of Mansfield. Abuttors: Thomas Drake, James Perry esq., Easton town line, formerly Jonathan Leonard of Taunton dec'd. Property had been conveyed 13 years earlier to Simeon White Jr. by John Britton (prob. the father-in-law of Thankful's sister Hannah Britton). Deed witnessed by Barnabas and Tertius Buck, Nathan Selee, Simeon White 3rd. 86

1803 By a deed dated 14 May Thankful and her sister Hannah Britton acquired for $200 each 2 parcels of land in Easton from their brother Nathan Selee. The larger parcel (11 acres) lay in Poquanticut Swamp. Witnesses: Nathan Buck, Tertius Buck. 87

1804 Thomas died in June, intestate. The court appointed Abisha Leach, Zebediah Kinsley, and Simeon Drake to take inventory. They reported back within seven days: Homestead of deceased containing about 116 acres, $2,000. Personal effects, household items, farm tools, livestock (yoke of oxen, 4 cows, 2 calves, 12 sheep, 2 mares, 4 swine, 7 pigs ?), and money owed Thomas by Spencer Drake, Asa White, and Joshua Ward, $255.14. Thankful, appointed executrix the same day, attested the accuracy of the inventory. 88

In Dec the first accounting was presented to the court. Receipts and accounts receivable, including Thomas's personal note, came to $290.26; those who had paid or still owed the

estate were Amos and Nathan Upham, Caleb Carr, Solomon Gay, Anna Buck (owed $4), John Britton. Disbursements of $103.44 included funeral charges $4, Dr. I. (J. ?) Winslow "for visit and medicine in last sickness of deceased $2.03," and Dr. I. (J. ?) Perry for ditto $1.84, John Williams $1.75, George Wilbur $6, Benjamin Buck $1, Barnabas Buck $20, David Wade $1. [The Anna Buck in the foregoing list of debtors has to be Anna Selee. Reared by her mother and step-father along with all the Buck children she was probably called Anna Buck by much of the community and may even have used Buck as her surname in everyday affairs.]

1805 On 24 June David Johnson and his wife Jerusha (Thankful's daughter) exchanged the 13½-acre parcel Jerusha had received in the distribution of her father's estate (abutting lands owned by Jerusha's brothers Nathan, Benjamin, and Tertius) for the homestead of Simeon White Jr. that Thankful had purchased in 1802. Two deeds were required to cover the exchange; both Witnessed by Tertius Buck and Thankful Buck Jr.

Three months prior to this property exchange the probate court appointed Lt. John Williams, Abisha Leach, and John Williams (probably Jr.) to distribute the estate among Thomas's heirs. The estste as then described consisted of 134-plus acres worth, with the buildings thereon, $2147.50. For her dower third the widow was assigned the dwelling house with the outbuildings and 39 acres of land; the balance, consisting of about 95 acres, was distributed among the surviving children: Benjamin, Barnabas, Tertius, Thankful Jr,, Jerusha, and Nathan. [Anna Selee is not included among the heirs of the estate.]

In July Thankful presented a final accounting to the court of disbursements totaling $32.83 dnd including $.50 paid to Benjamin Buck.

1806 By a deed of 14 Jan Thankful and her sister Hannah Britton divided the 23-acre 130-rod tract of land in Poquanticut Swamp adjoining the colony line which had originally been the property of their father John Selee and quit-claimed to them in May 1803 by their brother John Selee. The parcel was divided into six lots; each took three. Instrument was witnessed by John Britton (Thankful's nephew) and Nathan Buck.

By another instrument of 6 Feb Thankful and Hannah divided another tract between themselves: 32¼ acres and 30 rods which was part of the property left by their uncle Zachariah Briggs to their mother Hannah (Briggs) Selee, and which they had received by deed of gift from their brother Nathan Selee. Abuttors: Daniel Williams esq. dec'd, ——— French, Elizabeth Austin, David Guerney dec'd, John Selee dec'd.

1807 On June 8 Nathan Selee "in consideration of the love and natur-

al affection which I have toward my two sisters (Hannah Britton and Thankful Buck)" conveyed to Hannah and Thankful jointly 35 acres in Poquanticut Cedar Swamp which their father John Selee had conveyed to him in the former's life time. Abuttors: Geo. Wilbur, Geo. Leonard esq. and Ephraim Leonard esq., both dec'd, land that was claimed by the Drakes and that was laid out to "me Nathan Selee," land formerly laid out to Capt. Benjamin Cobb dec'd, land that "I have formerly conveyed to my two sisters." Witnesses: Rufus Ames, Rachel Ames.

1807 On the same day Nathan Seele also conveyed to his sisters "in consideration of the natural affection . . ." several other parcels, viz.: (1) the homestead lot his father John Selee dec'd had conveyed to him, totaling 250 acres, most of it being in Easton with two small parts in Mansfield, together with his dwelling house, barn and corn house, sawmill and the other buildings standing thereon except "a small dwelling house built by Benjamin Buck wherein he dwells and a small dwelling house built by Calvin Britton wherein he dwells." Abuttors: James Phillips dec'd, two acres of land "I bought from Brian Hall (?) dec'd," land that was Thomas Buck's dec'd, "land I have heretofore conveyed by deed to Thankful Buck," land once owned by the Leonards called the Black Mine, Calvin Packard, land that was formerly laid out to the Howards of Bridgewater dec'd, land that was laid out "to me," widow Abigail Williams dec'd. (2) "also the Cedar Swamp lot in Easton that my honored father did convey to me." (3) Also the purchase right in Taunton North Purchase which Nathan's father had conveyed to him. As I read this deed Nathan reserved life use of all these properties. Deed was witnessed by Rufus Ames and Rachel Ames.

1809 On 26 June Thankful paid her son Nathan $400 for two parcels he had receicved from the estate of his father: (1) 13½ acres 35 rods abutting Thankful's dower third and Barnabas Buck's land. (2) 3 acres abutting Benjamin Buck's wood lot. Witnesses: Thankful Buck Jr. and her nephew Zeno Buck.

1810 Census shows Thankful Buck household in Easton: 1 F 45 or over (Thankful), 2 F 26-45 (daughters Thankful Jr. and Anna Selee ?), and 1 M 16-26 (Thankful's grandson Zeno ?)

On July 13 Thankful sold to Reuben Harlow of Easton for $75 the two parcels she had purchased two years earlier from her son Nathan Buck. This conveyance included Nathan's homestead. Deed witnessed by Joahua Britton and Nathan's nephew Zeno Buck.

1812 On 2 May Thankful Jr. sold the 16¼-acre lot in Easton that she had received in the distribution of her father's estate to her mother, Thankful Buck, for $100. Property was abutted by Nathan Buck's lot, Thankful Buck's own land, Jonathan Johnson's lot. Thankful Jr. signed the deed with her mark. Witnesses: Joshua Britton, Zeno Buck.

1812 On 27 Oct Thankful conveyed property to three of her progeny: (1) to her daughter Thankful for $100 16¼ acres in Easton, being the land that was set off to Thankful Jr. from the estate of her father Thomas Buck and which her mother had purchased from her. Abuttors: Nathan Buck, Thankful Buck, Jerusha (Buck) Johnson. (2) "to my daughter Anna Selee of Easton" for $333 two undivided third parts of two lots in Easton: 27 acres which had been conveyed to her by her brother Nathan Selee and abutting Calvin Packard's houselot; the second lot, 29 acres and 8 rods, conveyed to Thankful by James Eaton of Easton and lying southward of the above lot. (3) "to Zeno Buck of Easton, "offspring of my daughter Zintha Buck dec'd" for $166 the third undivided part of the two lots described above. Thankful signed all three deeds with her mark. All three deeds were witnessed by Nathan Selee and Samuel Guild.

1813 By a curious instrument of 27 Apr Thankful's brother Nathan Selee reaffirms the deed of 2 June 1807 by which he had deeded to his two sisters Thankful Buck and Hannah Britton his 250 acre homestead lot. The surveyor's description in this deed may be a bit more detailed than in the earlier one, but I'm perplexed as to why a second deed for the same conveyance had to be drawn. Samuel Guild and Nathaniel Guild witnessed the deed.

1814 In Aug Thankful's youngest son Nathan, fresh in uniform and on guard duty at New Bedford, serving in the war of 1812, shot and killed an officer who failed to respond to his challenge. Nathan was tried and imprisoned but was soon released owing to failing health and returned home.

On 24 Oct Thankful conveyed two additional parcels "to my daughter Anna Selee of Easton": (1) two undivided third parts of a lot in Easton containing 13½ acres and 23 rods, which her deceased sister Hannah Britton had conveyed to her by a division deed. (2) a one-acre lot "adjoining to the southeasterly side of . . . Benjamin Buck's black mine lot." Deed witnessed by Nathan Selee and Samuel Guild.

By a different instrument of the same date Thankful conveyed for $102.75 to Zeno Buck of Easton, "offspring of my daughter Zintha Buck deceased," the other third part of the first parcel described above; witnesses: Nathan Selee, Samuel Guild.

1815 Thankful died in May, intestate. In June the court appointed Stimpson Williams and Charles Wilbur, "yeomen," to inventory her estate. In July her grandson Archippus Buck was appointed administrator and declared the estate insolvent; the commissioners appointed the same day, Joshua Britton and Stimpson Williams, "sensible persons," were directed to publish for creditors and review claims against the estate.

A deed of 26 Sep tells us that Thankful's brother Nathan was now deceased.

In the first week of October Thankful's youngest son Nathan died in Easton. Although his mother predeceased him, the agony of his trial and imprisonment must have hastened her demise.

1816 In Feb Charles Wilbur, Stimpson Williams, and John Selee (probably a nephew of Thankful's and appointed subsequent to the above appointments) were designated to appraise her real estate, which consisted of (1) 9 small parcels of land scattered around the area, the largest just under 23 acres, the others 4-9 acres, and (2) a small corner pew and a gallery pew in the Methodist Meeting House in Mansfield. The home lot and and dwelling assigned to Thankful as her dower third of her husband's estate is not in the inventory. It may have been included among the sales cataloged above or conveyed by a deed that was never registered.

Later that month the commissioners divided the parcels among the five surviving children: Benjamin, Barnabas, Tertius, Thankful, and Jerusha; and the heirs of the deceased son Nathan. Barnabas and Tertius each got half of the gallery pew; their Sister Thankful was assigned the corner pew.

In August Archippus, as administrator, presented his final accounting to the court, a lengthy list of mostly small disbursements including $7.34 for funeral and $2.83 for doctor fees. Whether the court declared the estate insolvent as Archippus had petitioned is not indicated, but given that her real estate (lots and pews) were appraised at $1824.30, it's most likely not.

The county deed registry holds a vast number of deeds, grantor and grantee, in the name of Buck for Gen. IVon. Their significance cannot always be determined. Some were estate sales to pay off estate debts. Some of the foregoing involved, besides the estate of Thomas Buck, the estates of Thankful's father John Selee and her maternal grandfather Clement Briggs. Puzzling are the several conveyances by Nathan Selee to his sisters Thankful and Hannah, including his own homestead. Possibly he was doing as mandated by his father's will. The probate records of John Selee might clarify this. Genealogically they are revelatory in establishing the parentage of the "first daughter" Anna Selee and of Zeno Buck.

* * *

Footnote: The name "Selee" is spelled a dozen different ways in the records. I've standardized on "Selee" in the foregoing section as being the spelling preferred by Chaffin in his town history and being the most common in the telephone directory for the Easton area today.

Ch. of Thankful Selee and ——— ———.

282 i Anna, b. Easton 16 Dec 1758; d. unm. Apr 1822 ae. 64. Surname Selee, father not known; was nearly 2 when her mother m. Thomas Buck and reared with her half-siblings; In deeds of 1812 and 1814 Thankful identifies her as "my daughter Anna Selee"; however she is conspicuously absent from the heirs named in Thomas Buck's probate records (1805) or her mother's (1816).

Ch. of Thomas[4] Buck and Thankful Selee. All b. Easton.

*283 i BENJAMIN[5], b. 4 Nov 1761; d. 1852, ae. 91; m. 1 June 1790 Melatiah Thompson of Easton, who d. 1867 ae. 99 y 2 m, 7 (?) ch.

*284 ii BARNABAS, b. 22 Mar 1764; d. 1852 per Chaffin, 1831 per family record; m. (1) 22 Nov 1795 Molly Randall of Easton, 6 ch. (2) 27 Mar 1808 Dinah Willis of Sharon, no ch.

*285 iii THANKFUL, b. 20 Sep 1765; d. unm. Feb (?) 1840.

*286 iv TERTIUS, b. 3 Dec 1767; d. 17 Apr 1837; m. 29 Nov 1798 Ruth Thompson of Easton, 7 ch.

*287 v JERUSHA, b. 20 May 1769; d. Oct 1827; m. 6 Apr 1794 David Johnson of Sharon.

*288 vi ZINTHA, b. 20 Feb 1771; d. unm. Apr 1793, 1 ch.

*289 vii NATHAN, b. 29 July 1775; d. Oct 1815; m. 17 July 1797 Rebeccah Pendergrass, 5 ch.

Sources:
Mitchell, History of Bridgewater. 1840.
Bridgewater Vital Records to 1850.
Plymouth County deed records.
Chaffin, History of Easton. 1886.
Easton vital records (unpublished).
Bristol County deed and probate records.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War.
Ralph V. Wood, Jr., Francis Cook of the Mayflower: Four Generations. 1986.
U.S. Census records.
Private family record: Anna Buck Notes. A listing of birth and death dates of Thomas and Thankful's children and certain of their descendants, which found its way into my hands in 1976.

169 JOHN[4] (45 THOMAS[3], 11 BENJAMIN[2]), b. Bridgewater, Mass., 29 Apr 1721; d. Pownal, Vt., 17 July 1800; m. 25 Dec 1739 at Bridgewater Mary Ames of Norton, 5 ch. identified from records.

John, fourth child of Thomas Buck and Elizabeth Howard, was born and grew up at Bridgewater. At 18 he married Mary Ames (Eams) of Norton, three years older than himself. Of her birth and parentage I find no record. The Ames/Eams family was numerous in the area; the Bridgewater records produce three Mary Ames during this period, none of them John's bride. The Norton records are skimpy and the Ames genealogy is of no help. The progenitor of this family, however, is presumed to have been William Ames of Burton in Somerset, who came over in the Hercules in 1635 and settled at Duxbury. We can assume that John's bride was probably one of his descendants.

In the years that followed they were frequently on the move. In 1742 they were in Attleborough, two years later in Brocton, where their son Benjamin was born. Their next child, John Jr., born two years later (1746), may also have been born there. But at some pont thereafter they moved back to Bridgewater; possibly the move back was occasioned by the death of John's father in 1755. Whatever, deed records tell us that as of July 1757 John was once more "of Bridgewater." This was when he and his family moved to Scituate, Rhode Island, buying 37 acres of land on the Moswansicut River from Francis Fuller and adding to this holding two years later a nearby parcel of 17 acres purchased from Isaac Medbury. As the 1757 Fuller-to-Buck deed identifies the acreage as "part of the farm on which Francis Fuller now lives" and contains no reference to buildings or dwellings, we can assume that John must have built the home in which the family dwelt during their six years in Scituate. Today John's farm lies at the bottom of the Scituate Reservoir.

While John and Mary were residing in Scituate John's mother died at Bridgewater, and at least one of their children, Thomas, was born.

In March of 1763 John sold the two parcels in Scituate to Stephen Smith. The deed (from the Scituate land records) identifies John as "of Killingly . . . in the colony of Connecticut." Presumably the family was now settled there, but their Killingly sojourn was not to last more than two years and left no mention in the town records, although from later Revolutionary War records we know tht one of their sons, Levi, was born there. However, at that time an unrelated Buck family was established in Killingly as attested by the town vital and land records. These other Bucks were the progeny of William Buck who, with his son Roger, had settled in Cambridge in 1635. A descendant of Roger's, Samuel Buck "of Wilming, colony of the Massachusetts Bay," (probably a great grandson of Roger's) bought land at Killingly in 1748. The David and Reuben Buck , whose children's births along with the births of Samuel's children appear in the town records during the subsequent decade were probably brothers of Samuel.

By 1765 John had acquired land in Shaftsbury, Vermont. A document among the Land Grant Papers in the New York State Library lists a dozen men, including John Buck, who "have bought land [in

Shaftsbury] in preparation to come on with their families." Most of them, the document informs us, were expected to come on that winter or the following spring with their families and had already sold their farms elsewhere.

The region in which the newly established town of Shaftsbury was located was not yet Vermont but rather an area extending from the Connecticut River almost to the Hudson, over which both New Hampshire and New York claimed jurisdiction. Benning Wentworth, the very able and aggressive royal governor of New Hampshire, had been actively planning settlement of the area. From 1749 to 1764 he planned for 138 towns in the disputed territory that would someday be Vermont. Extensive grants (that came to be known as the Hampshire grants) were made by Wentworth, to be contested by New York. Even the order in 1764 of the king in council deciding the issue in favor of New York did not settle the matter. New York was confronted with settlers who had already built homes and planted their gardens, a population not to be easily dislodged. The establishment of a local militia in 1764 under Ethan Allen and later to be known as the Green Mountain Boys gave New York further pause. The result was that towns in the Connecticut valley were left alone; but in the towns west of the Green Mountains, including Shaftsbury, the conflict continued to reverberate from time to time until war with the mother country crowded it out of popular concern.

The 1765 document referred to above, in which John Buck is mentioned, was prepared by way of petition of the Shaftsbury settlers to the government of New York to let them keep their lands.

But another element in the story is that during most of the fourteen years that New Hampshire and New York were both claiming the area (1749-1764), settlement in the area had been limited because the colonies had been involved in the French and Indian War, a conflict that lasted from 1754 to 1763, ending with the complete expulsion of the French from North America. What role John Buck had in this conflict is unrecorded, but the records are skimpy; he was in his early thirties when hostilities erupted. He could hardly have escaped serving in some part of the conflict.

Following the war several thousand settlers, largely from Connecticut and Massachusetts, settled in the Hampshire grants. John Buck and his family were among them. Their land was in the northeast corner of Shaftsbury in a district that came to be known as "Little Rhode Island" because so many of its settlers came from that colony.

* * *

John was 44 when he took his family to Shaftsbury. Mary, three years older, was beyond the child-bearing years. In all likelihood they had a large number of children, but from the records I can identify only four—possibly five, and all sons. There must have been daughters, but they're lost to the records. The sons I've identified range from Benjamin, now 21, to the two-year-old Levi.

There in the Green Mountains of southern Vermont John Buck, yeoman, and his wife Mary passed out the rest of their days, following the rhythm of the seasons and doubtless doing the things that Vermonters still do—tapping maples in the early spring, tending garden and orchard through the summer, hunting and putting food by in the fall, and trying to keep from freezing through the winter.

Only eleven years after the French and Indian War had ended the Revolutionary War 'broke' out. The records show no indication that John himself was called into service, but in the six years the conflict lasted John was to see his sons called out at verious times. One of them, Thomas, was only 15 when he enlisted in Capt. David Galusha's company in 1776.

But even as the minute men pondered when and where the British would next strike, the colonies were becoming states and would ultimately become a nation. Vermont took a detour on its way to statehood, declaring complete independence in 1777 and existing for the next fourteen years as an independent nation. Settlers continued to pour into the territory, and in 1781 the population was estimated at 30,000. In 1791 it adopted the U.S. Constitution and became the 14th state to enter the union.

During this period John and Mary watched their sons marry and acquire their own farms. They were blessed with grandchildren. The first U.S. census (1790) shows shows them still living in Shaftsbury, their children fledged but some of them at least still in the area. The census shows their son John Jr. and his family living nearby, Levi and his family next door, and Benjamin and his family in Arlington, just to the north of Shaftsbury. Sometime in the subsequent decade they moved to Pownal in the southwest corner of the state, about 20 miles from Shaftsbury. Here John died on July 17, 1800, "in the 84th year of his age," according to the tombstone, but the Bridgewater birth records tell us he would have been 79. Was the discrepancy an attempt to conceal the fact that Mary was several years older than John? Who knows?

The move to Pownal was probably to make their home with one of their children. Their son Abiather and his family were living there in 1800, but the age-sex profile of his household doesn't accommodate either John or Mary; nor is Mary a member of Abiather's household; possibly they lived with a married daughter unknown to the records.

Whatever, Mary survived John by 12 years, to die in June of 1812 at the age of 93 and be laid to her final rest next to John in the Pownal Center cemetery, where their stones were still to be seen in the 1980's.

* * *

Such data as I've culled from the records bearing on John and Mary—plus a few inferences from the data and external events that impacted on their lives—are listed ere. Underlined number gives John's age at the time.

1721 Born Bridgewater, Mass., Apr 29 (town vital rec.)

1739 Married Dec 25 at Bridgewater Mary Ames (Eams) of Norton. (Norton vital rec.) 18

1742 On Sep 25 John Buck and his wife Mary were admitted to Communion at First (Old Town) Church, Attleborough, Mass. (Gravestone and Church Rec., Attleborough & Swansea, Mass.) 21

1744 Benjamin Buck, son of John, born at Brocton, Mass., 13 June. (Brocton Vital Rec.) 23

1746 Son John Jr. born, mo. and date not known. (Shaftsbury gravestones?) Was presumably born at Brocton or Bridgewater, but I find no record of his birth in the vital records of any of the towns in the area. 25

1754 French and Indian War broke out. It was to last nine years. I find no record of John's participation, but the records of the war are skimpy and it would have been difficult not to have been called out at one time or another. 33

1755 His father, Thomas, died in Bridgewater in his early seventies. (Bridgewater vital rec.) 33

1757 On July 11 "John Buck of Bridgewater . . . husbandman" purchased 37 acres from Francis Fuller in Scituate, Rhode Island, for "five hundred pounds current money of sd. colony old tenor." The land lay along the Moswansicut River. (Scituate, RI, land records) 36

1760 On Jan 8 his mother Elizabeth (Howard) Buck died in Bridgewater; she was nearly seventy-four. (Bridgewater v.r.) 38

1761 On Feb 9 "John Buck, yeoman," purchased of Isaac Medberry for 340 pounds "in money old tenor" another 17 acres of land in Scituate, RI, near but not actually abutting his 1757 purchase. (Scituate, RI, land records) 39

His son Thomas was born at Scituate prior to Oct 16 of this year. (RW pension applicaation R 1463) 40

1763 On Mar 12 "John Buck of Killingly in the county of Windham in the colony of Connectitut . . . yeoman" sold to Stephen Smith of Scituate, RI, for "two thousand pounds current money of the colony of Rhode Island" the two parcels he had purchased in 1757 and 1761. Mary surrendered her dower right. (Scituate, RI, land records) 41

Son Levi was born at Killingly the same month. (RW pension application R 1394) 41

1765 John was one of the signatories to a petition of May 28 from settlers of Shaftsbury (Vermont) to the governor of New York to allow them to keep claims to their lands without interference from New York State. John was among the signatories who had bo't land in preparation to come with their families and would be moving there the following winter or next spring. (Levin, town hist., p. 15) 44

1790 Census shows John and Mary living alone next to their son Levi, with their son John Jr. living nearby and their son Benjamin living in Arlington. John, Levi, and John Jr. appear in the published version of the census as Burk—neither the first nor the last time I've encountered this switch. 69

1791 Vermont joined the union as the 14th state on Mar 4. 70

1800 John died at Pownal on July 17 "in the 84th year of his age" per tombstone, but this inconsistent with birth date of 29 Apr 1721 in Bridgewater vital records. 79

1812 Mary died in June "in the 94th year of her age." Buried next to John in the Pownal Center cemetery.

Ch. of John[4] Buck and Mary Ames (Eams). List incomplete.

*290 i BENJAMIN[5], b. Brocton, Mass., 13 June 1744; d. Arlington, Vt., 6 Mar 1796; m. (1) prob. 1772 Welthan ———, 1 ch. (2) prob. 1774 Content ———, 7 ch.

*291 ii JOHN Jr., b. Bridgewater area 1746; d. Shaftsbury 18 Mar 1839; m. (1) prob. 1773 and prob. at Shaftsbury Mary ———. (2) Priscilla ———; 11 ch. by both wives.

*292 iii ABIATHER, b. ca. 1747; d. prob. Pownal, Vt., after 1830; had ch. but no record of wife's name.

*293 iv THOMAS, b. Scituate, RI, 1761; d. Howard, Steuben Co., NY, after May 1833; wife's name not recorded but possibly Arnold; numerous ch.

*294 v LEVI, B. Killingly, Conn., Mar 1763; d. Greenwich, Washington Co., NY, 19 Dec 1846; m. 1783 Isabel ——— (Tefft?), 5 ch.

? 295 vi DAVID. On flimsiest of evidence I suggest that there may have been a son David. In a deed of 8 Oct 1796 by which John Buck Jr. (291 above) bo't property from Joseph Gallop of NY State, the parcel is described by the grantor (Gallop) as "the same land Ama Burlingham sold to David Buck." Actually 13 years earlier a Clark Burlingham had sold land to Abiather Buck (292 above), but I don't think Gallop's statement is garbled recall. John Jr. (291 above) had a son David, but he was too young to fit here. I'm unable to account for the David Buck mentioned in the deed other than to assign him to John[4]. If he was a son of John's he may have died or removed elsewhere, as the records reveal no other mention of him.

Sources: Cited item by item in the above chronolog. For any descendants of John and Mary interested in delving further into their life and times, three items are recommended:

Any good encyclopedia article on Vermont for early history.
Ruth Levin, Ordinary Heroes: The Story of Shaftsbury. 1978. Shaftsbury Historical Society. Highly informative.
E.B. O'Callaghan, Documentary Hist. of the State of New York. 1851. Good section on Hampshire grants in vol. 4.

170 MATTHEW[4] (45 THOMAS[3], 11 BENJAMIN[2]), b. Bridgewater, Mass., 4 June 1724; d. Chesterfield, Mass., 4 Apr 1809; m. 16 Aug 1749 Elizabeth Fenno of Stoughton, 9 ch.

Youngest son and next to last of six children of Thomas Buck and Elizabeth Howard, Matthew was ushered into a world of four siblings three to nine years older than himself. Bridgewater, the town of his birth and where he would grow up, marry and raise a family, was now an established and flourishing town, peopled mainly by settlers from the coastal towns of Hingham, Scituate, Marshfield, and Plymouth.

When Matthew was born it was yet undecided whether North America was to be British or French. When he died eighty-four years later much of the continent was neither British nor French, but a new country with seventeen stars in its flag and a president by the name of James Madison, who had been in large measure responsible for shaping its form of government.

"Matthew" (two t's) seems to have been his preference and is rather consistently used in the records and so retained in this compilation. He seems to have been well-liked and fondly remembered as there were numerous Mat(t)hews to follow among his own progeny and that of his brother John.

He was 25 when he married Elizabeth Fenno of Stoughton. (See next page for her Fenno lineage.) She was 19. They would spend sixty years together and bring forth nine children, two of whom presumably died young.

Matthew and Elizabeth may have resided with his parents in the family homestead (which was located on the Easton line) with his parents. At least they seem to have acquired it at the death of his father in 1755. (Four years later he did sell a 19½-acre parcel "with buildings thereon." This may have been where they resided prior to acquiring the family homestead.)

Matthew's military record shows two periods of service. In 1746 he was "impressed for his majesty's service." Where and how long he served is not recorded, but Louisbourg, the French gateway to North America, had been captured the year before by New England Volunteers. Matthew may have been destined for garrison relief. He was 22 at the time. Eleven years later (1757) Matthew appears in "a muster roll of the company under the command of Capt. Thomas Mitchell that marched to the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry." (A site I'm unable to identify with any of my elbow reference books.)

The year before his eldest brother Thomas Jr. moved to adjoining Easton to settle and eventually marry at the age of 45. In the following few years his brother John and family left Bridgewater, ultimately to settle in Shaftsbury, Vermont. One wonders whether John and Matthew ever saw each other again. In 1760 his mother died. Matthew was now 35.

For the next dozen years life followed its natural course: babies were born; children married; real estate got conveyed; the French were no longer a threat. In 1772 the last of their nine children was born and the next year their oldest son Isaac married.

Elizabeth Fenno's Ancestry

The Rebeccah Fenner who came over on the True Love in 1635 and was granted land in the section of Dorchester that later became Milton may have been the mother of John Fenner below; however, this kinship can be neither proved nor disproved.

I John[1] Fenno, b. ca. 1629; d. Milton 1708 ae. 79; m. Rebeccah Tucker, 8 ch. Was granted lands in Milton; served in King Philip's War. His will mentions lands in Lancashire, England, but the Lancashire records show no Fenno or Fenner. (The Rebeccah Fenner to whom land was granted may have been John's wife rather than his alleged mother.)

II John[2] Fenno Jr., b. Milton; resided Canton (the part that later became Stoughton) where he d. 1741 ae. 75; m. ca. 1690 Rachel Newcomb of Braintree, 9 ch. Rachel d. Oct 1750.

III Isaac[3] Fenno, b. Milton 1699; d. Canton (Stoughton) 1771 (?); m. (1) Hannah, dau. of James Puffer, 2 ch. incl. Elizabeth below; Hannah d. 1731 ae. 21. (2) 1732 Mary Niles, 2 ch.

IV Elizabeth[4] Fenno, b. Stoughton 20 Sep 1729; d. Chesterfield, Mass., after 1800; m. at Stoughton 16 May 1749 Matthew Buck of Bridgewater.

(Data from "Fenno Family" in New Eng. Reg. 52 (1898):448-457 and Woolson and Woolson, comp., The Woolson-Fenno Ancestry and Allied Lines, 1907.

Then in 1774 Matthew and Elizabeth sold the family homestead and with their entire family migrated to Chesterfield, a recently settled town in the western part of the state. Matthew and his sons Isaac and Daniel settled in Chesterfield; his son Thomas settled in the adjoining town of Worthington. As Matthew's property was on the Worthington line (as a later deed tells us), they were all very likely close together. Matthew's sister Mary and her husband David Hill and children were also part of this migration.

What prompted it? Matthew was fifty at the time, not an age when many pull stakes to start anew elsewhere. The plan may have resulted more from the desires of his sons. Isaac and Thomas were now 23 and 21 respectively, both recently married. The lure of greener grass, the geographic cure of personal problems, everybody's doing it—all factors no doubt.

One interesting item of family lore concerning this migration has been preserved for us in a 1968 D.A.R. application submitted by a descendant of Matthew's: the journey from Bridgewater to Chesterfield was made with a team of oxen. A horn from one of the oxen was converted to a powder horn, which Matthew's son Isaac carried throughout his service in the Revolutionary War, which broke out the following year.

Three of Matthew's sons, Isaac, Joshua, Daniel, and son-in-law David Burton all saw service. Doubtless these were turbulent years, and although we have no record of Matthew's serving in the military, he was not inactive. From May 1778 to May 1779 he was a deputy to the Hampshire County court. I'm uninformed as to precisely what his duties were but the position must have required frequent trips to Northampton, about twelve miles as the crow flies, certainly much farther by horseback.

This was Matthew's only venture into public life. All the deeds identify him as "yeoman, so we must assume that Matthew, like countless generations of his predecessors, lived by the rhythm of the seasons, plowing, sowing, reaping, caring for livestock, laying in wood for the winter. In 1782 the last of his children to marry, Daniel, took a bride. By now the nest should have been empty, but the 1790 census shows Matthew and Elizabeth's household including three additional females that I'm unable to identify. Matthew was 66; the years of winding down had begun. In the 1800 census Matthew and Elizabeth are now alone. The following year they conveyed their homestead to their grandson Cyrus, retaining life use. Shortly thereafter their son Daniel and his family, after twenty-eight years in Chesterfield, migrated to Boonville, Oneida County, N.Y.

Matthew died at Chesterfield in May of 1809 at the age of 84. I have no death date for Elizabeth. Both were probably buried at the cemetery on the Mount.

* * *

Here is such record as I've been able to compile for Matthew. Underlined figures give his age at the time of the event.

1724 Born Bridgewater 4 June, fifth ch. and youngest of 3 sons of Thomas and Elizabeth (Howard) Buck.

1728 His little sister Tabitha, last of the 6 ch., b. 1 Oct. 4

1744 With bro. Thomas witnessed deed 29 Apr: Thomas and Elizabeth Buck to Abijah Keith. 19

1746 Matthew and 3 others were impressed for "his majesty's service" by James Ames 11 June. (New Eng. Reg. 51:159f.)

1749 On 16 Aug m. Elizabeth Fenno of Stoughton, b. 20 Sep 1729. 25

1750 First ch., Isaac, b. 11 Nov. 26

1752 Second ch., Thomas. b. 1 Oct. 28

1755 Third ch., Hannah, b. 10 Jan. 30

Three mos. later his father d. at Bridgewater in his early 70's. There are no probate records, but homestead was apparently passed on to Matthew, as he sold it some years later before moving to Chesterfield. 30

1757 Fourth ch., Keziah, b. 28 May. 32

We next find Matthew in "A muster roll of the company under the command of Thomas Mitchell [Regt. of Col. Thomas Clap, esq.] that marched to the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry in August." (Bridgewater, Mass., 200th Anniversary. 1856. p. 159) 33

1759 In Dec Matthew sold 19½ acres in Bridgewater "with the buildings thereon" to George Packard of the same town for £60 lawful money. Abuttor: Benjamin Hayward. Witnesses: Jabez and Alice Churchill. I think it likely this was Matthew and Elizabeth's home, which they were selling to move into his parents' homesstead. 35

It was also during this year that Matthew's older brother and his family left Bridgewater, settling first at Scituate, R.I., then Killingly, Conn., and finally Shaftsbury, Vt. 35

1760 On 8 Jan Matthew's mother d. at Bridgewater, nearly 74. 35

Fifth ch., Joshua, b. 5 Apr. 35

1762 Sixth ch., Daniel, b. 3 Nov. 38

1765 Seventh ch., Eliphalet, b. 5 Jan. Prob. d. young. 40

1769 Eighth ch., Elizabeth, (prob. for her paternal grandmother) b. 28 Sep. 45

1772 Ninth and last ch., Matthew, b. 4 Aug. prob. d. young. 48

1773 Their oldest son, Isaac, married Sarah Hayward in East Bridgewater. 49

1774 On 1 July Matthew sold his homestead, "formerly the homestead of Mr. Thomas Buck of Bridgewater, deceased," comprising 85 acres to Daniel Manley of Bridgewater for £300. Abuttors: Benjamin Hayward, deceased, Cary Hayward, Nathan Packard, the Easton town line. Also included was one-third interest in a saw mill "standing upon the area leading from Connipshun (so called) to John Brett's grist mill in Bridgewater, with one third part of the dam thereunto belonging." Elizabeth relinquished her dower right in the properties. Witnesses: Abial Mitchell, Abner Crane. 50

It must have been soon thereafter that Matthew and Elizabeth with their entire family moved to Chesterfield, Mass., at the edge of the Berkshires. Their oldest son Isaac was now married, and sometime during the year, probably before autumn, their second son Thomas married Silence Brett in East Bridgewater. Isaac and Daniel settled in Chesterfield with their parents; Thomas settled in adjoining Worthington. 50

On 4 Nov Matthew's son Thomas purchased 50 acres in Worthington from William Lindsay of Easton for £60. In the deed he is "of Worthington," so he had apparently already moved from Bridgewater. On 30 Nov Matthew Buck "of Chesterfield" sold a 30-acre parcel of land in Bridgewater to Jonathan Hayden of Bridgewater, blacksmith. Abuttors: Easton town line, Jonathan Hayward. Witnesses: Dean Higgins, Amaziah Cole. 50

1775 On 19 Apr the skirmish at Lexington launched the American Revolution. During the following six years three of Matthew's sons saw service in the conflict. 50

1776 Their daughter Keziah m. (int. 8 Jan) Isaac Cole and prob. moved away from the area. 51

On 9 May Matthew's son Isaac "of Chesterfield" purchased 70 acres in Chesterfield from Benjamin Bryant for £30. 51

1778 Matthew served as deputy to the Hampshire County court from May 1778 to May 1779. 53

1781 On 26 Mar Matthew sold some land (area unspecified) to Abraham Joslin of Chesterfield (hus. of Matthew's niece Eunice Hill) for £80. Witnesses: Daniel Buck, David Burton (son of Matthew's dau. Hannah). 56

1782 His son Daniel m. (int. 8 Apr) Mary Hayford. 57

1787 Daughter Elizabeth m. 19 Feb Theophilus Herrington of Shaftsbury, Vermont. 62

1790 Census shows household of Matthew and Elizabeth in Chesterfield with three other females I can't identify residing with them. Households of their sons Isaac and Daniel are also listed in Chesterfield and that of their son Thomas in adjoining Worthington. 66

1791 Matthew's older sister Mary (Buck) Hill, who had come to Chesterfield with her family about the same time as Matthew, died during the year. 67

1794 On 18 Feb Matthew and Elizabeth conveyed two parcels of real estate to their son Daniel, retaining life use, a transaction requiring two deeds. The parcels were (1) 60 acres bounded by the highway leading to the dwelling houses of Matthew and Daniel, . . . S and E by Abraham Joslin, . . . N by Westfield River, Luke Bonney, and Daniel Buck. (2) 50 acres bounded E by aforesaid highway, N Capt. Bonney, W by Chesterfield-Worthington town line, S land formerly owned by David Hill (Matthew's deceased brother-in-law. Abraham Joslin was David Hill's son-in-law, husband of his dau. Eunice. Witnesses on the two deeds: Jonathan Woodbridge, Nahum Eager, William Eager.

1800 Census shows Matthew's household consisting of 1 M and 1 F both 45 or over (Matthew and Elizabeth). Census also shows households of their sons Isaac, Thomas, and Daniel, and of Thomas's two sons Cyrus and Thomas Jr. 76

1801 By an instrument dated 30 Oct Matthew and Elizabeth conveyed 160 acres including their homestead to their son Daniel for "divers good causes and considerations . . . and especially for $500,"; property was bounded by lands of Thomas Jerrill (?), Abraham Joslyn (Matthew's nephew by marriage), Rev. Timothy Allen, and Elijah Higgins, and the west line of the town of Chesterfield. Witnesses: Thomas Buck, Cyrus Buck, Ezra Starkweather. By a second instrument of the same date Daniel conveyed the same property to his nephew Cyrus Buck, son of his brother Thomas, for $1500. Witnesses: Thomas Buck, Ezra Starkweather. By a third instrument of the same date Cyrus life-leased back to his grandfather the south 55 acres of the property, being the land "on which said Matthew now lives." Witnesses: Polly Park (?), Ezra Starkweather. The sum effect of these three transactions was a gift of $1000 from Matthew to his son Daniel and the conveying of his entire property to his grandson Cyrus, retaining life use of the homestead and 55 acres on which it stood. It was soon after this that Daniel and his family removed to Boonville, Oneida County, N.Y. 77

1809 Matthew died at Chesterfield, ae. 84. There are no probate records of his estate, probably because all his property had long since been conveyed to his grandson Cyrus. I have no death date for Elizabeth. 84

Ch. of Matthew[4] Buck and Elizabeth Fenno. All born Bridgewater.

*296 i ISAAC[5], b. 11 Nov 1750; d. Chesterfield 20 May 1830; m. East Bridgewater 1773 Sarah Hayward, 11 ch. Sarah d. 9 Jan 1825. They resided on the Mount in West Chesterfield.

*297 ii THOMAS, b. 1 Oct 1752; d. Worthington 11 Aug 1818; m. in East Bridgewater 1774 Silence Brett, 9 ch.

*298 iii HANNAH, b. 10 Jan 1755; d. prob. Norwich, Mass; m. (int. 16 Jan 1755) David Burton of Warwick, now in Franklin County, 8 (9?) ch.

298 iii KEZIAH, b. 28 May 1757; m. (int. 8 Jan 1776) Isaac Cole. Although the Coles were numerous in Chesterfield and Worthington, I'm unable to identify this one. There is no citation for him in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War; there is no Isaac Cole household in Massachusetts in the 1790 or 1800 census. (The Isaac Cole household in Plymouth in the 1810 and 1820 censuses is a different Isaac Cole.)

300 v JOSHUA, b. 6 Apr 1760. Served a number of enlistments during the Revolutionary War between 1777 and 1781 and has an extensive citation in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War; in a descriptive list of enlisted men in Capt. Heywood's co., 2nd rgt., dated Huts, West Point, 25 Jan 1781 he is 20, 5 ft. 10 in., light complexioned, brown haired, and came from Chesterfield. Thereafter I find no further record of him.

*301 vi DANIEL, b. 3 Nov 1762; d. Boonville, N.Y. 1843; m. (int. 3 Apr 1782) Mary Hayford, 14 ch.

302 vii ELIPHALET, b. 5 Jan 1765; no further record. (d. young?)

*303 viii ELIZABETH, b. 28 Sep 1769; d. Niagara Co., N.Y., 1833; m. (int. 19 Feb 1787) Theophilus Herrington of Shaftsbury (Clarendon ?) Vt.

304 ix MATTHEW, b. 4 Aug 1772; no further record. (d. young?)

Addendum

Fifteen years before Matthew and his family moved to Chesterfield an unrelated Buck family had settled there. This was George and Grace (Mountjoy) Buck and their children. They were active in town and church affairs, and two of their sons served in the Revolution from the area. George died in Worthington (date unknown). Within a few years following the Revolution the rest of the family (possibly including Grace) moved on elsewhere, disappearing from the local records.

I'm unable to connect this George Buck with any other Buck line in New England and have concluded that he was an immigrant, very likely from Ireland. This latter speculation is based on (1) his wife's maiden name (Mountjoy) and (2) the fact that they settled in the part of Chesterfield known as Ireland Street, so-called because many of the settlers in that part had come from Ireland.

A further puzzle attaches to this George and Grace Buck. They were married at Christ Church in Boston 16 Nov 1733 and appear no more in the Boston records. Ten years later a George and Grace Buck appear in the Wrentham records with the birth 10 Feb 1744 of the first of their eight children to be born in Wrentham. Why the infertile decade? Possibly between Boston and Wrentham there were earlier children that died young or did not come to Chesterfield with them.

Sources: Families of Chesterfield.
Worthington (Mass.) Vital Records.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
Bristol and Hampshire county deed records.
Boston Transcript Genealogial column. 21 Feb 1927: 5208.
Boston Records 28:181.
Wrentham Vital Records.
New England Register. 100:242.

192 LUSANNA[5] (115 ISAAC[4], 27 ISAAC[3]), b. Scituate 18 Sep 1746; d. there ca. 1790-92; m. at Scituate 12 July 1764 Asher Sprague of Hingham, 11 ch.; following her death he m. (2) Anna Lapham.

Third child of Isaac and Mary (Turner) Buck, called Lucy, she was seventeen when she married Asher Sprague of Hingham in 1764; he was just twenty-one. They may have lived briefly in Hingham, as their first child was baptized there. If so they soon moved to Scituate as a deed of 1769 tells us they were residing very close to Lusanna's father.

Asher was a cooper by trade, born at Hingham 12 June 1743, fifth of seven children of Benjamin and Deborah (Corthell) Sprague. Benjamin's father was Josiah[3] Sprague (Anthony[2], William[1]). His mother Deborah was the daughter of Robert and Deborah (Town) Corthell. Asher's parents lived at Hingham Center.

During the twenty-some years following their marriage Asher and Lusanna had eleven children of record. Although none of their births are listed in the town vital records it is certain they were all born at Scituate with the possible exception of the first. Lusanna's death date is unrecorded but she died probably about 1790 or soon thereafter as Asher married at Scituate 25 Feb 1793 Anna (or Anne) Lapham, with whom he lived for another thirty years. He died after 6 Jan 1824, the date of his will, upwards of eighty, survived by his widow.

There is no record of Asher's having served in the Revolutionary War.

Ch. of Lusanna[5] Buck and Asher Sprague. Surname Sprague. All b. Scituate w. poss. exception of first. All md. in Asher's will except Sarah (iii), who predeceased him.

305 i Nathan[6], bp. Hingham 24 Apr 1765; d. before 1840 when "heirs of Nathan Sprague" were md. in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper; m. 31 Mar 1785 Celia Josselyn of Pembroke and res. there, 7 ch.; she was b. prob. Hanover 25 July 1760, dau. of Abraham and Mary (Soule) Josselyn; Nathan's last ch. was named Eunice Buck Sprague, bp. 17 May 1798.

306 ii Noah, d. before 1840 when "heirs of Noah Sprague" were md. in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper; m. 2 Apr 1787 Susanna (Lusanna ?) Haskins (or Hoskins).

307 iii Sarah, "daughter of Asher and Lucy [Sprague] died Feb 25, 1808, in her 38th year."; she would have been about the second or third child.

308 iv Isaac (for his maternal grandfather), b. ca. 1782; d. Medford 4 May 1851, ae. 69; m. 9 Feb 1813 Rebeccah Cutter, b. Boston 30 Mar 1791, d. Medford 1871, dau. of William and Rebeccah (Cutter) Cutter, 8 ch.

309 v Danforth, d. before 1840 when "heirs of Danforth Sprague"

were md. in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper; m. Eunice ——— and prob. res. Hanson; had son Edward Danforth, carpenter, who m. 11 July 1843 at Medford Sarah Abby.

310 vi Abigail, prob. d. without ch. before 1840 as she is not md. with her siblings in Eunice (Buck) Soper's will; m. int. 21 July) 1807 Elisha Sylvester, "a transient person" per town records.

311 vii Polly, d. prob. before 1840 as she is not md. with siblings in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper; m. ——— Smith.

312 viii Lucy (Lusanna ?), d. after 1840 when md. in Eunice (Buck) Soper's will; m. Bennet Munroe.

313 ix Hannah, d. after 1840 when "Hannah Stodder, widow of Seth Stodder" is md. in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper; m. 27 June 1824 Seth Stodder.

314 x Emily, unm. as of 1840 when md. in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper.

315 xi Nancy, may have d. before 1840 as she isn't md. in Eunice (Buck) Soper's will; m. 6 Feb 1817 Adam Lapham Jr., perhaps of Marshfield, b. ca. 1782; res. Medford, prob. no ch.; Adam certainly kin or in-law of Nancy's step-mother Anna Lapham.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Warner V. Sprague, Sprague Families in America. 1913.

195 MARY[5] (115 ISAAC[4], 27 ISAAC[3]), bp. Scituate 7 June 1752; d. prob. Abington before 1784; m. 2 June 1774 Israel Leavitt of Abington, 3 ch.

Mary and her older sister Lusanna were the only ones of Isaac and Mary (Turner) Buck's six children to survive childhood and marry. Israel Leavitt, whom she m. at the age of twenty-two, was a fifth generation descendant of the immigrant John Leavitt through his son Israel. He was born probably in Abington 22 July 1751.

During the years 1776-80 Israel served four enlistments in the Revolutionary War, all four in the artillery. It was also during these years that their three children of record were born.

Mary died probably after 1780 as Israel married 6 June 1784 Elizabeth Stoddard and moved to New Castle, Maine, where he had one more son and one or more daughters. The 1790 census shows his household consisting of himself and his wife with two males under sixteen (presumably sons) and three females (presumably daughters).

His second wife died probably after 1790, as he married 1793 Mary Brown, a widow. In 1798 he sold his father's house in Hingham.

I haven't pursued Israel's death date, but he was only forty-seven when he sold his father's house. The New Castle records and the decenniel censuses from 1800 on should establish it.

Ch. of Mary[5] Buck and Israel Leavitt. Surname Leavitt; all b. presumably Abington. In addition to the three listed one, perh. two, of the three females living with Israel and his wife in the 1790 census might have been Mary's.

316 i Isaac[6] (prob. for his maternal grandfather), b. ca. 1775-76; d. prob. Scituate after 1840 as that year's census shows him residing there; may not have moved to Me. with his father and step-mother; m. 25 Nov 1802 Avis Cornwell of Duxbury. Named in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper (1840).

317 ii Israel, b. 1777; m. and had s. Israel[7] b. 1796, who m. Catherine ———, b. 1801 in Mass.; they had dau. Mary J. b. Hallowell, Me., 1825. Israel[6] was still living 1840 when he inherited in will of Eunice (Buck) Soper and may have been the Israel Leavitt of Richmond, Lincoln County, Me., in 1840 census; that might also have been his son, who was living in Augusta, Me., in 1850.

318 iii Moses, not md. in Leavitt genealogy, but inherited equally with two listed above in will (1840) of Eunice (Buck) Soper; he would have to be Mary's child for Eunice to have included him with her next-of-kin in her will; though first-named of the three in the will he probably wasn't the oldest; might have been the Moses Leavitt in Brunswick, Me. in 1840 census.

Sources: Scituate Vital Records.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
Plymouth County probate records: will of Eunice Soper.
Leavitt Genealogy, 4 v. Vol. II Descendants of John Leavitt, the Immigrant, Through His Son Israel and Lydia Jackson. 1948. Emily Leavitt Noyes, comp. [p.22].

197 PETER[5] (118 JAMES[4], 27 ISAAC[3]), b. Boston 19 Sep 1749; d. Norway, Me., 6 Nov 1842; m. ca. 1779 at Worcester or nearby Paxton Jemima Fay, b. before 1761, d. 10 Sep 1839--6 ch.

Peter Buck is the progenitor of the Bucks of Norway, Me. He was born 1749 in Boston and baptized within a week at Christ Church. He was the second of three children of James Buck of Scituate and Mary Bonyot, a Huguenot, and the only one of their children, as far as I can ascertain, to survive to adulthood. James died, probably of smallpox, when Peter was two. If his mother remarried, we have no record of it. Apparently, however, she found her way to Worcester, Mass., where she probably died before 17 Apr 1766, as a probate instrument of that date tells us that Joseph Blair was "nominated guardian to Peter Buck of Worcester, son of Peter [sic !] Buck, late of Boston, deceased." The error suggests that the information was not taken from Mary.

Why Joseph Blair was named guardian is unclear. At that time he already had nine children of his own; there was no Huguenot connection; it was not for apprenticeship, as Blair was not a shoemaker, the trade Peter learned.

A year later Peter's paternal grandmother Mary (Merritt) Buck died in Scituate, Mass. Her Husband, Peter's grandfather, was granted life use of her property; at his demise it was to go to their eldest son, Peter's uncle Isaac[4], who would buy out the others, one part being designated for "the legal representatives of James deceased." This came to "fifteen shillings, one penney, one farthing and one third of a farthing." Isaac[3] was seventy-eight at the time. I don't have his death date, but he must have died soon after, so sometime around 1770 Joseph Blair would have received Peter's modest inheritance.

In 1777, Peter, now 21, served twenty days between June 30 and July 26 in Capt. David Pixley's company, Col. Jonathan Brown's regiment, in the Northern Department. Pixley's company was a Stockbridge company, implying that Peter came from Stockbridge. There were indeed Bucks in Berkshire County at that time (descendants of the Wethersfield, Conn., Bucks), though none in Stockbridge, but they included, so far as the records show, no Peter Buck. Moreover, the period during which Peter served in Pixley's company was the only period during which that company was assigned to Brown's regiment. I am suggesting that Brown's regiment may have been a hastily assembled unit, brought to full complement with recruits from a replacement depot rather than the company towns of origin, and I seem to recall that there was a replacement for the Mass. militia at Worcester.

In any event, July 1777 was a critical period in the Northern Department. Ticonderoga fell to the British early in the month, a week after Peter enlisted. Very likely his brief service was part of the major effort to prevent the British from sweeping down the Hudson.

Peter married, most likely in 1779, Jemima Fay, of Framingham according to Lapham, Norway Maine's historian, but evidence sug-

gests Paxton, a small town northwest of Worcester. Of Jemima's parentage and background I find only bare-bones data. Crane (see Sources below) tells us that her great-grandfather John Fay had come over as a small boy in 1656, subsequently served in King Philip's War, and died 1690. By his second wife Susannah (Shattuck) Moore, a widower, he had among others David, Jemima's grandfather, who married Sarah Larkin and had David Jr., who married Jemima -----, and had Jemima, who married Peter Buck.

In the ensuing years the first five of their six children were born, the first three in Worcester, where the town records show the births of the second and third, the other two probably at Paxton, where they were living in January of 1788 when "Peter and Jemima Buck of Paxton" sold to Ebenezer Boynton of Holden, Worcester County, for £30 their equity in the widow's third of the estate of David Fay (Jemima's father), which had been left to "our hon. mother Jemimah Newton." Jemima's mother had evidently remarried.

They must have made their move to Maine in 1789, as they appeared at the Worcester County courthouse in Dec 1788 to validate the deed just cited and their last child Sally was born in Maine in Apr 1790; and the 1790 census shows Peter Buck's household in Plantation #4 (later Paris) of Cumberland County (obviously the portion later set off as Oxford County). Curiously the tally of males under sixteen leaves one of the sons unaccounted for--the marshall's error, we assume. Lapham tells us that Peter was located "near the Simeon Brett farm."

In 1791, Lapham tells us, Peter and Jemima moved from Paris to Norway and settled on what was later (1886) to be known as the Judge William F. Jones place in the village. They apparently did not own this property as elsewhere Lapham states that Peter purchased his first land in Norway in 1799. Whatever the precise date, the 1800 census shows their household consisting of Peter, Jemima, their six children, and an extra male under ten.

In Mar 1805 Peter became a Universalist and was one of the incorporators of the Paris and Norway First Universalist Society.

Peter and Jemima lived out their years in Norway--we like to think--comfortably, watching their children marry and enjoying the grandchildren they produced. Peter, as noted, was a shoemaker, but probably worked in the closely allied leather-craft fields of harness and saddle making. Their household appears in the 1820 and 1830 censuses.

In Sep 1839, fifty years after they had come to Maine, Jemima died. She was eighty according to Lapham; however, she was "over 45" in the 1800 census, which would put her age at death over 84. Lapham is probably right as census enumerators tended to substitute their guesses for information the enumerated should provide.

The 1840 census for Norway shows the household of Peter's son Austin, with a male 90-99, obviously Peter. Two years later, on 6 Nov 1842, Peter died in his ninety-fourth year. Peter and Jemima are both buried at Pine Grove Cemetery in Norway. There are no probate records for either Peter or Jemima, but in the possession of Peter's descendants is a will of his drawn Sep 1813, twenty-nine years before his death. The instrument gave his wife life use

of half his property and included bequests to his children, with the property to be ultimately divided between his sons Jared and Austin.

Note 1: Although Peter's wife is Jemima in earlier records, and Lapham (1886) refers to her as Jemima, in the will just mentioned Peter calls her Sarah and Sarah is the name on her tombstone. She was probably christened Jemima Sarah or Sarah Jemima but familiarly called Sarah. Of their two daughters they named the second Sarah, and their first daughter, Mary Ann, named her first daughter Jemima Fay.

Note 2: Peter presents an interesting example of how ancestral information can become skewed and incorporated into family tradition. In his History of Norway Lapham tells us that Peter's father was a Huguenot and changed his name from Banyott (Boniot) to Buck. He was simply repeating what Peter's descendants told him and what they believed about their provenance. The switch came about probably because Peter was only two when his father died, was raised in the Huguenot community, may even have spoken French as a child, probably never saw any of his Buck relatives or heard anything about them; so whatever tradition he absorbed to pass on was the tradition of his mother's Huguenot family.

Note 3: Lapham also states that Peter's family is unrelated to other Bucks in the county, "who are of English stock." While Peter's family were of English stock too, they were, it's true, unrelated to to the other Bucks in the county, who were descendants of William Buck, plowright, who with his son Roger came over in 1635 and settled first at Cambridge, then Woburn. Several of Roger's great-grandsons had founded Bucksport some years before Peter and Jemima came to Maine; the "other Bucks in the county . . . of English stock" were the progeny of the founders of Bucksport.

Ch. of Peter[5] Buck and Jemima Fay. First 5 b. Worcester Co., Mass.

*319 i MARY ANN[6], b. 22 May 1780; d. Greenwood, Me., 3 Apr 1862; m. prob. 1806 Charles Young of Greenwood, 9 ch.

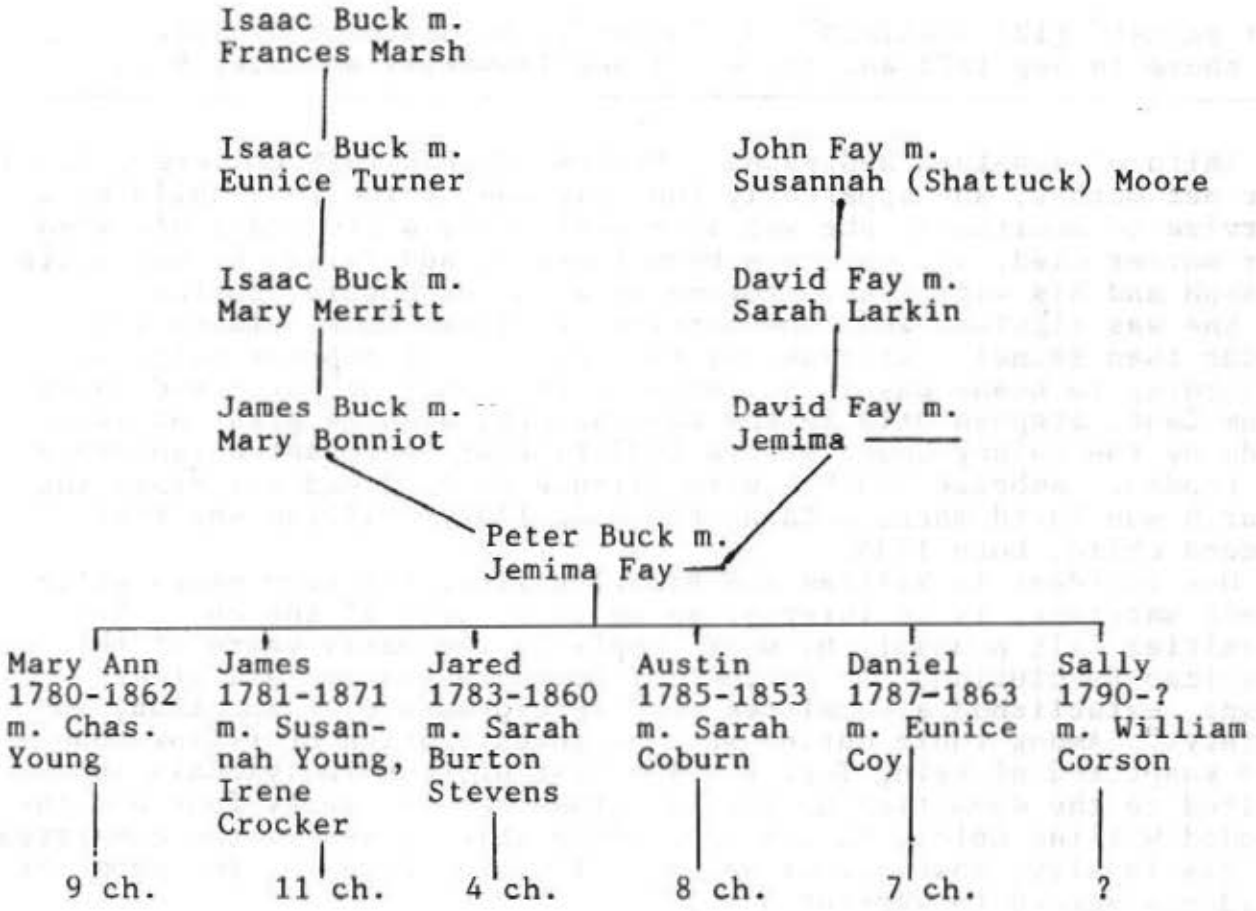
*320 ii JAMES, b. 18 Sep 1781; d. Norway, Me., 22 June 1871; m. (1) 1805/6 Susannah Young, 11 ch. (2) 1834 Irene Crooker (or Crocker).

*321 iii JARED M., b. 18 Oct 1783; d. Norway, Me., 7 Mar 1860; m. ca. 1813 Sarah Burton Stevens, 4 ch.

*322 iv AUSTIN, b. 3 July 1785; d. prob. Norway, Me., 14 Oct 1853; m. 14 Jan 1816 Sarah Coburn of Tyngsboro, Mass., 8 ch.

*323 v DANIEL, b. 4 Nov 1787; d. Norway, Me., 6 June 1863; m. ca. 1814 Eunice Coy, 7 ch.

*324 vi SALLY, b. Norway, Me., 4 Apr 1790; m. before 1820 William Corson of Oxford.



Peter and Jemima had thirty-nine grandchildren of record and probably more.

Sources: Boston Records 24:262, 269, 278; 28:238.
Worcester Co. (Mass.) probate records (8688A).
The Blair Family of New England.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
Historic Homes . . . Genealogical Personal Memoirs of Worcester Co., 4 v., Ellery B. Crane, ed. IV:140-2.
Worcester Births, Deaths, and Marriages 1714-1848.
Worcester County deed records (106:100).
Lapham, Centenniel History of Norway, Maine. 1886.
Lapham, History of Paris, Maine. 1884.
Whitman, History of Norway, Maine. 1924.
U.S. decenniel censuses.
Peter Buck Family Bible, owned by descendants in Harrison.

231 RACHEL[5] (127 JONATHAN[4], 33 THOMAS[3]), b. Scituate 31 July 1746; d. there 16 Sep 1828 ae. 83; m. 21 Aug 1764 William Cole, 9 ch.

Third of Jonathan and Rachel (Peakes) Buck's four children, named for her mother, and apparently the only one of the four children to survive to adulthood, she was apparently only a few years old when her mother died, and may have been taken in and raised by her uncle Joseph and his wife Leah, growing up with her double cousins.

She was eighteen when she married William Cole, eleven years older than Rachel. William was the grandson of Ambrose Cole, who according to Deane was in Scituate in 1695 when he purchased lands from Capt. Stephen Otis in the Conihassett, a large grant of land made by the colony court before 1633 to four "merchant adventurers of London. Ambrose and his wife Silence (—?—) had six sons; the fourth son David married Sarah Balch in 1732. William was their second child, born 1735.

One incident in William and Rachel's life, thirteen years after their marriage, is of interest as an indication of the unsettled loyalties felt probably by most people in the early years of the American Revolution. In March 1777 Scituate, as did all other towns, established a committee of "Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety." Among their duties was the investigation of fellow townsmen suspected of being Tories. The list of such individuals submitted to the committee by the selectmen ran to twenty-four and included William Cole. He was apparently able to assure the committee of his loyalty, however, as he was not among the eight for whom the evidence seemed to warrant a trial.

William was only in his early forties at the time; whether or not he saw service in the Revolution I don't know; the records show a number of enlistments by various William Coles (by now a widespread name), but none clearly identifiable as William Cole of Scituate, though he might have been one of them.

The 1790 census shows William Cole household in Scituate, consisting of—besides Rachel and himself—two males over sixteen (William and Oliver), four males under sixteen (David, Ambrose, Gridley, and Braddock), and three females (Charlotte, Elizabeth, and Rachel). Rachel and William were married for thirty-four years and had the nine children just named, when William died 6 Nov 1798 at the age of sixty-three. The following January the court appointed his second surviving son David, just twenty-two, administrattor of his estate. (The first son, William Jr., had died at sea eight years before, and the court must have had reasons for not selecting the next son, Oliver.) Hayward Pierce Esq. and James Briggs Jr. and David Otis yeomen, all of Scituate, were appointed to take inventory of William's estate, which they did and presented to the court two days later. His personal estate was appraised at $804.56, his real estate at $1297. Hayward Pierce, Charles Turner Jr., and James Briggs, on order of the court, set off the widow's dower third for Rachel. In June David made his final accounting as adminiistrator. Assets totaled $1144, from which $608 in debts had been paid off. The court also named James Briggs guardian of William's minor children Rachel, Gridley, and Braddock.

Rachel appears in the 1800 census but in none thereafter. Presumably she lived out her days with one or another of her children. She survived William by nearly thirty years and died at Scituate 16 Sep 1828 at the age of eighty-three.

Ch. of Rachel[5] Buck and William Cole. Surname Cole; all b. Scituate.

325 i William Jr.[6], b. 7 Apr. 1766; d. at sea May 1792 ae. 26.

326 ii Charlotte, b. 4 June 1768, d. after 1808, before 1847; m. 25 Nov 1790 Stephen Vinal "Jr.," son, I am certain, of Issacher and Judith Vinal, b. 23 Sep 1760, and first cousin of the Stephen Vinal who m. Charlotte's cousin 237 Christiana and prob. the same Stephen Vinal for whom the court had to appoint a gdn. 1n 1807; they had 8 (9?) ch.; Stephen d. 4 Mar 1847 of dropsy, ae. 86 y 6 m, identified as "widower, farmer."

327 iii Oliver, b. 16 Oct 1771, blacksmith; d. 18 July 1849 of dropsy; no record of m.

328 iv Elizabeth, b. 26 June 1774; poss. the Elizabeth Cole who d. 1847, age not given; no record of m.

329 v David Jr., b. 11 May 1776; d. 29 July 1830 ae. 44; no record of m.

330 vi Ambrose, b. 27 June 1779; removed to Charlestown; no record of m.

331 vii Rachel, b. 27 Jan 1782; James Briggs apptd. her gdn. 1799; no record thereafter.

332 viii Gridley, b. b. 9 Mar 1784; d. 16 June 1815; m. 19 Dec 1805 Polly James, who survived him; prob. the Gridley Cole md. by Briggs (1889) as co-owner of the schooner James in 1805; his estate is in county probate records.

333 ix Braddock, b. 9 Dec 1787 (or 8); m. 13 Dec 1812 Betsey Waterman; their s. Andrew was co-proprietor of a shipyard at the harbor in Scituate.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
Briggs, History of Shipbuilding on North River. 1889.
Plymouth County probate records.
U.S. census records.
Massachusetss Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War.

234 MARY[5] (132 JOSEPH[4], 33 THOMAS[3]), bp. Scituate First Church 22 July 1744; m. 17 Feb 1763 Seth Hammond; no further record.

Mary was the second of five children of Joseph and Leah (Peakes) Buck. Of the five she and her younger sister Christiana were the only ones for whom we have any record beyond infancy, the other three presumably having died young. She was nineteen when she married Seth Hammond, just twenty. Seth was a sixth generation descendant of William Hammond of London. The Hammond genealogy gives his lineage:

I William[1], b. and d. London; m. Elizabeth Penn, niece of William Penn the Quaker; his widow with son Benjamin and four daughters came to New England in 1634 in the Griffin with Rev. John Lathrop. She res. Boston till 1638, then joined Lathrop's church in Scituate.

II Benjamin[2], settled at Sandwich; m. 1650 Mary, daughter of John Vinal.

III Samuel[3], b. Sandwich, settled at Rochester about 1680 where he m. Mary Hathaway, had 11 ch., and lived to a ripe old age.

IV Jedediah[4], 5th son of Samuel, came to Scituate from Rochester, the first Hammond in town, according to Deane, but as noted above his great grandmother had lived there a century earlier.

V Joseph[5], res. at Scituate Harbor, m. 1736 Thankful Damon and had 12 ch.

VI Seth[6], b. Scituate Mar 1743, 3rd son of Joseph Hammond; m. 17 Feb 1763 Mary Buck of Scituate.

Following their marriage they disappear from the records. Although Deane states that they "left a family," the town vital records show no children born to them and no death date for either of them. There are no probate records for either of them at Plymouth. By this time the Hammonds were numerous and the name Seth was probably an ancestral as there were several Seth Hammonds in Plymouth and adjoining Bristol Counties and there were Seth and Mary Hammond households in eastern Massachuesetts in the 1790 census, but investigation clearly identifies them as other Seth or Mary Hammonds. Moreover the Hammond genealogy provides no further information following their marriage.

The best guess is that they removed far from the area. I have not checked the county deed records, but if they moved away these might provide some clue. One other lead may be worth pursuing. The records show a Seth Hammond who served from Kittery during the Revolutionary War, and the 1790 census shows a Seth Hammond and his wife in Pownalsborough, Lincoln County. I have not pursued this lead, but the heavy migration to Maine during this period might justify the effort for anyone determined to pursue them.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Vital Records of Scituate and adjoining towns.
U.S. census records.
Roland Hammond, A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of William Hammond of London, England, 1600-1894. 1894.

237 CHRISTIANA[5] (132 JOSEPH[4], 33 THOMAS[3]), bp. Scituate 12 Nov 1752; m. 4 June 1752 Stephen Vinal, may have had ch.

Youngest of Joseph and Leah (Peakes) Buck's five children, she and her elder sister Mary were the only ones of the five, apparently, to reach adulthood. In 1775 at the age of twenty-two she had a son born out-of-wedlock, the only record of whom is the baptism in the town records on 16 July 1775 at the First Church of "Charles, son of Christiana Buck." Of this son I find no further certain record. The following month Christiana's father, Joseph Buck, died; and two months later Christiana was admitted to communion at the First Church, along with Mary Mann.

Six years later, in June of 1781 at the age of twenty-eight, she married Stephen Vinal, born 1749, son of Ignatious and Mary (Tilden) Vinal and a fifth-generation descendant of the widow Anna Vinal who appeared in Scituate with her three children in 1636. By Stephen's time her progeny were numerous throughout the colony; the name Stephen was an ancestral and recurred once or twice in each generation. There were at that time two Stephen Vinals in Scituate; the other one, eleven years younger and designated "Jr." to distinguish him from his older cousin, married a cousin of Christiana's, 326 Charlotte Cole, in 1791.

Stephen had served in the Revolutionary War. His citation in Massachusetss Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War is lengthy and indicates a considerable amount of time in the service.

The records show no children born to Christiana and Stephen; however, the 1790 census shows Stephen Vinal's household in Scituate consisting of--besides Stephen and, presumably, Christiana--one male under sixteen (Christiana's son Charles Buck?) and five females, one of whom may have been Christiana's mother, still living at the time. Were the other's Stephen and Christiana's children? Christiana was only thirty-seven at the time.

In June of the following year her mother, Leah (Peakes) Buck, died. The probate records make no mention of Stephen or Christiana. The following year, 1792, Stephen died of smallpox. He was only forty-three. Christiana probably survived him, but I find no record of her death. Neither left any probate records.

Ch. of Christiana[5] Buck (father unknown). Surname Buck.

334 i CHARLES, bp. First Church 16 July 1775; no further record but poss. the male under 16 in Stephen Vinal household in 1790 census.

Sources: Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Scituate Vital Records.
U.S. census records.

252 HANNAH[5] (155 THOMAS[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Yarmouth 22 Feb 1755: m. ca. 1786-87 Elijah Loveland of Chatham, 5 ch.

Hannah was the second of ten children of Thomas Buck and Mercy Bearse, four of whom apparently died in infancy or childhood. Hannah was thirty-one when she married Elijah, a shoemaker and the widower of her aunt 161 Mary. Elijah had two children by Mary; he and Hannah had five more. Hannah's two step-children were also her first cousins.

The 1790 census shows Elijah in Chatham with three males under sixteen (Enoch, Joseph, and Elijah Jr.) and one female besides Hannah (Dinah). Enoch and Dinah were Hannah's two step-children.

In a deed of 26 Oct 1798 "Elijah Loveland, cordwainer, and his wife Hannah" sold their house (which Elijah had originally purchased from Amos Harding) with all the furniture and bedding, many of the utensiles, and three chests of clothes to Hannah's cousin 266 Benjamin Buck for $100. (Doubtless a personal loan with house and personal belongings put up as collateral rather than a sale.) Elijah was still in Chatham in May of 1799 when he acknowledged the deed, but may have died soon thereafter. A family tradition has it that Elijah died when his family was still young and the children were "bound out." This suggests that Hannah may have died about the same time.

Ch. of Hannah[5] Buck and Elijah Loveland. Surname Loveland; all b. Chatham.

335 i Joseph[6], b. 2 May 1788; d. Chatham 5 Sep 1874 ae. 84; m. (1) at Chatham 13 Apr 1810 370 Thankful Buck, a second cousin, 3 ch. Following her death he remarried three more times acc. to the Loveland genealogy. He was a lighthouse keeper for 27 yrs. (See 370 Thankful Buck.)

336 ii Elijah Jr., b. prob. before 1790 census; d. unm.

337 iii David, b. 13 June 1793; m. Reliance Small.

338 iv Benjamin, b. 1 Apr 1796; m. Mercy Jones, no ch.

339 v Mary, d. Chatham 1836; m. Charles Higgins, who d. 30 Sep 1836.

Sources: Yarmouth Records, Chatham records, Census indices.
J.B. and G. Loveland, Genealogy of the Loveland Family, 3 vols. 1894.

253 JOHN[5] (155 THOMAS[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Yarmouth, Mass., 17 Mar 1757; d. there 1836; m. (1) at Yarmouth 3 Jan 1788 Sarah Linnel, 2 ch. (2) at Yarmouth 27 (int. 10) Oct 1816 Martha Loring, 2 ch.

When John was born the French still held a vast part of North America. When he died eighty years later Stonewall Jackson was President and Arkansas was about to become the twenty-fifth state. He was the father of four children, the first born when he was thirty-two, the fourth when he was sixty-three. The only label applied to him in any of the records is "husbandman." However, like most males on the Cape he probably spent some time at sea, if only seasonally.

The following is a chronolog of the recorded events of his life. Underlined numbers indicate his age at the time.

1757 Born at Yarmouth 15 Mar, third child of Thomas Buck and Mercy Bearse, named certainly for his paternal grandfather.

1776 to 1780 No record of Revolutionary War service. The Massachusetts war records list ten John Bucks, none of them identifiable as of Yarmouth. 19-23

1787 John's older sister Hannah, thirty-one, married Elijah Loveland of Chatham some time during the year. Elijah was the widower of John and Hannah's aunt 161 Mary. 29 x

1788 John and Sarah Linnel were married 3 Jan by the Rev. Timothy Alden. Sarah, born 27 Dec 1757, daughter of Joseph and Dorcas (———) Linnel of Yarmouth, younger sister of the Levi Linnel who lived three houses away from John's family, and the aunt of the Bethia Linnel (Levi's daughter) who married John's younger brother Thomas fifteen years later. Sarah's father had died five years before her marriage to John Buck. John's maternal grandmother was also a Linnel (Bethia). John and his bride were probably second--certainly third--cousins. 30

1789 His first child, daughter Polly, was born 25 Oct. 32

1790 Census shows John Buck household at Yarmouth consisting of one male over sixteen (John) and two females (Sarah and Polly). 33

1791 His younger sister Marcy, twenty-seven, married Benjamin Baker Jr. of Barnstable 10 Dec. 34

1792 On July 16 John Buck of Yarmouth, "husbandman," bought one-quarter acre in Yarmouth adjoining Timothy Baker's land from Isaac and Lydia Baxter. 35

1793 John's younger sister, Bethia, thirty-two, married David Lothrop 7 Nov. 36

1797 Second child, son Isaac, was born 23 Sep. 40

1800 Census shows John Buck household in Yarmouth consisting of a male 16-44 (John himself), a female over 44 (Sarah, checked in the wrong column), and one male and one female (their two children, though Polly would have been ten by that time). 43

1802 John's mother Mercy (Bearse) died sometime during the year; she was sixty-nine or close thereto. 45

1803 In Sep or Oct his younger brother David married Susannah Bacon of Barnstable. 46

1804 On 15 Jan his youngest brother Thomas Jr. married Bethia Linnel, a niece of his wife. 47

1808 Sarah's mother Dorcas Linnel died 10 Dec in her eighty-sixth year. Six days later his daughter Polly, now nineteen, married Henry Hallet of Barnstable. 51

1810 On 17 Mar his father deeded two parcels over to him: (1) Two acres in the south part of Yarmouth, bounded S by cleared land Thomas had recently sold to Timothy Baker, W partly by Mill Brook and partly by Cedar Swamp, N by other land cleared by Thomas, E by a road. (2) Two acres of woodland to be taken from a lot held in common and undivided with his two brothers David and Thomas Jr (conveyed to them by another deed of same date), said lot having been purchased by Thomas Buck from Daniel Hallet and located near James Robbins' house. John's fifty-third birthday was just two days prior to this transfer. Whatever his father's intent, it made a nice present. 53

The census taken that year shows the John Buck household in Yarmouth consisting of two males over 44 (John himself and probably his now widowed father Thomas), a female over 44 (Sarah), and a male 10-15 (Isaac). 53

1816 Sarah died in Jan or Feb at the age of fifty-eight. She and John had been married twenty-eight years. 58

Eight months after Sarah's death John married (27 Oct) Martha (Burgess) Loring, born 19 Dec 1777, daughter of Timothy and Jerusha Burgess and widow of Elisha Loring, whom she had married in 1808. They had three children, one of whom died young. The Yarmouth records also tell us that some years prior to her marriage to Elisha she had a child, Paulina, of whom the father was perhaps a Crowell. 59

1817 John's third child, and the first by his second wife, John Jr. was born 31 Oct. 60

1818 John's son Isaac, now twenty, married Paulina Burgess (his foster sister, I believe), int. 15 Jan. 60

1820 Census shows John Buck household in Yarmouth, where he is still

residing between He(r)man Linnel and David Lothrop as he had for over thirty years. Household consisted of a male and female over 44 (John and Martha), a male 10-15 (Martha's son Edward G. Loring), and two males under 10 (John Jr. and Martha's son Elisha Loring Jr.). 63

1821 John's fourth child, daughter Bethia, was born 12 Jan, thirty-one years after his first child. John's sister Bethia (Buck) Lothrop died the same year. 63

1824 Martha was baptized at the West Yarmouth Church 21 Mar. 67

1825 A puzzling entry in the transcription of the West Yarmouth church records as published in the NEHGR 108:209 states that the "children of John and Martha Buck"—Sally, Zabina (or Zubia), William, and Nelson—were baptized 13 Mar. This can only be explained as a copyist's error or a clerical error in the original entry. 68

John's youngest brother, Thomas Jr., died 4 Dec ae. 50. 68

1827 On 30 Nov his son Isaac, just thirty, died by drowning, probably at sea, leaving a wife and two small daughters. 70

1830 The census shows John Buck's household in Yarmouth; on one side are the households of John Lothrop, then Oliver Baxter, then Nathan Baker; on the other side, the households of David Lothrop (John's brother-in-law and husband of his now deceased sister Bethia) and beyond him John B. Baxter. John's household consists of a male 70-79 (John), a female 50-59 (Martha), a male 15-19 (Martha's son Elisha Loring Jr., now 18), a male 10-14 (John Jr.), and three females under 10 (of whom one was Bethia); the other two might have been the surviving daughters of his deceased son Isaac. 73

1836 John died ae. 80 sometime after his birthday in March. His will, dated 7 Feb of that year, includes bequests: 25¢ to daughter Polly Hallet and 25¢ each to Sarah and Martha Buck, children of "my late son Isaac"; to daughter Bethia (just fifteen) "privilege of living in my dwelling house as long as she remains single"; to wife Martha "all my personal estate as long as she remains a widow," son John ultimately to receive all real estate; wife Martha named executrix; witnesses: Sylvester Baker, Elisha Loring (Martha's son), David Lothrop (his next-door neighbor and brother-in-law). Martha was only fifty-eight when John died. She may have survived him by many years; I have no record of her death.

Ch. of John[5] Buck and Sarah Linnel. Born Yarmouth.

*340 i POLLY[6], b. 25 Oct 1789; m. 16 Dec (int 17 Nov) 1808 Henry Hallet of Barnstable; still living 1836 when md. in her father's will.

*341 ii ISAAC, b. 23 Sep 1797; drowned 30 Nov 1827 ae. 30; m. (int. 15 Jan) 1818 Paulina Burgess, 4 ch.

Ch. of John Buck and Martha (Burgess) Loring. Born Yarmouth.

342 iii JOHN Jr., b. 31 Oct 1817; d. 3 Feb 1839, ae. 21. Per his father's will he was ultimately to receive all the real estate, but he survived his father by only three years.

*343 iv BETHIA, b. 12 Jan 1821; m. 26 Nov 1840 Alexander Baxter of Yarmouth.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
U.S. Decenniel Censuses.
Charles Henry Pope, Loring Genealogy. 1917.
"West Yarmouth Church Records" in NEHGR 108 and 109.

255 BETHIA[5] (155 THOMAS[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Yarmouth 3 Nov 1761; d.Yarmouth Jan 1821; m. 7 Nov (int. 23 Mar) 1793 David Lothrop of Barnstable, 5 ch.

Bethia was the fifth child of Thomas Buck and Mercy Bearse. She was thirty-two when she married David Lothrop as his first wife, so he must have been of a comparable age. The Lothrop genealogy, which includes the Barnstable Lothrops, does not include this David or any Buck marriage; certainly he was one of the Cape Cod Lothrops however. Although the Yarmouth records identify him as "of Barnstable," they settled in Yarmouth. The 1800 census shows their household there, both of them in the 26-45 age range with a son under ten (John) and three daughters under ten (Rebeccah, Eunice, and Sally). The census indices show a David Lothrop household still in Yarmouth in 1810 and 1820. The latter census shows Bethia and David living next to her brother John and a few houses from her other three brothers.

Bethia and David had twenty-seven years together before she died in Jan 1821. Her brother John and his wife had a child the same month that they named Bethia, perhaps in memoriam. Bethia was fifty-nine when she died.

Following Bethia's death David married 15 Nov 1822 at Yarmouth Sally Swinton, by whom he had a daughter Sally. His second wife was born 1775 at Barnstable and was forty-seven when she married David as her first husband and forty-eight when she had their child Sally.

Ch. of Bethia[5] Buck and David Lothrop. Surname Lothrop; all b. Yar.

344 i John[6], b. 8 Aug 1794; m. (int. 17 Jan 1818 Maria Baxter of Yarmouth, b. 5 Jan 1801, dau. of Alexander and Sally Baxter and sister of the Ira Baxter that John's sister Sally married. John and Maria

had (surname Lothrop) Lucy Baxter 1818, Lydia Baker 1820, Sylvester 1822, Asa 1824, John A. 1826, Franklin 1828, Henry Allen 1831, Margaret Bradford 1833, Joshua Hopkins 1835.

345 ii Rebeccah, b. 27 Oct 1795; no further record, though presumably she was one of the 3 females under 10 in the 1800 census.

346 iii Eunice, b. 30 July 1797; d. 28 Dec 1820; m. (int. 28 Jan) 1816 Capt. Joseph Linnel, b. 10 June 1798, child of Levi and Eunice Linnel and younger brother of Bethia Linnel whom Eunice's uncle Thomas Buck had married much earlier. Levi Linnel's family and David Lothrop's family were close neighbors. Eunice and Joseph must have grown up together. They had (surname Linnel) Dorcas Smith 1817, Joseph Jr. 1820; as Eunice died the same year she may have died in childbirth or soon thereafter.

347 iv Sally, b. 17 Oct 1799; m. (int. 27 Sep) 1817 (by Rev. Timothy Alden) Ira Baxter, b. 23 Jan 1798, 3rd of 13 ch. of Alexander and Sally Baxter and bro. of the Maria Baxter that Sally's bro. John m. (v. supra)—and prob. (though I haven't verified) bro. of the Alexander Baxter Sally's cousin 343 Bethia Buck married somewhat later. Sally and Ira had Daniel 1818, Bethia 1820, Alexander 1822, Hersilia 1825, Ira R. 1829, Martha 1832.

348 v Asa, b. 27 Nov 1804; no further record, prob. d. young. His bro. John (v. supra) named a son Asa, very likely in memoriam.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.
U.S. Census records.
Lothrop genealogy.

256 MERCY^{5} (155 THOMAS^{4}, 37 JOHN^{3}), b. Yarmouth 10 Dec 1763; d. in the 1840's; m. 15 Sep (int. 2 Sep) 1791 Benjamin Baker Jr. of Barnstable, 5 ch.

Mercy (named for her mother) was the sixth of ten children, of whom four died in infancy or youth. The name was pronounced Marcy and is so spelled in some of the records. She was twenty-seven when she married Benjamin Baker Jr. of Barnstable. Benjamin was one of eight children of Isaac Baker and Rebeccah Lewis and a descendant of the Rev. Nicholas Baker of Hingham, Hull, and Scituate, where he was minister of the First Church when Mercy's great-great grandparents Isaac and Frances (March) Buck were members. The major contribution of his Scituate ministry was to bring about a reconcilia-

tion between the First and Second Church in 1675. (The Second Church had split off from the First many years earlier over the baptism by immersion vs. sprinkling issue.) Nicholas was apparently a man of talent, active in public affairs, and by the time of his death had acquired extensive holdings in land. He was the progenitor of the Bakers of Barnstable.

His descendant Benjamin, whom Mercy married, was born 1769 or 70 and was six years younger than Mercy, being twenty-one when they were married. He was designated Jr. to distinguish him from an older cousin Benjamin Baker, also of Barnstable. This cousin moved to Norwich, Connecticut, in 1796, and in the census records beginning 1800 our Benjamin is no longer Jr.

Benjamin and Mercy lived together in Barnstable for nearly fifty years or more (till her death sometime in the 1840's). Benjamin was involved in boat building (in the 1850 census he is a "caulker") and probably spent some time at sea as well. His brother Isaac was living a few doors away during much of the time. In 1816 Mercy's father Thomas Buck died; in 1821 Benjamin's father Isaac Baker died; Benjamin was mentioned in his will.

While there are no birth records of children, the age-sex profiles of their household in the censuses for 1800 through 1850 tell us they had five children, but provide names of only two.

Mercy, as noted, died in the 1840's--close to or perhaps over eighty. Benjamin was still living in 1850. The census gives his age as eighty. His unmarried daughter Mercy, now fifty, was living with him. I don't have his death date, but he must have died within a few years thereafter.

Ch. of Mercy^{5} Buck and Benjamin Baker. All b. Barnstable; surname Baker.

349 i ——— (son), b. prob. 1792-3, the male 16-26 in the 1810 census and one of the 3 males under 10 in the 1800 census. (It is poss. that the Isaac Baker 26-45 living alone 3 doors away in the 1820 census was this son—named for his grandfather—but I think it more likely it was Benjamin's brother Isaac. He isn't there in the 1810 census, but the 1800 census includes an Isaac Baker and his wife in Barnstable, both 16-25. I think this is prob. the Isaac Baker who was living near Benjamin and Mercy 20 yrs. later.)

350 ii ——— (son), b. prob. 1795-6, the male 16-26 in the 1820 census, one of the 2 males 10-16 in the 1810 census, and one of the three males under 10 in the 1800 census.

351 iii ——— (son), b. prob. 1778-9, the other male 10-16 in the 1810 census and the third male under 10 in the 1800 census.

352 iv Mercy (for her mother), b. 1800, unm. and living with her widowed father in 1850, ae. 50. Benjamin and Mercy's only dau., she is the female under ten in the 1810 census and corresponding age ranges in each of the other censuses.

353 v Benjamin Jr., b. 1805-10; married and living with wife and dau. next door to his parents in 1840 census; he was in the 30-40 age range, so would be the male 20-30 in his parents' household in the 1830 census, 10-16 in 1820, under 10 in 1810. The 1850 census index doesn't show him in Barnstable, but there is a Benjamin Baker Jr. in New Bedford (without a Benjamin Baker "Sr." listed); I have not pursued this, however.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.
"Barnstable Records" in The Mayflower Descendant.
Deane, History of Scituate. 1831.
Fred A. Baker, Rev. Nicholas Baker (1610-1688) and his Descendants.
U.S. Census records.

258 DAVID[5] (155 THOMAS[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Yarmouth 28 Oct 1767; d. there 24 Apr 1840; m. (int. 3 Sep 1803) Susannah Bacon, 6 ch.

Born into a household already filled with children, David was to be joined by two more by the time he was seven. He was still a boy when the American Revolution was played out and probably spent much of his life subsequently at sea. He remained unmarried till he was thirty-five, became the father of six children, and died at the age of seventy-two, the grandfather of twelve. A chronolog of the recorded events that shaped his life follows, with his age at the time indicated.

1767 Born Yarmouth, eighth of ten children of Thomas Buck and Mercy Bearse; of the ten four apparently died young.

1769 His younger sister Molly was born 11 June. 1

1775 His younger brother Thomas Jr. was born 30 Jan. 7

1776 His younger sister Molly died during the year, ae. six; and a skirmish between some farmers in Lexington and Concord and British regulars the year before had now become a full-fledged war. Both David's father and his older brother John would have been of an age to serve, but there is no record that they did. 8

1786 (or 87) David's oldest sister Hannah married Elijah Loveland of Chatham. 18

1788 In June his older brother John married Sarah Linnel. 20

1790 He is not living with his parents in the 1790 census; possibly gone to sea. 22

1791 In Sep his older sister Mercy married Benjamin Baker of Barnstable. 23

1793 In Nov his older sister Bethia married David Lothrop. 26

1800 Probably one of the two males 26-44 in his parents' household in the census. 32

1802 His mother, Mercy (Bearse) Buck, died 1 Nov, ae. 67. 35

1803 In Sep David became engaged to Susannah Bacon of Barnstable. Their marriage is not recorded, but later records identify David's wife as Susannah, and at least two of their children bore the middle name Bacon. I have nothing on Susannah's provenance; the Bacons were numerous on the Cape, but the genealogy of this family has not been compiled, and the Barnstable records are skimpy. David's late marriage at the age of thirty-five suggests that he was probably a mariner; men who followed the sea tended to marry late. 35

1804 David's younger brother Thomas Jr. married Bethia Linnel in the fall. 37

1805 David and Susannah's first child, Polly, was born 2 May. 37

1806 Their second child, Eliza, was born 6 Dec. 39

1807 On 19 Apr David and Susannah were baptized at the West Yarmouth church. Their two daughters Polly and Eliza were baptized there two months later. Was David and Susannah's adult baptism a renewal of faith or requisite for joining the church? 39

1808 Their third child, David Jr., was born 9 Dec. 41

1809 David Jr. baptized 11 June at West Yarmouth church. 41

1810 On 17 Mar David's father deeded over to David and his two brothers jointly an undivided woodland lot in Yarmouth. 42

1811 Their fourth child, Susannah Bacon, was born 22 Jan. 43

1812 She was baptized 25 Aug at West Yarmouth church. 44

1813 Their fifth child, Charlotte, was born 22 May and baptized at the West Yarmouth church six months later. 45

1816 David's father, Thomas Buck, died 16 Feb, ae. over 75. 48

His older brother John married as his second wife the widow Martha Loring on 27 Oct. 48

1817 David and Susannah's sixth and last child, Olive, was born 29 Apr and baptized three and a half months later at the West Yarmouth church. 49

1820 Census shows David and Susannah's household in Yarmouth, with his brother Thomas living on one side, nis nephew Isaac on the other, and his brother John a few houses beyond Isaac. The age-sex profile accommodates David, Susannah, and their six children. 52

1821 David's sister Bethia (Buck) Lothrop died in Jan. 53

1825 His younger brother Thomas died in Dec, ae. 50. 58

1830 In Jan the oldest child, Polly, now twenty-four, married Prince Webber. 62

Census shows David's household in Yarmouth. Age-sex profile accommodates David, Susannah, and the five children still living at home. Polly and her husband live next door. 62

1832 In Nov Charlotte (fifth child) married Elisha Loring, a stepcousin. (His mother was the second wife of Charlotte's uncle John Buck. Charlotte and Elisha grew up together as they lived only a few doors from each other.) 65

1833 In July their second child Eliza married Ansel Jones of Barnstable, and on 3 Sep their son David Jr. married Emiline Godfrey. 65

1836 David's older brother John died during the year, ae. 80, and in Oct their daughter Susannah, fourth child, married Sylvester Bearse, a kinsman through her paternal grandmother Mercy Bearse. 68

1840 In Mar their daughter Eliza died; she was only thirty-three and had been married not yet seven years. Two weeks later one of their grandsons, John Henry[7] (David Jr.[6]) died. A month later—24 Apr—David died. He was seventy-two. His will, drawn three and a half months earlier, left his entire estate to his son David, life tenancy to his widow, and $5 to each of his five daughters; his son David was named executor. Gorham Lovell, Allen Braggs, and ——— Burton witnesses. 72

The census, taken probably in Aug, shows the household of Susannah Buck (female 60-70) with her as yet unmarried daughter Olive (female 20-30) and a nmale under five (grandson?).

On 24 Dec Olive, youngest and only as-yet unmarried child, married Benjamin Bacon of Barnstable, doubtless a kinsman.

Susannah probably lived thereafter with one or another of her children. I do not have her death date.

Ch. of David[5] Buck and Susannah Bacon. All b. Yarmouth, prob. present-day West Yarmouth.

*354 i POLLY BACON[6], b. 2 May 1805; m. Jan 1830 (int. 26 Dec 1829) Prince Webber 3rd of Yarmouth, 6 ch.

*355 ii ELIZA, b. 6 Dec 1806; d. 15 Mar 1840 ae. 33-3-9; m. July (int. 13 June) 1833 Ansel Jones of Barnstable, 2 ch.

*356 iii DAVID Jr., b. 9 Dec 1808; d. 10 Jan 1888; m. 3 Sep 1833 Emiline Godfrey, 4 ch.

*357 iv SUSANNAH BACON, b. 22 Jan 1811; d. 1893; m. 6 Nov (int. 15 Oct) 1836 Sylvester Bearse, 2 ch.

*358 v CHARLOTTE, b. 22 May 1813; m. (int. 1 Nov) 1832 Elisha Loring, 5 ch.

*359 vi OLIVE, b. 29 Apr 1817; m. 24 Dec (int. 6 Dec) 1840 Benjamin Bacon of Barnstable, 1 ch.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.
U.S. Census indices and microfilms.
Barnstable County probate and deed records.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register 108, 109.

260 THOMAS[5] (155 THOMAS[4], 37 John[3]), b. Yarmouth 30 Jan 1775; d. there Dec 1825; m. 15 Jan 1804 (int. 28 Oct 1803) Bethia Linnel, 4 ch.

Youngest of the ten children of Thomas Buck and Mercy Bearse, of whom only five survived to adulthood. He was born the year the American Revolution broke out and died almost fifty-one years later. His main activity was probably farming, though nowhere do the records indicate his calling. He lived out his years close to the other members of his family in West Yarmouth. He married one of the neighbor girls, who survived him by nearly twenty years. The chronolog below cites the events that shaped his life, with his age at each event or recorded item.

1775 Thomas was born 30 Jan. His elder sister Molly died sometime during that year or the following year.

1790 Census listing of his father's household (mistakenly indexed as Thomas Burk) accommodates Thomas Jr. 15

1800 Profile of his parents' household in the census accommodates him. He was pretty old (twenty-five) to be still living at home, but he was the youngest of the children. 25

1802 His mother, Mercy (Bearse) Buck died 1 Nov, ae. 67. 27

1803 Became engaged to Bethia Linnel 28 Oct. Bethia, born 1781, was the daughter of Levi and Eunice (Bearse) Linnel and lived only a few doors from Thomas's family. She was twenty-two when she married Thomas. 28

1804 They were married 15 Jan. 28

1807 Their first child, Sally Linnel, was born 18 Aug. 32

1809 Their second child, Phebe Sears, was born 29 June. Thomas had a first cousin on his father's side named Phebe Sears, considerably older than he. Possibly Thomas named his daughter for her. 34

1810 On 17 Mar his father Thomas Buck Sr. deeded over to Thomas and his two brothers David and John a woodland lot in Yarmouth, in common and undivided. 35

In the census taken that year Thomas's household consists of a male 26-44 (Thomas), a female over 44 (Bethia entered in the wrong column by the enumerator), and two females under 10 (Sally and Phebe). 35

1812 Their third child, Levi Linnel, was born 4 June. 37

1815 Fourth and last child, Calvin, was born 5 May. 40

1816 Thomas's father died 15 Feb. 41

1820 Census shows Thomas Buck household in Yarmouth comprising a male and a female 26-44 (Thomas and Bethia), two females 10-15 (Sally and Phebe), and two males under 10 (Levi, Calvin). 45

1821 In Mar Bethia's father, Levi Linnel, died ae. 73. 46

1825 Thomas died in Dec, leaving Bethia with children eighteen, sixteen, thirteen, and nine. He was only fifty. (The New England Register 109:41 records that a Thomas Buck died in Chatham in 1824. As our Thomas Buck was the only Thomas Buck on the Cape at that time, I believe he is the one cited in The Register, but the year is wrong. Possibly he did die in Chatham.) 50

1826 Their daughter Sally married Edmund Hallet in Aug.

1830 Census shows Bethia Buck household in Yarmouth with a female 40-49 (Bethia), one 20-29 (Phebe), a male 15-19 (Levi), and one 10-14 (Calvin).

1832 Their daughter Phebe died 11 Sep; she was only twenty-three.

1837 Bethia's mother, Eunice (Bearse) Linnel, died in Jan.

1840 Census shows no Bethia Buck household. Presumably she was living with one of her children; she was now fifty-nine.

1842 Her son Calvin, now twenty-five, married Martha Crowell in May.

1843 Her son Levi, now thirty-one, married Loria Crowell of Yarmouth in Dec, a kinswoman of the Martha Crowell his brother Calvin had married the year before.

1850 Bethia was presumably living with one of her children, as she is not listed as a head of household in the census.

1855 Bethia died 19 June, ae. 73-6-29.

Ch. of Thomas[5] Buck and Bethia Linnel. All born Yarmouth.

*360 i SALLY LINNEL[6], b. 18 Aug 1807; d. 26 Dec 1872; m. 20 Mar 1826 Edmund Hallet of Barnstable.

361 ii PHEBE SEARS, b. 26 June 1809; d. unm. 11 Sep 1832, ae. 23.

362 iii LEVI LINNEL, b. 4 June 1812; d. Oct 1875; m. 14 Dec (int. 4 Nov) 1843 Loria (Loire ?) Crowell, 3 ch.

363 iv CALVIN, b. 5 May 1816; d. after 1854; m. 4 Jan 1842 (int. 15 Dec 1841) Martha Crowell, 7 ch.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.
Barnstable County deed records.
U.S. Census records.

261 NEMMY[5] (156 DAVID[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham 24 Mar 1763; d. Orrington, Me., after 1802; m. (1) at Chatham 21 Oct (int. 5 Oct) 1782 Peter Cole, 2 ch. (2) prob. at Orrington 1792 Ephraim Doane, 5 ch.

Named, no doubt, Emblem (for Emiline?) after her mother, but like her mother she appears throughout the records as some variant of Nemmy (Nemey, Naomi, Nancy).

She was nineteen when she married Peter Cole. The Coles were numerous and ubiquitous by the late 1700's An extensive genealogy published in 1833 does not include Peter. He was, however, very likely the son of Richard Cole of Newport, R.I., and Susanna Godfrey of Chatham, who were married there in 1749. (Peter named a daughter Susanna.) However, following the death of Richard Cole his widow married 1761 Nathan Nickerson and removed, according to Smith, to Liverpool, Nova Scotia. If Peter was her son he would certainly have gone to Liverpool with her, as he must still have been under ten. Yet he was "of Chatham" during his Revolutionary War service. The war records show several enlistments between 23 Sep 1776 and Sep 1778. Smith adds that, at least in the early part of his service, he was engaged in building fortifications and in military drill in R.I. In 1778 he was on the alarm at Bedford and Falmouth. This alarm was occasioned by a British warship that lurked menacingly off-shore for a period. After a while it left, but the records collectively suggest that every man on the Cape must have been called out for the alarm.

Peter and Nemmy had two children; then in the late 1780's Peter was drowned at the mouth of the Penobscott River in Maine. About that time a number of Cape families were relocating to Orrington in Penobscott County; Peter and Nemmy very likely intended to be part of that migration. The Henry and Jesse Cole who were among the early settlers of Orrington in 1777 may have been close kin to Peter, perhaps brothers. Peter may have gone ahead or Nemmy and the children may have been in Orrington when he drowned. If the latter, they returned to Chatham, as the 1790 census shows widow Cole with a son and daughter living next to her sister Katy (household of John Wooderson) and three households away from her father David.

But Nemmy was to return to Orrington. She and her second husband-to-be, Ephraim Doane, published their intentions at Chatham 17 Dec 1791 per Chatham records, but were married, according to Smith, at Orrington, and the absence of their marriage from the Chatham records supports this. The Doane genealogy does not give date or place of their marriage. A statement included in some Hopkins genealogical material (New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg. 103:31) that they married "in Chatham January 23, 1792" may be correct as to date but not as to place.

Ephraim, born 1759, was the son of Col. Joseph and Dorcas (Eldredge) Doane of Eastham and grandson of Lt. Col. Elisha and Hannah (Cole) Doane of Eastham. Ephraim's first wife had been Experience Hopkins, by whom he had two children.

In their twelve years together Ephraim established a substantial fishing business at Orrington. The 1800 census of Orrington does

not show them, but it's certain they were there. (The Oliver and Elisha Doane in Orrington in the 1800 census were distant cousins of Ephraim's.) Ephraim died there 2 Feb 1804. His will, drawn not quite three months earlier, mentions wife Nancy Doane, leaves son (by first marriage) Ephraim Jr. one half of homestead, one-eighth part of the schooner Harmain. Other children mentioned in the will were Experience (by first wife), Susanna (Cole), Nancy, Dorcas, Joseph, and David.

Nemmy's death date, some time thereafter, is not recorded.

Ch. of Nemmy[5] Buck and Peter Cole. Surname Cole.

364 i Susanna[6], b. Chatham 14 Oct 1783 (the 2 Feb 1788 in the Orrington records is certainly wrong); m. 20 June 1806 Isaiah, b. 19 Mar 1784, s. of Joseph Baker: had Isaiah Jr. 1807 who m. Hannah Atwood, Richard 1808 who m. Mary (Harch) Atwood, Lucy 1810 who m. Warren Smith.

365 ii Peter Jr., b. Aug 1786 per Orrington records and perhaps at Orrington as Chatham records don't include his b.; m. 6 Mar 1811 ——— Bolton.

Ch. of Nemmy Buck and Ephrain Doane. Surname Doane; all b. Orrington.

366 iii Nancy, b. 8 Sep 1794; d. ca. 1820; m. Mar 1814 Warren Nickerson; had Corilla, Joseph W.

367 iv Joseph, b. 28 May 1796; d. Orrington 14 Sep 1884 "age 88-3-21"; m. (1) 6 Jan 1825 Sarah D. Wiswell (1800-1832), dau. of David and Abigail (Deane) Wiswell of Worcester, Mass., and Orrington, 3 ch. (2) 30 Oct 1833 widow Lydia Kelleran (or Killinan) (1792-1849), 2 ch. (3) Amelia C. Nickerson of Warren, who d. 2 June 1883, age 73-3-22.

368 v Dorcas, b. 1 Jan 1798; d. 28 Apr 1881; m. 8 Nov 1815 Capt. Samuel Pierce (1792-1876), 9 ch.

369 vi David Buck, b. 13 Oct 1800; d. Orrington June 1878; m. Mehitable Smith, 7 ch.; res. Brewer, where she d. 21 Sep 1877.

370 vii Sarah, b. 18 Apr 1902; d. 25 Mar 1803.

Sources: Chatham records.
Smith, History of Chatham.
The Doane Family.
Thayer, Brewer, Orrington, etc., History and Families.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
New England Hist. and Genealogical Register 103:31.
Down East Ancestry, June '80, p.22 (Ephraim Doane's will).

Addendum: 367 Joseph Doane was rep. in state legislature 1832, 1834, and 1838.

262 KATY[5] (156 DAVID[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham ca. 1765; d. prob. Orrington, Me., or vic.; m. at Chatham 5 Sep (int. 31 Aug) 1785 John Wooderson, at least 3 ch.

Of John Wooderson's provenience I find no record, nor any other appearance of the name Wooderson in the Chatham or the county deed and probate indices. However, the Revolutionary War records tell us that he was of Chatham and that during 1780 he served most of the year. The record tells us that as of 16 Aug 1780, when he was stationed at Springfield, he was seventeen years old, five feet tall, and of ruddy complexion. This would make his birth year 1763 and his age at marriage twenty-one or twenty-two.

The 1790 census shows John Wooderson with a household of one female (Katy) and two males under sixteen living next door to Katy's sister Nemmy and two houses away from Katy and Nemmy's father David.

Thereafter we find them no more in the Chatham record. However, the appearance of the name Wooderson in the Orrington, Me., records after 1800 indicates that Katy and John were probably part of the migration of families from the Cape to Orrington, Me., along with Katy's sister Nemmy and her husband. The engagement of a Betsy Wooderson of Orrington in 1810 is recorded and in 1826 "John Wooderson's child died" (not Katy's husband but probably a son).

A more exhaustive search of Orrington records and Hancock County records, especially deed and probate records, might enlighten us further. I have no death dates for either of them

Ch. of Katy[5] Buck and John Wooderson. Surname Wooderson; list prob. incomplete.

371 i ——[6], s., b. Chatham before 1790, the first male under 16 in the 1790 census.

372 ii ——, s., b. Chatham before 1790, the second male under 16 in the 1790 census. One of these two is prob. the John Wooderson whose ch. d. 1826 per Orrington records.

? 373 iii Betsy, b. either Chatham or Orrington after 1790; int. 31 Jan 1810 Ebenezer Shaw of Quincy.

Sources: Chatham records.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
Thayer, Brewer, Orrington, etc. History and Families.
U.S. Census records.

263 JOHN[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham ca. 1765-66; d. 1800; m. 7 Apr 1788 Elizabeth Kendrick of Harwich, 5 ch.

Oldest child of Jonathan and Mary (Nickerson) Buck, married when he was only twenty-two or three, died when he was thirty-five, leaving a widow and five small daughters.

Elizabeth Kendrick, whom he married, was born about 1769, niece of of his aunt Nemmy Kendrick (wife of his uncle 156 David Buck) and a sister of the David Kendrick his younger sister 267 Phebe later married. During the late 1790's their household consisted not only of themselves and their five daughters but John's minor brother 269 Jonathan as well.

At the time of their marriage John was "of Chatham" and Elizabeth "of Harwich." There is no household listing for John in the 1790 census, but the count of his father's family in that census is ample enough to accommodate John and Elizabeth as part of the family.

In Mar of 1793 John and his father jointly purchased from the guardians of David Young a lot in Chatham abuttingthe Harwich line and lands of Elisha Eldredge, Nathan Phillips, and Thomas Howes. The abuttors' names tell us the lot was near land already owned by Jonathan and land purchased four months earlier by John's brother Joshua. John appears again on the record in Dec of the same year as witness with Joseph Doane to a deed, Jonathan and Bethia Small to Joshua Buck.

In the 1793 deed John is "of Harwich" and "yeoman." When we pick him up again six years later in another deed (24 Feb 1798) he is "of Chatham" and "fisherman." He was probably throughout his life both farmer and fisherman.

By the 1798 deed just mentioned John purchased from Thomas and Patience Howes a lot of fourteen acres, the "last lot in Chatham next to Harwich," abutting land owned by the heirs of Isaac and Elisha Howes and land formerly owned by Nathan Philips.

John died probably in January or February of 1800. As noted above, he was only about thirty-five. As he was a fisherman, he may have been lost at sea; at any rate he died intestate, and Elizabeth was appointed administratrix in March. The 1800 census shows Elizabeth Buck household in Chatham, consisting of Elizabeth herself, a female under 10 and another 10-15, not the full complement of her children.

His real estate, appraised at $357.25, consisted of his house, the lot on which it stood (the description suggests that it was his undivided half of the lot he and his father had jointly purchased in 1793), four acres of woodland, and fourteen acres of scrubland (purchased in 1798); his personal estate consisted of garments and tools appraised at $46.14 plus $219.90 in money and securities. This inventory of his estate was presented at court in Oct. At the same court Nathan Bassett of Chatham was appointed guardian of his five daughters, and by a separate instrument of the same date John's younger brother Jonathan Buck, "a minor of more than fourteen years of age," selected Seth Taylor as his guardian.

The following March (1801) Jonathan Kendrick, as attorney for the estate (doubtless uncle or near cousin to Elizabeth), submitted

his final accounting to the court. John was insolvent. Debts to the fourteen people listed below totaled $365,10 and were ordered to be paid off at $.766 to the dollar. In addition there were legal and court fees.

Caleb Nickerson	Jonathan Kendrick	Widow Mary Buck
Salathiel Nickerson	Edward Kendrick	Benjamin Buck
Jas. Taylor	Molly Kendrick	Erna Crosil (?)
Zinas Taylor	David Kendrick	Nathan Basset
Richard Sears	Zadoc Bearse	

Elizabeth survived John by twenty-one years. Three years after his death she married Nathaniel Eldredge, by whom she had five more children, including a son John Buck Eldredge. She died 24 Apr 1841, age 72.

Ch. of John[5] Buck and Elizabeth Kendrick. Born Harwich and Chatham.

*374 i THANKFUL[6], b. ca. 1789; d. Chatham 7 Oct 1814 "age 26"; m. 13 Apr 1810 Joseph Loveland, 2 ch.

*375 ii ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1790-91; d. prob. New York City or L.I.: m. (1) 1808 (int. 12 Mar) Jeremiah Nickerson, 3 ch. (2) Ezra Lewis Jr., 5 ch.

376 iii MARY, b. 4 Mar 1793; still living Mar 1800 when Nathan Basset was appt'd her gdn.; no record thereafter.

*377 iv BETSEY, b. 28 Mar 1795; m. (1) 7 Dec 1815 William Taylor. 2 ch. (2) int. 31 Oct 1828 Elisha Crosby of Brewster, 4 ch. (In record of first marriage Betsey is "of Harwich"; second marriage, "of Chatham.")

*378 v JANE (JENNY), b. 20 July 1798; m. (int. 15 Feb 1816) Godfrey Tripp.

Sources: Chatham and Harwich records.
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
Census records.

264 JOSHUA[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham 1768; d. there 14 June 1851; m. 20 June 1790 (int. 6 Oct) Tabitha Phillips, 6 ch.

Joshua was born twelve years before American independence; when he died eighty-three years later he had outlived all his siblings by many years; Zachary Taylor was President and California had been admitted to the Union just the year before, the thirty-first state. In 1790 at the age of twenty-two he married Tabitha, daughter of Nathan and Bathsheba Phillips of Chatham. They had six children and lived together sixty-one years.

The sea was his livelihood, as it had been his father's and as it was his brothers'. Deeds identify him as "mariner," "seafaring man," and the account book of a local chandler contains entries for 1809-13 naming Joshua, his brother Benjamin, and the Diadamia, a fishing schooner of which Benjamin was master. Joshua may have been a crewman or may have owned an interest in the boat. Whichever, he must have spent much of his life at sea, probably in the Grand Banks, and when he was finally laid to rest a thousand sea yarns must have been buried with him.

Following the death of his father in the late 1790's and of his older brother John in 1800 Joshua apparently assumed a central role in family affairs. He was appointed administrator of his father's estate, the settling of which took over twenty-five years. It was he who acquired the family homestead, where he and Tabitha lived out their lives.

Records tell us they were Methodists. Methodism, originally strongest in Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia, was spreading north. In 1799 a Methodist meeting house was built in East Harwich, which attracted many Chatham people.

Joshua was buried in a private family burial ground. Tabitha joined him four years later. Some years later Joshua and Tabitha, along with several others were removed to the Evergreen Cemetery.

Here is a chronolog of Joshua's appearance in the records, with his age—give or take a year—at the time of the event.

1768 Grave records tell us Joshua was eighty-three when he died in June of 1851, so he was born somewhere between June of 1767 and June of 1768.

1790 In June he married Tabitha Phillips, to whom he had become engaged the previous October. The census, taken a month or two later, shows no Jonathan Buck household; however, his father's household profile includes three males sixteen and up; one would be his father, the other two his younger brother Benjamin and either himself or his older brother John. The five females in the household would be his mother, his three sisters, and, if he was part of the household, his wife Tabitha; otherwise his brother John's wife. 22

1792 In Nov he purchased six acres of woodland in Chatham from his parents-in-law, abutting properties owned by his father, David Godfrey, and Isaac Howes, for which he paid £4/10/-. 24

1793 In April their first child, Sally, was born. In Dec, "Joshua Buck, seafaring man," purchased for £18 from Joseph and Bethia Small half interest in a fifty-five-acre lot in Chatham plus one half of the house on it, the homestead of Thomas Godfrey deceased. Abuttors: Simeon Bearse, Nathaniel Hamilton and others, Richard Sears and others, Jeremiah Nickerson, Jaby Crowell, Moses Godfrey. The other half of the house and lot was owned by Richard Godfrey and the heirs of Ebenezer Ryder, deceased. 25

1794 In Dec "Joshua Buck of Chatham, mariner," purchased the other

half of the lot snd the house from the heirs. A study of the deed records indicates that this is probably where Joshua and Tabitha lived until 1814, when he acquired his parents' homestead (as it appears from the deed description). 26

1795 In Oct their second child, Abigail, was born. 27

1797 In Nov their third child, Nathan, named for his maternal grandfather, was born. 29

1800 Sometime in the late 1790's his father died and in 1800 (possibly a year or two earlier) his brother John died. I don't have their actual death dates, but they may have died about the same time.

The census for that year shows Joshua's household in Chatham; the age-sex profile accommodates John, Tabitha, and their three children. 32

1802 Joshua's name appears as witness on a deed by which his brother Benjamin purchased property from Elisha Eldredge. 34

1803 In Dec their fourth child, Jonathan, named for his paternal grandfather, was born. 35

1806 In Aug their fifth child, Joshua Jr., was born, and in Dec Joshua purchased nine acres in Chatham at public vendue from the heirs of Samuel Collins. Abuttors: Thomas Clark's dwelling house, Barnabas Taylor, Simeon Ryder. 38

1810 Joshua's household does not appear in the census index, but the Chatham census for 1810 is clearly flawed. 42

In Sep their sixth and last child, Polly, was born. 42

1811 The general store ledger of Squire Ezra Crowell includes an entry for May indicating he had received a list from Joshua of supplies needed for the schooner Diadamia. For the years 1809-13 there are five other references to Joshua's brother Benjamin; three of them associate him with the Diadamia. The cryptically brief entries suggest that Ezra Crowell might have been the owner of the schooner. 43

That same year Joshua was one of the subscribers to the new Methodist meeting house being built in East Harwich. The East Harwich Methodist Episcopal Society had been formed in 1797 and built its first meeting house in 1799. We don't know when Joshua and Tabitha joined the Society, but presumably they had been members for a while when they subscribed to the new meeting house. 43

1812 In June the Congress declared war on Britain, seeking redress for vioation of the rights of American commerce and American citizens. Supported chiefly by the western war hawks in Con-

gress, the War of 1812 was quite unpopular in New England—to the degree that secession even had a few advocates. The war ended two and a half years later with a treaty by which America gained nothing. The record is silent as to how Joshua and Tabitha dealt with this period, but they must have known much inconvenience and hardship. The fear of coastal attack was always with them and the standstill to which all maritime activity was brought must have created enormous duress. 44

1813 Joshua's father Jonathan, as previously noted, was deceased by 1800. While the records are incomplete, what we have indicate that the settling of his estate did not get under way till 1813, and the last extant record is dated 1825. Why it dragged on this long is puzzling. Jonathan apparently died intestate and we have no inventory of his estate, but by 1813 Joshua had been appointed administrator and the widow's dower third had been set off. In May of that year the court licensed Joshua to sell "all the real estate of the said Jonathan Buck for the payment of his just debts and for incidental expenses," and in September Joshua, acting on the court's orders, made two sales of his father's property at public auction: (1) to his younger brother Jonathan for $242.88 four parcels, two in Chatham and two in Harwich. One of the Chatham parcels abutted "land set off to the widow Mary Buck [Joshua's mother] as her right of dower" and had a dwelling house on it; this was probably the family homestead. (2) to his younger brother Benjamin for $107.12 seven-plus acres of "woodland and shrub and swampy land" in Chatham. This abutted one of the four parcels his brother Jonathan acquired the same day. 45

1814 But Jonathan had died insolvent; creditors' claims totaled $365.48. In January Joshua reported net proceeds from the foregoing sales of $260 "after subtraction of necessary charges." Creditors, including Joshua and Benjamin (the latter holding the largest claim—$234.07), were paid off at seventy-one cents to the dollar. 46

In July Joshua purchased from his brother Jonathan the identical four parcels he had sold Jonathan as administrator of their father's estate just six months before, paying $125 to Jonathan for what the latter had payed the estate $242.88. The difference between the two figures doubtless had a logical explanation at the time. As noted, one of these four parcels probably included the family homestead, whither Joshua and Tabitha moved and where they passed out the rest of their years. 46

1815 In Jan their daughter Abigail, now nineteen, married Jacob Nickerson of Harwich. 47

In Nov their oldest daughter Sally, twenty-two, married George Payne of Chatham.

1820 Census shows the Joshua Buck household in Chatham, consisting

a male and female over 45 (Joshua and Tabitha), a male 18-25 (their son Nathan), one 16-17 (son Jonathan), one 10-15 (son Joshua Jr.), and a female under 10 (their daughter Polly). Two member of the family were engaged in agriculture (probably Joshua Sr. and his second son Jonathan) and two were engaged in commerce, meaning fishing (probably sons Nathan and Joshua Jr., the latter now fourteen and perhaps sailing with his older brother Nathan or his uncle Benjamin Buck). 52

1821 In Jan their son Nathan married Keziah Kendrick of Harwich, and sometime during the year Joshua's mother died at the age of eighty-one or two. I think this was probably Nov or Dec. 53

In Nov, nearly eight years after his first accounting to the court as administrator, Joshua presented his second accounting, a list of court costs and estate expenses totaling $20.61. He also reported the discovery of additional property owned by his father that he had not previously known about, estimating its value at about $50. He petitioned the court to license him to sell the property to liquidate a portion of the remaining creditors' claims "excepting the widow's right and dower." His petition was granted. 53

1822 In Jan thirty days after giving public notice of sale Joshua sold the property to his brother Benjamin for $52.14. The property consisted of a five-sevenths interest in an undivided meadow on the shore, bounded on one side by a "creek that goes out of the Red River" and on the other by "Small's meadow." When the court costs and administrator's expenses of $20.61 mentioned above had been paid a balance of $31.53 remained, a third of which went to the widow and two thirds of which was paid to the creditors at ten cents to the dollar. 54

The actual death date of Joshua's mother Mary (Nickerson) Buck is not on record, but it would seem to be between Nov 1821 when the court record refers to "the widow's right and dower," the implication being that she is still living, and 18 Mar 1822, when the court record speaks of "the widow since her decease." 54

1825 The last extant probate record is dated Apr 1822, but the estate was not yet settled; creditors were not yet paid in full and further expenses had been incurred. In Sep of 1825 Joshua was licensed by the court once more to sell property owned by the estate to pay off debts and incidental charges. A month later, having given thirty days public notice sold at public auction to his son Jonathan Buck Jr. (the "Jr." to distinguish him from his uncle Jonathan Buck), the highest bidder, for $23.30, three acres and forty-eight rods on "Buck Neck (so-called)" in the southwest part of Chatham, bounded on the northwest by the heirs of Simeon Rider and on the East by Joshua Buck. This latter clue suggests that the land here sold was land held by Joshua's now-deceased mother as her dower. 57

1826 In Dec Joshua sold to his son "Nathan Buck of Chatham, mariner," (1) a parcel of woodland in Chatham abutted by land already owned by Nathan, Enoch Bassett's dwelling house, Zadock Bearse. (2) another parcel of woodland just east of the above, abutted by Ezra Boswell's land. Nathan paid $40 for both. 58

1827 In Oct his son Joshua Jr., now twenty-one, married Polly Eldredge. 59

1828 In Jan his son Jonathan became engaged to Polly Small of Harwich. Jonathan was now twenty-seven. Marriage record is missing but other records confirm their marriage. 60

No later than Oct, and more likely some time prior thereto, Joshua's youngest brother Jonathan, a whaler, died. Their brother Benjamin was appointed administrator; Joshua was one of the creditors ($1.38). 60

1830 The census shows Joshua and Tabitha living in Chatham, both in the 60-69 bracket, with a female 20-29 (Polly) in the household and a female under 5 (granddaughter?). Next door is their son Joshua Jr. and beyond him their daughter Sally Payne, now a widow. 62

In Dec their son Jonathan died; he was just twenty-seven. 62

1832 Scarcely a year later (prior to 26 Mar 1832) their son Joshua Jr. died, ae. 25. Exact date of death is unknown; he and his brother might have died at the same time. 64

1839 In Jan their daughter Polly, now twenty-eight, married Freeman Doane 3rd. The marriage must have been of more than local significance as it was reported in the (Boston) Columbia Centenniel. 71

1840 The census shows Joshua (70-79), Tabitha (60-69), and a male 10-14 (probably their grandson Jonathan Jr.) living in Chatham. Their now long widowed daughter Sally Payne is still living next door, and two dwellings beyond her is the household of Joshua's nephew Joseph Buck, son of Benjamin. 72

1850 A decade later Joshua and Tabitha are still living in Chatham, with no one else in the household. Both are eighty-two. 82

1851 Joshua died 14 June, ae. 83. His will, drawn three years earlier, gave Tabitha life use of all his real and personal estate. At her decease each of their three daughters—Abigail, Sally, and Polly—was to get one-third of their furnishings; his grandson Jonathan Buck was to receive $2; his "grandson and granddaughter [unnamed], children of my son Jonathan Buck deceased," were each to receive $1; the balance of his estate was to go to his only surviving son Nathan, also named executor. Joshua signed with his mark, though he could very well write his name—and probably considerably more—as all his

earlier deeds were signed with name. Witnesses: Joshua's nephew Joseph Buck, John Kendrick, and Seth Bearse. 83

In Dec his nephew Joseph Buck, James Taylor, and Seth Eldridge of Chatham took inventory of his estate and reported no real estate, but personal estate (tools, household equipment, horse cart, and wagon) appraised at $98.08.

1855 Tabitha survived Joshua by about four years, dying sometime during 1855. She was buried next to Joshua in the private family burial ground, probably on their property. Some years later their remains were removed to the Evergreen Cemetery. With the passing of time the original burial ground became overgrown and unrecognizable.

Ch. of Joshua[5] Buck and Tabitha Phillips. All b. Chatham.

*379 i SALLY[6], b. 24 Apr 1793; d. 27 July 1886; m. (1) (int. 14 Nov 1817) George Payne of Chatham, 6 ch. (2) Joshua Crowell.

*380 ii ABIGAIL (NABBY), b. 29 Oct 1795; m. 12 Jan 1815 (int. 15 Dec 1814) Jacob Nickerson of Harwich, 4 ch.

*381 iii NATHAN, b. 23 Nov 1797; d. 6 Aug 1874 ae. 76; m. 25 Jan 1821 Keziah Kendrick of Harwich, who d. 21 Dec 1877 ae. 77, 7 ch.; both bd. East Harwich Cemetery.

*382 iv JONATHAN, b. 3 Dec 1803; d. 28 Dec 1830, ae. 27; m. (int. 24 Jan 1828) Polly Small of Harwich, 1 ch.

*383 v JOSHUA Jr., b. 1 Aug 1806; d. 1832, ae. 25; m. 21 Oct 1827 Polly Eldredge, 3 ch.

*384 vi POLLY, b. 20 Sep 1810; d. 1880; m. 15 Jan 1839 Freeman Doane 3rd, 1 ch.; he d. 1898.

Sources: Chatham and Harwich town records.
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
U.S, census records.

265 JANE[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham ca. 1770-71; d. after 1829; m. 28 Sep 1810 Seth Hamilton, 1 ch.

Jenny, as she is more often called in the records, was probably the third child of Jonathan and Mary (Nickerson) Buck. Though we have no record of her birth, references to her in the probate records of 158 Jonathan would suggest that she was his daughter and the appearance of his sons Joshua and Benjamin among the estate

creditors following the death of her husband reinforces this notion.

She was one of the five females in the household of her father in the 1790 census. The 1800 census, taken after her father's demise, shows the household of Mary Buck in Chatham, which included, besides Mary herself, a female 26-44 and a female under 10. Considering that Mary and Jonathan were married in 1764 it seems implausible that they would have a child born after 1790; accordingly, I can't identify the little girl. However, as Jenny's only sister Phebe was already married in 1800, the female 26-44 in the 1800 census must be Jenny; and as ten years later she married a man of forty-five by whom she had only one child, 1770-71 seems a reasonable guess as to her birth year.

I can't identify Jenny in the 1810 census index; it includes no widow Mary Buck household. However, in September of that year Jenny married Seth Hamilton, forty-five and twice widowed. He had previously married (1) 1790 Lydia Young, who died in 1795 at the age of twenty-four, and (2) 1796 Abigail Rodgers, who died in March of 1810, leaving Seth with three sons. the oldest 10-16 and the others under ten. Six months later he and Jenny were married.

Three and a half years later their only child, Polly Buck Hamilton, was born. Her birth was noted in the Chatham records as "Polly Buck Hamilton, born to Seth Hamilton and Abigail." An interesting error; very likely the clerk, being informed that Seth Hamilton had another child, looked back in the records for his wife's name and found Abigail.

Jenny and Seth's years together were brief. He died 6 Nov 1816 at the age of fifty-one. Six months later Jenny and her brother-in-law David Kendrick were appointed co-administrators. The inventory of Seth's estate showed real estate, comprising a number of parcels plus one-sixth of a pew in the Chatham meeting house, appraised at $1493. Personal estate, comprising a mix of live stock and agricultural equipment, was appraised at $241.90. Additional assets consisted of a few outstanding debts owed the estate.

The probate records are incomplete and in part illegible; however, they include the typical list of small creditors' claims, the total of which I'm unable to decipher. Two months later (in May of 1817) the court granted Jenny $175 from the estate for living expenses. Subsequently, her dower third, described in a court document of 10 Oct 1817, consisted of a parcel of land, the westerly part of the dwelling house, use of half the cellar in the other part of the house, half of the oven in the easterly part of the house, one third of a barn, use of the well for the family supply of water, one sixth of the pew in the Chatham meeting house, and a piece of peat swamp. Two days later she was appointed guardian of her two minor step-sons, Seth Jr. and ——— (illegible), and her own daughter Polly. (Presumably her oldest step-son, the male 10-16 in the 1810 census, was now out in the world on his own.)

The final probate document, dated 12 Jan 1819, is David Kendrick's final accounting. Assets, after the sale of the real estate and the collection of debts owed the estate, totaled $515.12. Charges against this sum came to $469.78, to which David added the convenient amount of $45.34 "to my trouble & expense," bringing the total to $515.12.

The 1820 census shows Jenny Hamilton as head of a household in Chatham; Jenny is in the 45 and over bracket. Living with her were her two younger step-sons and her daughter Polly. Thereafter the only record I find of Jenny are references to her in the probate records of her father 158 Jonathan in 1821, 1822, and 1829. I'm unable to locate her in the 1830 or 1840 census. The 1850 census shows eight Jane Hamilton households in the state, of which the ones in Nantucket or New Bedford might possibly be that of our Jane, though the possibility seems too remote to investigate.

On the other hand, she may well have moved away from Chatham. Gravestone records in the Mayflower Descendant 13:175 show Seth buried with his first two wives, but Jane is not buried there.

Children of Jane[5] Buck and Seth Hamilton. Surname Hamilton.

385 i Polly Buck, b. Chatham 19 Feb 1814.

Sources: Chatham records.
U.S. census records.
"Gravestone Records in the Oldest Burying Grounds in Chatham" in Mayflower Descendant 13:175.
Nickerson genealogy 3:98

266 BENJAMIN[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham ca. 1773-75; d, there 30 Oct 1840; m. (1) 13 Dec 1796 Roxanna Nickerson, 1 ch. (2) 7 May 1801 Rosanna Hall of Harwich, 3 ch.

Copious references to Benjamin in town, county, and other records indicate a vigorous and active man who spent much of his life at sea, but also ran a salt works, was twice married, was the father of four children, and by the time of his death at sixty-six or sixty-seven had acquired a comfortable estate.

A comparison of the age ranges to which he is assigned in the decenniel censuses puts his birth year about 1773-75; in the 1790 census he is one of the three males sixteen or over in his father's household in Chatham. In 1796 "Benjamin Buck, mariner . . . of Chatham," now twenty-one or two, purchased a nine-acre parcel of upland and meadow on the Oyster Pond River "with the building thereon standing" from James and Rebeccah Nickerson. This purchase was in anticipation of his marriage to their daughter Roxanna five months later. But less than three years after their marriage Roxanna died, leaving Benjamin with an infant son. She was only twenty-five. To compound his grief, his father Jonathan and his brother John also died about that time.

Less than a year before Roxanna's death Benjamin had purchased the house with all its furnishings of his cousin 252 Hannah and Elijah Loveland. Possibly he and Roxanna moved into this house, but

there is no record of their selling the property Benjamin had earlier purchased from Roxanna's parents.

Less than two years after Roxanna's death Benjamin remarried (7 May 1801). His new bride was Rosanna Hall of Harwich, born 1783, and therefore eighteen plus or minus a year when they married. Rosanna was to bear him three children and survive him by a good twenty-five years. But between Roxanna's death and Benjamin's remarriage the 1800 census shows a female 26-44, a second male under ten, and two females under ten in his household. I've no idea who they were.

Smith, the town historian, tells us that Benjamin had a salt works after 1800. There were as yet no salt mines in North America and salt was still produced from sea water. It was a vital commodity of the day. The fishing industry, unquestionably the chief support of Cape Cod's economy, depended heavily on it. Salt fish from Cape Cod found its way to markets thousands of miles distant. This enterprise was presumably one that Benjamin ran his entire life, as the inventory of his estate, made in 1841, included among his real estate "1250 feet of salt works and stone and land under same."

The years leading up to and including the War of 1812 were trying and at the same time challenging to maritime New England. Jefferson's embargo of 1807-09 opened the doors to wealth for those successful in circumventing the embargo. The outbreak of the war itself was total anathema to New England, where trade with England was central to its economy; but again, the captain who successfully dodged the British men-of-war could command hefty prices for his cargo.

An interesting 452-page ledger in the possession of the Chatham Historical Society documents maritime activity by Benjamin and his brother Joshua during this period. The ledger was kept by Squire Ezra Crowell, a prosperous merchant of Chatham; in it he recorded all his transactions for the years 1807-13. Half a dozen entries mention Benjamin and his brother Joshua. The entries, brief and cryptic, were doubtless clear to the squire, but to the antiquarian of nearly two centuries later they are by no means crystal clear. But what we can grasp from them is that in May 1801 the squire sent $23 to Benjamin Buck, then in Boston, for sundry goods Benjamin had bought there. Benjamin was on the schooner Diadamia. An entry two years later tells us that the squire received from Joshua Buck a list of stores needed for the vessel. A year after that an entry of Apr 1812 records that the squire paid Benjamin Buck $100 but doesn't tell us what for. The following month he made another payment to Benjamin: $8 for his wages on the schooner Dorcas for a voyage to Penobscot lasting a month and a third. (By this time, the War of 1812 had been officially declared.) Another entry, dated June (but possibly 1813 rather than 1812), records $230 delivered to Capt. Buck (presumably Benjamin rather than his brother) for the schooner Diadamia's "first voyage." Apparently the earlier Diadamia had gone down, been sold and renamed, or decommissioned and its name given to a new schooner.

A listing of ship registers for the District of Barnstable for the years 1814-1913 in the Pilgrim Society Library at Plymouth includes Benjamin Buck, master, Economy, a single-deck, square-stern

sloop of Duxbury, built there 1819; no galleries and no figurehead; weight 55½ tons, length 56 ft. 10 in., breadth 15 ft. 6½ in., depth 6 ft. 2 in., owned by Ahira Wadsworth of Duxbury. The record indicates that it was given temporary registration on 21 Nov 1822, but had been "previously enrolled at Plymouth." Though lacking the interpretive skills of a marine historian, I construe this latter to indicate that the sloop had been first registered at Plymouth six months earlier, then sometime prior to 21 Nov was either sold to Wadsworth or changed its home port (or both),

The Economy doesn't sound like a terribly elegant vessel; yet it was probably a more seaworthy craft than its dimensions would suggest. Sloops were small but highly maneuverable boats; the Economy was very likely used for both fishing and the coastal trade.

Benjamin was fifty or thereabouts at the time, but his maritime activities probably continued for some years thereafter, with much time spent on voyages to the Grand Banks and to the closer-at-hand but still perilous George's Bank. But other records provide interesting glimpses into his life ashore. His brother John, as noted above, was deceased by 1800, and in March of 1801 Benjamin is listed in the probate records among the estate's creditors. In Sep of the same year, several months after his remarriage, he purchased one-third interest (with Elisha Eldredge and Nathaniel Butler) in a piece of meadow in Chatham "lying west of Harding's Neck, or Cockle Cove." A year later he bought out Elisha Eldredge's interest. In the years 1804-08 his three daughters, Roxanna (after his first wife), Lucy, and Rosanna (for her mother), were born, and the 1810 census shows Benjamin and Rosanna with their four children, plus a fourth female under ten, whose identity (assuming she's not an error of the enumerator) is unknown.

But the 1810 census provides a still more baffling puzzle. Besides Benjamin's household the only other Buck household in Chatham is that of one Joseph Buck consisting of one male and one female 45 or over, a male 26-45, and a female 16-26. I'm unable to accout for this Joseph Buck, and after puzzling long over the matter and considering—and discarding for lack of evidence—all possible connections between this Joseph Buck and Benjamin and his siblings I have had to conclude that Joseph Buck should be Joseph Somebody-Else. The 1810 census for Chatham is heavily flawed; the household of Benjamin's brother Joshua should be listed, but it's not. One or two other Buck households, probably in Chatham at the time, are not listed either. The form in which we have the census is a derivative listing, a roughly alphabetized re-ordering of the households from the house-to-house sequence in which they were listed in the original enumeration, The potential for error in creating this second list is enormous.

In the years between 1810 and 1820 Benjamin increased his real estate holdings through several purchases: In June of 1812 (the month war broke out) he purchased at public auction one sixteenth interest in "Harding's beach & Meadow in Chatham" from "Joseph Doane as guardian of James and Jesse Eldredge, minor sons of Jesse Eldredge, late of Chatham." The deed identifies Benjamin as "mariner, of Chatham." A year and a half later (Jan 1814) he purchased, again at public auction, from his brother Joshua, administrator of

their father's estate, a parcel of woodland, shrub, and swamp abutting the Harwich line and property owned by Nathan Eldredge Jr. and property owned by his younger brother Jonathan. The latter property was probably one of the parcels Jonathan had purchased from his father's estate only a week before.

As indicated elsewhere, the settling of their father's estate stretched out—for reasons I can't explain—over twenty years, with some movement of real estate between members of the family. The probate records show Benjamin as the largest creditor of his father's estate; there was a partial pay-off of the crditors in Jan of 1814.

Five weeks later (16 Feb 1814) Benjamin, who thirteen years earlier had aquired one-third interest in Cockle Cove Meadow on Cockle Cove Creek, purchased an additional one-sixth interest in the parcel, giving him half ownership. The purchase was made from the estate of Nathaniel Butler, one of the original co-purchasers with Benjamin. Abutters as of 1814 were James Eldredge, Seth Harding, Joseph Howes, and Reuben C. Taylor. A month later Benjamin purchased a piece of land in Chatham known as Burn Hill from Seth and Basannia Harding; it abutted property Benjamin already owned plus parcels owned by Elisha Kelly, Reuben C. Taylor, heirs of James Eldredge, and Daniel Harding.

Three years later (8 Mar 1817) he purchased three-fourths acre of cleared land in Chatham from Jonathan Kendrick of Harwich (probably his brother-in-law David Kendrick's younger brother) abutting property already owned by Benjamin and property owned by Zadoc Bearse and by "heirs of John Buck" (presumably Benjamin's nieces).

Benjamin's next recorded purchase (9 Jan 1818) was from Maltiah Hamilton of New Salem, Franklin County, Mass., from whom he purchased for $20 one-sixth part of a pew in the meeting house. Maltiah was doubtless an in-law of Benjamin's widowed sister Jenny (Buck) Hamilton, and the pew may have been the one that Jenny herself shared.

The 1820 census shows Benjamin's household in Chatham consisting of a male and a female 26-45 (Benjamin and Rosanna), a male 16-25 (Benjamin's son Joseph), and two females 10-15 (probably Lucy and Rosanna). Roxanna, now sixteen, isn't included. Where was she?

In Nov 1821, Benjamin, now probably in his mid-late forties, appears fleetingly once more on the record as witness to a deed by which his son "Joseph Buck of Chatham, mariner," purchased a parcel from Salathiel Nickerson. Joseph was now twenty-three. A few months later (Jan 1822) he purchased at public auction from his brother Joshua as administrator of their father's estate their father's interest in a piece of meadow in Chatham, which he had owned jointly with John Long and Jeremiah Walker of Harwich; the parcel was bounded by "Small's meadow, the creek that goes out of the Red River, and the sea." And two months later Benjamin was paid the balance owed him from his father's estate.

And during the 1820's three of his children were married—Roxanna in 1824, Joseph the same year, and Rosanna in 1829. Sometime prior to Oct 1828 his younger brother Jonathan died and Benjamin was appointed administrator of his estate; it took a year to get the estate settled. Jonathan had been a Vineyard whaler and had poss-

ibly died while off on a voyage. Part of his estate consisted of 424 gallons of whale oil—his share from his last voyage.

The 1830 census shows Benjamin's household in Chatham comprising a male 50-60 (Benjamin), a female 40-50 (Rosanna), and a female 20-30 (their daughter Lucy). Sometime in the following year or two Benjamin's son-in-law John Crowell, husband of his daughter Rosanna, drowned, and in Apr 1833 Rosanna remarried. Seven years later the 1840 census shows Benjamin (60-70) and Rosanna (50-60) still living in Chatham with—presumably—their daughter Lucy, checked in the 20-30 column; possibly she misrepresented her age; possibly the enumerator marked the wrong column.

The same year (1840) on 30 Oct Benjamin died. He was in his mid-sixties. He was buried at Union Cemetery in Chatham.

In Jan the court appointed Rosanna administratrix and Nathaniel Shaw, Nehemiah Doane, and David Hawes (Howes?) were appointed to appraise the estate. The inventory and appraisal, submitted two months later, listed real estate consisting of (1) dwelling house, barn, two outbuildings—$515; (2) five acres (on which the foregoing stood) "with the shore and meadow joining same"—$175; (3) Burn Hill (so called)—$180; (4) 1250 feet of saltworks and "stone and land under same"—$350; and (5) five smaller parcels—$190. Total real estate was appraised at $1410. Benjamin's personal estate consisted of a cow and calf, a horse, a horse cart and harness, tools, and furnishings, the total appraised at $207.

A month later Rosanna was ordered by the court to advertise for creditors. At the same court she was allowed $200 for expenses and petitioned the court to have someone else handle the creditors. The three servitors were also ordered to set off Rosanna's dower third (which, when set off, included half the house).

Although Benjamin had accumulated a fair estate, he also accumulated a large number of creditors—twenty-four, including his daughter Lucy, who held a note for $104.62, a sizable sum for a spinster of that time to have been able to lend her parents. In Dec 1841 Rosanna was licensed to sell the real estate to pay the creditors. Her report to the court, dated 7 Mar 1842, lists the sale of a piece of land for $54 to her step-son Joseph, half the dwelling house for $77 to her daughter Lucy, and "fifteen hundred feet of saltmarsh, two mills, and salt stone" for $151. Total receipts from property sales were $677.53. Even so, with charges amounting to $292.19, there was not enough to cover creditors' claims completely, and the estate was declared insolvent.

To step back and comment for a moment, insolvency seemed to be fate of many—perhaps most—of the estates of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries; but as I assess the numerous probate documents I've pored over, insolvency doesn't mean impoverishment. The widow got her dower third before creditors were paid, and the creditors (frequently numerous) consisted largely of family members and close friends, whose claims individually were usually small. Real estate, sold at court order, even though sold at public auction, was very often purchased by family members. The decedant's children, if grown and on their own, doubtless looked after a surviving parent.

Rosanna and her daughter Lucy lived on together until 1848 when Lucy, now forty-two, married. Two years later the 1850 census shows

Rosanna, now sixty-seven, living alone in Chatham, where she lived on for another fifteen years to die in 1865 at the age of eighty-two. She was buried next to Benjamin in the Union Cemetery in Chatham, where he had been buried twenty-five years before.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and (1) Roxanna Nickerson. Born Chatham.

*386 i JOSEPH[6], b. 27 July 1798; d. after 1865; m. (int. 6 Nov 1824) Bethia Bearse of Chatham, 2 ch.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and (2) Rosanna Hall. All born Chatham.

*387 ii ROXANNA, b. 1 (or 5) Mar 1804; m. 1824 (dates of 26 Oct for int. and 2 July for m. are conflicting) Seth D. Ryder,

388 iii LUCY, b. 12 Jan 1806; d. New Bedford 21 Apr 1877, ae. 70; bd. Bethel Cemetery in South Chatham in same plot with nephew Joseph Buck and his w.; m. 2 Apr 1848 Dennis Buckley, no ch.

*389 iv ROSANNA, b. 13 Feb 1808; m. (1) 12 Feb 1829 Jonah Crowell, who drowned (2) 16 Apr 1833 Seth Nickerson, 4 ch.

Sources: Chatham records (as copied out during the 1960's and 70's by Mrs. Napier of Chatham).
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
U. S. census records.
Josephine Buck Ivanoff, Pieces of Old Cape Cod. 1985. A collection of historical pieces reprinted from the Cape Cod Chronicle, privately published by the author.
Ship Registers, District of Barnstable, Mass. 1814-1913. (Compiled from original documents stored in the New Bedford Customs House) National Archives Project—WPA.
Squire Crowell's ledger (Original ledger owned by the Chatham Historical Society).

267 PHEBE[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]) b. Chatham ca. 1776; d. Harwich ca. 1846; m. at Harwich 19 Mar (int 5 Mar) 1796 David Kendrick of Harwich, 1 ch.

There is no record of Phebe's birth, but datable events suggest 1776 as her approximate birth year. She clearly falls in Gen. V, and the close association of Phebe and her husband with the other children of 158 Jonathan, as indicated chiefly by probate records, is my justification for concluding that she was probably his daughter.

On the evidence of names, however, one cannot rule out the possibility that she was the daughter of Jonathan's older half-brother

157 Isaac. Isaac's mother was Phebe Sears; Jonathan's, Mary Harding. Phebe was a popular name of the period, so if our Phebe was Jonathan's child, there's no significance in the choice of the name; on the other hand the name may have been a memorial; if so, her father had to be 157 Isaac. Moreover, Phebe was later to name her only child Isaac Buck Kendrick. True, there is no Isaac Buck household in Chatham in the 1790 census index, and there is a Jonathan Buck household that includes five females, one of whom we can assume was Phebe. Perplexing. Perhaps a child of Isaac's, early left motherless, was taken in and reared by her uncle and aunt.

Whatever, in 1796 Phebe, now twenty or so, married David Kendrick of Harwich, where they resided throughout their lives. David, born 22 Dec 1772, was the fourth of eleven children of Jonathan and Mary (Bassett) Kendrick, a nephew of the Nemmy Kendrick Phebe's uncle 156 David had married and a younger brother of the Elizabeth Kendrick her brother (cousin?) 263 John Buck had earlier married. (For background on the Kendrick line see notes on 156 David.) Their only child, mentioned above, was born four years later.

David's major activity throughout his life was farming; the 1820 census lists him as engaged in agriculture, and his death record, entered in 1847, identifies him as farmer. Their household, consisting only of themselves and their son, appears in the 1800, 1810, and 1820 census. By 1830 their son had married, established his own household next door, and started his own family. I find neither David's nor his son Isaac's household in the 1840 census index, though there is no question they were living in Harwich at the time.

David was apparently an active man in the community and enjoyed the deep respect of his in-laws. We find him mentioned in the probate records of several of them—as a generous creditor, as expediter, and in one instance as administrator.

In July of 1846 (?) [the record is murky] Phebe died of cancer. She was seventy-one. Of her six siblings only her elder brother Joshua survived her. She and David had been married forty-five years. David died the following year on 21 Apr at the age of seventy-four.

County probate and deed records might provide further information about David and Phebe. I havn't had a chance to check these.

Ch. of Phebe[5] Buck and David Kendrick. Surname Kendrick, b. Harwich.

390 i Isaac Buck[6], b. 18 July 1799, farmer; d. at Harwich 19 Dec 1867 of heart disease, ae. 68 yrs 5 mos, bd. at East Harwich; m. 1822 (int. 5 Jan) Polly Studley of Dennis. Possibly unhappy as an only child Isaac had 12 of his own, 3 of whom d. young. They included an Isaac, a David and a Phebe (for his parents), and, interestingly, an Esther (cf. notes on 268 Jonathan).

Sources: Harwich Vital Records.
County probate records.
U.S. census records.

269 JONATHAN[5] (158 JONATHAN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Chatham 4 Dec 1783; d. before Oct 1828; no record of marriage.

The Chatham records carry this curious entry: "Jonathan Buck, son of Jonathan and Molly Buck, born Chatham Dec 4, 1783; recorded May 12, 1804." He is the only child of Jonathan and Mary whose birth is on record. Why it was entered when he was nearly twenty-one is puzzling.

He was doubtless one of the three males under sixteen in his father's household in the 1790 census. His father was deceased by 1800, but the census for that year, taken sometime in the summer, shows a widow Mary Buck household in Chatham that includes a male 10-15, doubtless Jonathan, though he was actually sixteen at the time. In Oct of that year "Jonathan Buck, a minor of more than fourteen years of age," selected Seth Taylor as his guardian; the petition was granted by the court. (Minors over fourteen could choose their guardians; guardians for younger children were appointed by the court.)

I'm undable to locate him in the 1810 census, but on 28 Dec 1813 "Jonathan Buck of Harwich, mariner," now thirty, purchased at public auction from his brother Joshua as administrator of their father's estate four parcels in Chatham, including the family home, for $242.28. Seven months later he sold the same parcels back to Joshua for $125, a puzzling sequence of events that I've no idea how to interpret.

Thereafter, until his estate was probated in Oct of 1828 Jonathan disappears from the records. There are deeds of 1825 znd 1827 in which "Jonathan Buck Jr." was the grantee, but evidence provided by the deeds themselves makes it almost certain that the Jonathan Buck Jr. of the deeds is 269 Jonathan's nephew, son of his brother Joshua, designated "Jr." to distinguish him from his uncle. The younger Jonathan's retention of the "Jr." in 1827 suggests that his uncle may still have been living; but the Jonathan Buck (without the "Jr.) who had witnessed a deed Joshua Buck to Nathan Buck in Dec of 1826, was with all certainty also the younger Jonathan, so the retention of "Jr." by the younger Jonathan may not help fix a death-before-which date for his uncle. Still, the Jonathan Buck (without the "Jr.") in a grantee deed of Mar 1828 is without any doubt the younger Jonathan, and it's very likely the older Jonathan was deceased by that time. Moreover, the younger Jonathan appears no more in any of the records as "Jr."

The fact probably is that Jonathan spent most of his life at sea, part of it, at least, in pursuit of whales, as we can conclude from his probate records, and may have died well prior to 1828.

On 27 Oct 1828 Jonathan's brother Benjamin was appointed administrator of the estate of "Jonathan Buck, late of Chatham, mariner, deceased." Joseph Ryder and Samuel Howes were appointed servitors. Settling the estate took one year. Assets consisted of personal effects worth $11.42, Nathan Kendrick's note of $2.00, and "one hundred and Seaven Dollars and three cents Receved on 424 gallons oil from the Ship John as his share of the voyage." Total: $120.45. Creditors' claims totaled $94.41, the largest being those of his

brother-in-law David Kendrick ($39.85) and his sister widow Jane Hamilton ($32.70). Further charges totaling $35.41 included "David Kendrick's bill for going to the Vineyard after the money $11.74." (presumably the money owed Jonathan for the oil.) Jonathan had died intestate and was declared insolvent. The records make no mention of real estate, widow, or children.

However, the 1850 census of Chatham lists three Buck households side by side for which I can find no explanation in the records: Benjamin, 30; Jonathan, 25; and Joseph, 24. All three were sailors, married, and had at least one child. They must have been brothers, and their names leave no doubt that they were of the Chatham Bucks. But whose sons were they? All the evidence tells us they couldn't have been the sons of any of Jonathan's brothers or nephews. By elimination, therefore, I can account for these three only by assigning them to Jonathan. They would have been born during the years 1820-1825 when Jonathan was in his late thirties-early forties. This was well after Jonathan's brothers, all older than he, were having their children, and before his nephews were having theirs.

But if they were his children, then who was their mother? Again, the question can be answered only by speculation and conjecture.

The Harwich records show the int. 18 Jan 1828 and the marriage Feb 1828 of an "Esther Buck of Harwich" (no age) to Ebenezer Baxter, also of Harwich. Thereafter until the death of Ebenezer in 1838 we find no further record of this pair. There is no Ebenezer Baxter household anywhere in the county in the 1830 census. Ebenezer died intestate in 1838, and in Apr of that year, his widow declining to serve, David Kendrick of Harwich (husband of Jonathan's sister Phebe) was appointed administrator; his son Isaac Buck Kendrick was appointed to take inventory, along with Solomon and Jabez Crowell. The decedant's personal estate was appraised at $73.81; real estate, consisting of two small parcels, at $10. The estate was declared insolvent, and the records make no mention of any children. Thereafter I find no trace of Esther in the records. There is no Esther Baxter household in the 1840 census index, though the 1850 census does show an Esther Baxter, fifty, living in Barnstable town with (presumably) her two children, Jane M. 20, and Allen S. 17; all three were born in Massachusetts. The children's ages would fit, but whether or not this Esther Baxter was Ebenezer's widow is anyone's guess.

Of Ebenezer's age and origin I find nothing. The Baxters were numerous on the Cape, but collectively the records reveal only two Ebenezer Baxters that could possibly have been Esther's husband: one born 1761 in Yarmouth and one born 1766 in Dennis. They would have been sixty-six and sixty-one respectively in Feb 1828. Likely as not it was neither of these.

Who was this Esther Buck, then? The records reveal nothing but her marriage and the name and year of death of the man she married. If she was a Buck daughter, whose? Not John's, whose identifiable five daughters, to judge from datable events in their lives, were nearly a generation older than Esther. Not Joshua's whose known children make up the full age-profile count in the various censuses, with no unaccounted-for females in the household. Benjamin's? The 1800 census shows two females under ten in his household that I can't

account for, and the 1810 census includes a female under ten in addition to his three daughters of record that I can't account for. However, the 1810 census includes no unaccountable-for females. Moreover, at the time of Esther Buck's marriage in 1828 she was "of Harwich"; Benjamin was residing at Chatham, where he had always resided.

If not a Buck daughter, then she had to be a Buck widow. Again, chronology and other recorded and inferred data rule out the possibility that any of Jonathan's brothers or nephews could have been her husband.

So once again Jonathan seems to be the answer. While she might have been his daughter (though much older than the three males I have suggested were his sons), it seems more likely she was his widow and the mother of the three "sons." However, Esther married in Feb of 1828 and Jonathan's estate was not probated till nine months later, and, as noted above, there was no mention of widow or children in his probate records. Moreover, when Esther married, she was "of Harwich." Jonathan's probate records identify him as "of Chatham," though we know from deed records that he had earlier resided in Harwich. Possibly Jonathan was deceased for some time time before Esther's marriage. If such was the case, Esther certainly had to get on with her own life and not wait for his estate to be settled. And on remarriage she would no longer have any dower claim on his estate and her new husband would, I believe, automatically become guardian of any minor children she might have.

But if she was "of Harwich" and Jonathan's widow, why was he "of Chatham" in his probate records? Again, no real answer; only conjecture, but his estate included no real estate anywhere (to establish his place of residence) and it was probably his brother Benjamin "of Chatham" who brought the whole matter to the attention of the probate court, which was over in the town of Barnstable. The clerk may have merely assumed that the decedant was also a resident of Chatham.

One other factor has some significance for this whole question. This is the evident closeness between Jonathan and his sister's husband David Kendrick. Jonathan's probate records tell us that David was Jonathan's largest creditor, and it was David who made a trip to Martha's Vineyard to settle Jonathan's whaling account. Ten years later, when Esther Buck's husband Ebenezer Baxter died and she declined to act as administratrix, it was David who served. David's son was also an appraisor of the estate. This would suggest a family connection between David Kendrick and Esther Buck. If, as I am suggesting, Jonathan and Esther were man and wife they probably lived most of their years together in Harwich close to Jonathan's sister Phebe and her husband David Kendrick.

Given the almost total lack of records but working from a small corpus of inferential evidence, the most we can claim is that Esther Buck of Harwich was probably Jonathan's widow and that the three Buck households of the 1850 census were the households of their three sons.

Ch. of Jonathan[5] Buck and Esther (?) ———. The only record I find of the following is the 1850 census, which shows them residing side

by side in Chatham. I have not yet checked the 1860 census nor the deed records beyond 1845.

? 391 i BENJAMIN[6], b. 1819-20; m. ca. 1842 Sally ——— (b. 1822-23), 2 ch. as of 1850 census.

? 392 ii JONATHAN, b. 1824-25; m. ca. 1847 Mary ——— (b. 1824-25), 1 ch. as of 1850 census.

? 393 iii JOSEPH, b. 1825-26; m. ca. 1847 Polly ——— (b. 1828-29), 1 ch. as of 1850 census,

Sources: Chatham records.
Harwich Vital Records.
Barnstable County deed and probate records.
U.S. census records.
Mayflower Descendant 7:162. (Ebenezer Baxter)
Yarmouth Vital Records. (Ebenezer Baxter)

271 EDMUND[5] (160 BENJAMIN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Eastham 1788 or 89; d. Rochester, Mass., 3 June 1842; m. (1) int. 13 Oct 1807 Susan(na) Frazier, 5 ch. (2) 21 Dec 1834 Eunice Hitchman (Hitchburn ?).

The name Edmund probably came from the Ames side. This is the first appearance of the name among any of Isaac of Scituate's Buck name descendants. Edmund survived his first wife, by whom he had five children, died at fifty-three, and was survived by his second wife. An 1821 deed identifies him as "laborer," a catch-all term like yeoman, used in many deeds. Likely he pursued a mix of activities to gain a livelihood. The following chronolog comprises the record we have of Edmund. Underlined figures give his approximate age at the time of the event.

1788 (or 89) Born presumably Eastham, as the 1790 census shows his family residing there, with a male under 16 (Edmund), and the Rochester records give his age at death 3 June 1842 as 53.

1790 Census shows his parents' household in Eastham, including Edmund, as noted above. 1

1800 Census shows family residing at Sandwich; age-sex profile accommodates Edmund. 11

1807 On 13 Oct Edmund became engaged to Susan(na) Frazier, born 20 Aug 1787. With regard to her provenance I find no Fraziers in Plymouth County in the 1800 census, though the name appears in adjoining Bristol County; however, there is a Samuel A. Frazer in the 1800 Plymouth County census with a daughter 10-16 (Susanna ?). The county probate index lists no Fraziers, but

several Frazars, all in Duxbury and including a Samuel A. However, his will, drawn 1838, makes no mention of Susanna (by then deceased) or her children. 18

1809 Est. birth year of first child, Sarah. Though her birth is not in the town records, later records support the view that she was Edmund's daughter and the oldest of his children. 20

1810 Edmund and Susanna's household does not appear in the census; presumably they were living in another household, possibly that of her parents. 21

On 22 July Edmund's younger sister Experience, residing with her parents at Nantucket, married Andrew Folger 21

1812 War with England broke out in June. Edward was twenty-four at the time. wnether or not he saw military service, his and Susanna's lives must have suffered the same economic disruption suffered by New England for the two years the war lasted. 23

1813 Est. birth year of his second child Joseph. The only mention of this Joseph Buck in the Rochester records is his marriage 21 Feb 1836 to Olive Clark and her remarriage 7 Apr 1844 to Peter Simpson. I assign him to Edmund on the assumption that he was one of the two males under ten in the 1820 census and the male 15-19 in the 1830 census. 24

1818 Est. birth year of third child, Edmund Jr., who is not mentioned anywhere in the town records; however, following the death of Edmund Sr. in 1842, an Edmund Buck is grantor or grantee in several deeds transfering land in Rochester. This younger Edmund has to be the second male under 10 in 1820 census and the male 10-14 in the 1830 census—and perhaps the male 30-39 in he 1840 census, checked in the wrong column. 29

1820 Fourth child, Fanny H. was born, apparently before the census was taken as the age-sex profile of her parents' household accommodates her. Her birth is not in the records, but in the record of her marriage 18 Dec 1845 her age is 25. 31

The 1820 census shows the Edmund Buck household in Rochester consisting of a male 26-45 (Edmund), a female 26-45 (Susanna), a female 10-15 (Sally), two males under 10 (Joseph and Edmund Jr.), and a female under 10 (the new baby Fanny). Next door was Edmund's brother Benjamin Jr., his wife, and female (presumably a daughter) under 10. Beyond him were Edmund's parents, living alone. 31

1821 On 26 July "Edmund Buck . . . laborer," purchased a parcel of land in Rochester from Gideon Barstow "of Rochester, yeoman," for $5; boundary ran from SW corner of Jacob Meigs' land by the road that leads from the meeting house to Tub Mill; on the N side the road, hence northerly 30 ft., then westerly 35 ft.; then beginning at the first mentioned bound 32 ft. westerly by

the road, then northerly 30 feet to the northwest corner bound above mentioned. Witnesses: Elijah Willis, Samuel Barstow. The deed was validated the same day by Gideon Barstow, but not recorded till 1826. 32

1823 Fifth Child, Charles Henry, was born. His parents are not identified in his birth entry, but they had to be either Edmund and Susanna or Benjamin Jr. and his wife. In the next census Edmund's household includes a male 5-9. 34

1829 On 2 Feb the wife (also a Susan) of his brother Benjamin Jr., who was residing next to Edmund in the 1820 census, died. 40

1830 The census shows Edmund and Susanna's household consisting of a male and female 40-49 (Edmund & Susanna), a male 80-90 (doubtless Edmund's father, now widowed and living with his son's family), a female 20-29 (Sarah), a male 15-19 (Joseph), a male and female 10-14 (Edmund Jr. and Fanny), and a male 5-9 (Charles Henry); but in addition there is a female 5-9 and another female under 5, neither of whom appear in the later records. That they were both children of Edmund and Susanna born after 1820 and deceased before 1840 strains coincidence. A more plausible conclusion is that they were the children of Edmund's recently widowed brother Benjamin Jr and were taken in by Edmund and Susanna until their father could get resettled. 41

1831 On 12 Sep "Susan, wife of Edmund Buck," died. Her age at death is given as 44 as of 20 Aug. 42

1834 On 14 Nov Edmund purchased a parcel of land in Rochester for $38.20 from John Atsatt of Rochester; parcel was near the grist mill of Gideon Barstow (from whom Edmund had purchased land in 1821) and John Atsatt. Typically the deed description is confusing, but the parcel seems to have abutted property already owned by Edmund on two sides; James Shiff is also mentioned as an abuttor. Deed signed by John and Marcy Atsatt. Witnesses: Moors Rogers, Joseph Pu[?]ington (Purington? Pusington?). Deed wasn't recorded till nine years later. 45

In Dec of the same year Edmund, now three years widowed and with children ranging from twenty-five down to eleven, remarried. His second wife was Eunice Hitchman (or Hitchburn), per town records. I find no Hitchmans in the Rochester records, but I find a number of births to Salisbury and Eunice Hitchburn beginning 1809. Edmund's second wife may have been their daughter, born before they came to Rochester (or whose birth didn't find its way into the town records). It's also possible—but less likely—that Edmund's second wife was Salisbury's widow. If such were the case she would have to have been as old or older than Edmund, who was forty-six at the time, and some of her children would appear in Edmund's household in the next census. Alas, the 1840 census of Rochester

is apparently flawed, as it contains no Buck households. The Plymouth County probate records include no Hitchman or Hitchburn estates. The deed records, which I haven't examined, might provide some clues to Eunice's origin. 45

1835 In Jan Edmund's daughter Sarah became engaged to Hiram Ames, and they were presumably married later in the year. 46

On 5 Dec Edmund's father died. 46

1836 On 21 Feb Edmund's son Joseph married Olive Clark, and sometime during the year Edmund's first grandchild, Stephen Ames, was born. 47

1840 Although Edmund's two younger children were certainly still living at home, I find no Edmund Buck household in the 1840 census, yet he must have certainly been residing in Rochester at that time. 51

1842 On 30 May Edmund sold to his son-in-law Hiram Ames of Rochester for $100 a parcel of land with a building on it in Mattapoisett, adjoining property of the late James Liff (Leff?). From the deed description, the property sounds like the parcel Edmund had purchased in 1821 from Gideon Barstow, with some land added to it. 53

Three days after the above deed was drawn, "Edmund Buck, husband of Susan Buck, died, ae. 53." I am puzzled by the fact that four and a half years after he had married his second wife, Eunice, he is designated in his death record as "husband of Susan Buck" (his first wife). Edmund and Susan were both buried at the Cushing Cemetery near Mendell's Corner in what is now the town of Mattapoisett. 53

1843 Eight months after Edmund's death his widow and George Barstow became engaged, but the records tell us their marriage was "deferred per order" (with no elucidation). Apparently they never did marry, as the Rochester records show the engagement eight months after that of George Barstow and Hannah Sherman.

Ch. of Edmund[5] Buck and Susanna Frazier. All b. Rochester.

*394 i SARAH[6], b. ca. 1809; d. after 1854; m. 1835 (int. 24 Jan) Hiram Ames of Rochester, 3 ch. as of 1850.

*395 ii JOSEPH, b. ca. 1813; d. prob. ca. 1840; m. 21 Feb 1836 Olive Clark, 3 ch.

*396 iii EDMUND Jr., b. prob. 1818 but possibly earlier; d. after 1851; may have been the Buck who m. Eunice Pease, 3 ch.

*397 iv FANNY H., 1820; m. 18 Dec 1845 Lewis G. (or C.) Rogers of Fairhaven.

*398 v CHARLES HENRY, b. 1823; d. Mattapoisett 15 Aug 1879; m. ——— ———, 7 ch.

Sources: Rochester Vital Records.
U.S. census records.
Plymouth County deed and probate records.
Town of Mattapoisett, Mattapoisett and Old Rochester. 1907.

272 EXPERIENCE[5] (160 BENJAMIN[4], 37 JOHN[3]), b. Eastham or Sandwich 9 Apr 1792; d. sometime after 1830; m. at Nantucket 22 July 1810 Andrew Folger, 6 ch.

From the Folger family records we have her birth date: 9 Apr 1792. She was born probably at Eastham, where her parents Benjamin and Tabitha were living in 1790, and given the name Experience by her father as a memorial to his first wife Experience Mayo. By 1800 the family had removed to Sandwich and by 1810 to Nantucket, where in July of 1810 Experience, now eighteen, married Andrew Folger. The Folgers were numerous at Nantucket and the private family records constitute a major source of the published Nantucket Vital Records.

The progenitor of this family, of whom Andrew was a sixth generation descendant, was Peter Folger, thought to have been of Flemish origin, his family having come to England in the time of Elizabeth. This Peter, son of John Folger, was born in 1617 and came from Norwich to New England in 1635, settling first at Martha's Vineyard, where he taught shool, surveyed land, and served as a missionary among the Indians. Cotton Mather had high praise for him. At Nantucket he followed various pursuits and was regarded as the scholar of the community. He died in 1690. The line of descent from Peter to Andrew is as follows:

I Peter Folger m. Mary Morrell
II John Folger m. Mary Barvard
III Zachaeus Folger m. Abigail ———
IV James Folger m. Mary Aldridge
V Henry Folger m. Elizabeth Baker
VI Andrew Folger m. Experience Buck

Andrew was born at Nantucket 15 Sep 1788; he was doubtless one of the two males under 16 in his father's household in the 1790 census, the male 10-16 in the household in 1800, and one of the three males 16-26 in the household in 1810, just before his marriage to Experience.

During the years 1813-1829 they had six children. Early in their marriage the War of 1812 brought Nantucket's commerce to a standstill, from which it failed to recover for many years after

the war. It was in this decade sometime prior to 1820 that Experience's parents moved to Rochester, where her brother Edmund had earlier married and settled.

The 1820 census for Nantucket shows Andrew and Experience's household consisting of a male and a female 26-45 (Andrew and Experience) and three females under 10—their first three children. Andrew is listed as engaged in manufacture. Thereafter they seem to fade from the record. There is an Andrew Folger household in Nantucket in the 1830 census, but the age-sex profile corresponds very poorly to Andrew and Experience's household at that time, as we reconstruct if from other sources. It could be their family, very much reconstituted from deaths and additions—or the count badly skewed by the enumerator—but the Andrew Folger whose household appears in the 1840 census is definitely a much younger man—a nephew, I believe—who is in the 20-30 bracket, and thirty-four in the 1850 census.

I find no death records for Experience or Andrew in the Nantucket Vital Records, though they might have lived beyond 1850 and wouldn't appear in the published records, which stop at 1850. The Andrew C. Folger whose estate was probated at Nantucket in 1850 and 51—as I read the probate records—was not Experience's husband. For four of their six children the Nantucket records provide no information beyond birth. The marriage of one of the other two in 1835 is reported, suggesting the family was still residing at Nantucket at that time. The death of the other one in New Bedford in 1848 is also given, but the census records give no evidence that the family had moved there. Possibly Experience and Andrew moved off island. The only source I have not been able to check is the deed records. They might throw some light on the subject.

As a footnote to the above, the Nantucket records are clear that Andrew Folger's wife was Experience Buck; however, she is also designated by two different nicknames—"Spensa" Buck in her marriage record (probably originating in a small child's attempt to pronunce "Experience") and "Percy" in the Folger family records listing the births of her children. The latter may be the product of faulty memory trying many decades after the events to recall her name—or it may have been a nickname by which she was known in her adult years.

Ch. of Experience[5] Buck and Andrew Folger. Surname Folger. All b. Nantucket.

399 i Betsy[6], b. 23 Mar 1813.

400 ii Caroline, b. 1814 (1817?); m. 26 May 1835 (int. 26 Mar 1836) [incongruent, but sic in Nantucket Vital Records] William Smith, "a stranger," as the records tell us, but elsewhere identified as "ropemaker," who d. 1837 (either 6 Apr or 4 June), ae. 26 yrs. 4 mos.

401 iii Phebe, b. 1819.

402 iv Benjamin, b. 1822 and doubtless named for his maternal grandfather.

403 v Eunice, b. 1826.

404 vi Cornelia B. (Buck ?), b. 1829; d. 1848 in New Bedford, per Nantucket records, but the New Bedford Vital Records show death of Cornelia B. Folger, ch. of Reuben C. and Nancy, suicide June 3 1448, ae. 33. I lean toward the family records regarding her parentage, but the New Bedford death date gives her 1825 rather than 1829 as birth year. If 1825 is correct it brings the age-sex profile of the Andrew Folger household in the 1830 census a bit closer to the actual facts. Also, it is possible that Cornelia may have been reared by a kinsman.

Sources: U.S. census records.
Nantucket Vital Records.
New Bedford Vital Records.
Hinchman, comp., Early Settlers of Nantucket, 1901.

273 BENJAMIN[5] (160 BENJAMIN[4], 37 JOHN[3]) b. Eastham or Sandwich ca. 1795-96; m. Susan ———, who d. 2 Feb 1829.

The record for Benjamin is scant, and what I provide here is barely a place-holder. The 1820 census of Rochester shows three Buck households side by side: Benjamin Buck, Benjamin Buck Jr., and Edmund Buck . Benjamin Jr's household consists of one male and one female 16-25 (Benjamin Jr. and his wife) and a female under ten (probably an infant daughter). The Rochester records show the death 2 Feb 1829 of "Susan, wife of Benjamin Buck Jr."

These two items comprise the only records in which Benjamin is named. He does not appear in the 1830 census, and the Benjamin Buck who, per town records, died in 1835 was—I'm quite certain—his father, Benjamin Sr., surely the male 80-90 in Edmund Buck's household in 1830.

Additionally, however, we can infer that he was born after 1790, when the census shows only one male under 16 (Edmund) in their father's household in Eastham, and before 1800, when he was probably the male under ten in his father's household in Sandwich. The age-sex profile of his father's household in 1810 in Nantucket doesn't accommodate him, but he was probably fledged (most likely gone to sea) by then. However, when his parents moved to Rochester in the decade 1810-20 he must have gone along, or rejoined them there.

I find no other mention of him in deed or probate records. He may have died after 1820 or removed elsewhere following the death of his wife in 1829.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and Susan ———.

405 i ———[6], b. prob. Rochester, the female under 10 in the 1820 census. No further record.

283 BENJAMIN[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton 4 Nov 1761; d. there 1852 ae. 91; m. 1 June 1790 Melitiah Thompson of Easton, 6 ch.

The French and Indian War had not yet run its course when Benjamin was born. When he died nearly a century later the country had fought three more foreign wars and the Civil War was less than a decade away. His life spanned 91 years, and when he was laid to rest in 1852 he had survived all of his siblings.

He was the first of seven children of Thomas Buck and Thankful Selee. He was fourteen when the Revolution broke out, twenty when it ended. There is no record of his having served, though his father, in his sixties, was called out twice for brief periods of service in Rhode Island.

At the age of 28 Benjamin married Melitiah Thompson, born 1768, therefore 21 or 22 when she married Benjamin. She was the daughter of David Thompson Jr., whom Chaffin, the town historian, identifies as "the one-armed soldier of the French and Indian War." (See Chaffin's account of him at the end of this write-up of Benjamin.) Eight years later Melitiah's younger sister Ruth married Benjamin's younger brother Tertius.

Benjamin and Meliah settled in next to his parents, where the 1790 census shows their household consisting of themselves and a male under 16—possibly Archippus, possibly a son who died early, possibly their daughter Melitiah mistaken for a boy by the enumerator. The births of their children are not in the town vital records, but from other records we can identify six, with the approximate birth year of several. But the six I can identify do not fill all the children indicated in the census age-sex profiles, so my list is almost certainly incomplete.

Where they lived in 1790 was apparently where they passed out their entire lives as the subsequent decenniel censuses show them dwelling close to his parents and, as the decades passed, the households of his brothers. Their life was modest. Deeds identify Benjamin as "labourer" or "yeoman." Their residence, described as "a small dwelling house which . . . Benjamin Buck built for himself," stood on a two-and-a-half acre lot. Over the years Benjamin acquired a number of small parcels of land.

They may have belonged to the Methodist Church in nearby Mansfield; Benjamin's mother—and probably his father—did. However, on the distribution of her estate in 1815 the two pews she owned there were assigned to Benjamin's brothers Barnabas and Tertius and his sister Thankful Jr. If not Methodists they would have belonged to the Congregational Church.

Benjamin was 43 years old when his fatheer died in 1805. After the widow's dower third was set off there remained 95 acres, which was distributed among the six surviving children.

In 1814 an event occurred which must have traumatized the entire family. Benjamin's youngest brother Nathan, serving in the War of 1812 and stationed at New Bedford, while on guard duty shot and killed an officer who failed to respond to his challenge. He was sentenced to prison but was soon released because of failing health and returned home. This incident may have hastened the death of

Benjamin's mother, who died the following May. Nathan himself died in October. He was just forty.

But further tragedy was already brewing, and may have been brewing for a long time. Benjamin, now given to excessive drinking and inactivity, became a cause for condern to his family as well as the larger community, with the result that on 4 Mar 1817 the town selectmen, appearing before the probate judge, informed the court that "in their judgment Benjamin Buck . . . does by his excessive drinking and idleness so spend, waste, and lessen his estate as thereby to expose himself and his family to want and suffering circumstances and does also thereby endanger and expose the said town of Easton to a charge or expense for his and their maintenance," and petitioned the court to appoint a guardian for Benjamin. He was 56.

It is a remarkable coincidence that on the same day John Britton, a cousin (?) of Benjamin's and his brother Tertius, petitioned the court to appoint a guardian for Tertius, adjudged non compos mentis.

Benjamin, consulted as to his preference for a guardian, stated that he would rather have his son Benjamin named guardian than his son Archippus, but the court appointed Archippus along with Benjamin Jr. as co-guardians with full power of attorney.

The inventory of Benjamin's estate, required by the court, comprised a house on a 2½-acre lot appraised at $120 plus half a dozen small parcels of land; total real estate valued at $1262. Personal property, including two hives of bees, timber, tools, and furniture, was appraised at $186.70.

Archippus and Benjamin Jr's only accounting of record was four months later and included a cryptic item: "debt due $1,000." The fact is that Benjamin was in a bad financial state. He owed Shepherd Leach over $500 and Francis Drake almost the same amount. The sheriff was ordered to seize his lands up to the value required to cover his debts and court costs. Three appraisers were chosen: John Gilmore by the creditors, Charles Wilbur by Benjamin Jr. and Archippus as guardians, and James Britton by the court. James Britton was doubtless kin to the John Britton who had been appointed guardian of Benjamin's brother Archippus. Daniel Wheaton was Benjamin's lawyer. Most of Benjamin's property, but not his homestead, was seized by the sheriff and deeded over to the two creditors.

It is worth noting in passing that the debt to Francis Drake was owed by Benjamin and his son Benjamin Jr. jointly, one of them presumably having been co-signer.

And so for fifteen years Benjamin lived his life under the guardianship of his sons, his family serving as custodians. In 1821 he sold through his guardians a small parcel of land in Poquanticut Swamp to Isaiah Wilbur, a matter of interest because this was the first appearance on the record of his son David, who witnessed the deed. In the 1820 and 1830 censuses we find a Benjamin Buck and an Archippus Buck household in Easton but no Benjamin Buck Jr. household. Benjamin Jr. and his family may have been living with his parents.

Then in June of 1832 Archippus, Benjamin Jr., and the town selectmen petitioned the court to terminate Benjamin's guardianship,

the causes for which he was earlier placed under guardianship no longer existing. The petition was approved.

Benjamin was now seventy, but another twenty not-very-eventful years lay ahead of him. The 1840 census shows Benjamin and Melitiah living alone, both in the 70-80 bracket. During the following decade their daughter Sally who had married Stimpson Williams in 1827 and was now widowed with two children, moved in with her parents where we find them in the 1850 census.

Benjamin died in 1852 at the age of 91. His estate was probated the following year. John Selee (probably a cousin) was appointed administrator. Tisdale Harlow, James Britton, and Jephtha Buck (nephew, son of his younger brother Tertius) were appointed appraisers. The estate consisted of an undivided half of a 20-acre parcel, a 3-acre woodlot, a cow, three sheep, a ton of hay, tools and furniture—the total appraised at $357.74. John Selee as administrator pleaded insolvency, and after the widow's third was set off the balance of the estate was sold off to pay debts.

Melitiah survived Benjamin by fifteen years, living to see great grandsons serve in the Civil War and dying at Easton in 1867, ae. 99 years and two months. Benjamin and Melitiah are both buried in In the William Deane Cemetery in Easton. Longevity seemed to run in the genes: her father, David Thompson Jr. had died at the age of 98 years 6 months and 22 days. Her great grandmother Mary Houghton lived to 105.

DAVID THOMPSON, JR., THE ONE-ARMED SOLDIER.

The following interesting obituary of an old resident of Easton is presented to the reader, not only on account of the interesting information it gives concerning him, but also because of its romantic story concerning his grandmother. This obituary was written by Isaac Stearns, of Mansfield, and printed for distribution: —

"Died in Easton, Mass., on the 5th of August, 1836, Mr. David Thompson, aged 98 years, 6 months, and 22 days. Mr. Thompson during his long life was much respected. He belonged to the Congregational Church and Society at the time of his death, having been a communicant forty-four years. He left at his death six children, thirty-eight grandchildren, and one hundred great-grandchildren.

Mr. Thompson at the age of sixteen enlisted in the old French War, and lost his left arm by a bomb in the storming of Fort Henry by the French in 1757. He received a pension until his decease, and was the last surviving pensioner who took part in that war.

His grandmother, Mrs. Mary Houghton, was one of the three whose lives were saved at the sinking of Port Royal in Jamaica by an earthquake in June, 1692. She heard and felt the shock, and rushed to the door. As the place sunk in the water she clung to the sill of the house, which separated from the building. She remained in the water three days and three nights, when a vessel passed near her and she was taken on board. Her trunk of clothing floated near her and was also saved.[1]

She afterwards lived at a public house in Dorchester, and waited upon guests. Several years had elapsed since the occurrence of the earthquake, when her husband entered the house in which she resided to obtain lodgings for the night; they immediately recognized each other, and the surprise was so great that Mary fainted. The husband supposed she had perished at the time of the earthquake, and she believed he was lost at sea, he being absent on a voyage at the time of the disaster.

She died in 1768 at the advanced age of 105."

David Thompson, Jr., the subject of the above obituary, was the oldest son of David and Mary (Blackman) Thompson, of Stoughton, where he was born January 14, 1738. The fact of his being in the French and Indian War has been mentioned. He became a pensioner January 25, 1758, as he himself states in a petition for an increase of pension made in 1777.[2] The writer has found several such petitions presented by Mr. Thompson for the same purpose, on account of the continued depreciation of the currency.[3] April 7, 1760, David Thompson married Sarah Osgood, of Stoughton, with whom he had seven children, several daughters marrying in Easton. He bought land in Easton in 1783 and soon moved here, although his name does not appear on the town tax-lists before 1786. His house was on Mill Street, on the line separating Easton and Mansfield.

[1] This narrative appears to be intended as a sober statement of facts; yet one knows not which most to wonder at, — the readiness with which the door-sill detached itself from the house to serve for a raft, the accommodating disposition of the trunk, apparently packed for the occasion, in floating so conveniently near as to be ready for an emergency, or the unparalleled endurance of the woman who could live three days and three nights in the deep upon a door-sill!

[2] State Archives, vol. clxxxii. p. 93.

[3] Ibid., vol. clxxx. p. 99, vol. ccxvii. p. 134, vol. ccxxiii. p. 351, vol. ccxxix. p. 379, etc.

—Chaffin, History of Easton. pp. 762-4.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and Melitiah Thompson. All b. Easton presumably. In the absence of birth records the following list, probably incomplete, has been compiled from other sources. Although all biodata below can be documented, the list correlates only roughly with the age-sex profiles in the censuses. Puzzling.

*406 i MELITIAH[6], b. 1787 (?); d. Mansfield25 Aug 1864 "ae. 77." m. 30 Nov 1815 at Mansfield Benjamin White, who predeceased her, 3 ch.

*407 ii ARCHIPPUS, b. 179i; d. Easton 1874 ae. 83; m. Sylvia ———, no ch.

*408 iii BENJAMIN Jr., b. 1792-3; d. Easton 1881 ae. 88; m. per town records 28 Oct 1832 Mary Reed of Easton (by Luther Sheldon) and indeed the 1850 census shows wife Mary, but Chaffin says he m. Clarissa Bryant (no date). As he would have been 42 when he married Mary Reed, Clarissa Bryant may have been his first wife, though Chaffin names her as the mother of Benjamin's son Charles, b. 1841 (Chaffin likely wrong here). Chaffin also states they moved to Dorchester soon after Charles was born; as of 1850 he was 9 and they still res. Easton, 3 ch.

*409 iv ASA, m. 1 Sep 1831 Abigail Drake of Easton; removed to Portsmouth, NH, before Oct 1834.

*410 v DAVID, d. unm. at Easton 1834; no record of birth; known only from probate records.

*411 vi SALLY, b. 1806-7; d. after 1850; m. 13 Apr 1827 Stimpson Williams, 2 ch.

Sources: Chaffin, History of Easton. 1886.
Easton vital records (unpublished).
Bristol County deed and probate records.
U.S. census records.
Private family record: Anna Buck notes.
Thomas J. Lothrop, comp., The Nicholas White Family 1643-1900. 1902.

284 BARNABAS[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton 22 Mar 1764; d. there Mar 1831; m. (1) 22 Nov 1795 Mary Randall of Easton, 6 ch. (2) 27 Mar 1808 Dinah Willis of Sharon, no ch.

Named for Paul's companion and martyred preacher of the Gospel, Barnabas was the second child of Thomas Buck and Thankful Selee, born at Easton then a town of 800 souls in 1764, to be welcomed by his half sister Anna Selee, five, and his brother Benjamin, two. The French and Indian War had come to an end but a few years before he was born, so his early years may have been filled with anecdotes and reminiscences of Fort Duquesne, Montreal, Fort Niagara, Crown Point, and Quebec. He was eleven when the Revolution broke out, fourteen when he saw his father march off for service in Rhode Island.

Not till he was thirty-one did he marry. His bride was Mary (Molly) Randall of Easton, daughter of Hopestill and Submit (Bruce) Randall and ten years younger than Barnabas. Barnabas and Molly settled close to his parents and his brother Benjamin's family in Poquanticut, and this is where we find him in the 1800 census and apparently where Barnabas resided the rest of his life, or most of it. By 1810 this little cluster of Buck households had become a family compound with the households of his brothers Tertius and Nathan included. By 1820 his nephews Archippus and Zeno had joined them with their families, and over the years deeds mention various of them as abuttors to one another. Cousins and siblings, ranging from infants to adults, must have swarmed over the area.

Despite the numerous references to Barnabas in town and county records, there is little that individualizes him. A cryptic reference in the Randall genealogy tells us that in the early months of 1794, a year and a half before his marriage, he was "reported missing." (But under what circumstances? For how long? Barnabas didn't leave us the answers.) He was probably Methodist as his mother willed him half a pew in the Methodist meeting house in Mansfield. (Possibly he already owned the other half.) On the other hand both his marriages were performed by a justice of the peace rather than a clergyman.

A number of deeds name Barnabas grantor, grantee, or abuttor and leave us with the impression that he was a man of economic solidity for his time and place, perhaps even prosperous. Over the years he acquired by purchase and inheritance a number of parcels of land. In addition, his second wife, Dinah Willis, inherited property from her father. His homestead, which he sold to Shepherd KLeach toward the end of his life, comprised 100 acres. Some of his property he sold; some he conveyed to his son Salmon. What remained at his death is unknown as he left no probate records.

Many of the deeds are difficult to interpret. For many grantor deeds there is not necessarily an earlier grantee deed covering acquisition of the property. Some deeds were apparently never recorded. There were frequent conveyances of property between members of the family. Barnabas is always "yeoman" in these deeds, indicating that he pursued agriculture and animal husbandry.

His life was not without tragedy. In 1793, a year and a half be-

fore his marriage, his younger sister Zintha died unmarried, leaving an infant son, Zeno. During the eleven years of his marriage to Molly two of their children died in infancy. His father died in 1804, and in 1807 his wife Molly died, just thirty-one, leaving Barnabas with four small children. Within a year he married Dinah Willis of Sharon, daughter of Solomon Willis. In 1814 his son Ramoth died, just eight years old. The following year both his mother and younger brother Nathan died, the latter under tragic circumstances. A year and a half later his brothers Benjamin and Tertius were declared incapable of handling their own affairs, and the court appointed guardians for them.

The 1820 census (Barnabas was now 56) shows his household in Easton with one male and one female 45 or over (Barnabas and Dinah), one female 16-45 (Lucy), one female 16-25 (Polly) and one male 18-25 (Salmon). In 1823 his daughter Lucy married Ebenezer Britton of Westmoreland N.H. (perh. a second or third cousin). His son Salmon also married about this time.

In 1827, Barnabas, now getting on, sold his homestead to Shepherd Leach for $1500 and presumably moved out—but where? The 1830 census index shows no Barnabas Buck household, though the household of his son Salmon includes a male 50-60. Barnabas? Actually he would have been 65, but the census enumerators of the day were not sticklers for accuracy. The last public record in which we find Barnabas and Dinah is a deed dated 28 Dec 1829. If the male 50-60 in Salmon's household was Barnabas, Dinah must have died during the previous few months.

Chaffin tells us that Barnabas died in 1852 at the age of 88. Private family record (Anna Buck notes), however, tells us he died in March of 1831. The latter is the correct death date, I'm sure. While he left no probate records (which would indicate approximately when he died) his last appearance on the record is the 1829 deed cited above.

During his lifetime the population of Easton more than doubled.

Ch. of Barnabas[5] Buck and Molly Randall. All b. Easton. Birth dates inferred from census data and other records.

*412 i SALMON[6], b. ca. 1796; d. Randolph 1868; m. ca. 1823 Sally ———, 3 ch.

413 ii BARNABAS Jr., b. ca. 1798; d. before summer of 1800.

*414 iii LUCY, b. ca. 1799; m. at Easton 2 Oct 1823 Ebenezer Britton of Westmoreland, N.H.

415 iv ———, name and sex not recorded; d. Apr 1802 per Randall genealogy, but b. after 1800.

416 v RAMOTH, b. 16 Feb 1805; d. 28 Jan 1814, ae. 8.

417 vi POLLY, b. ca. 1804; prob. the F under 10 in the 1810 census, the F 16-26 in the 1820 census, and the Mary R. Buck who along with her father Barnabas was witness to an 1828 deed Salmon Buck to Simeon White Jr.

Sources: Easton vital records.
Bristol County deed and probate records.
Chaffin, History of Easton.
Family records (Anna Buck notes).
U.S. census records.
Chaffin, Randall Genealogy.

285 THANKFUL[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton 20 Sep 1765; d. there unm, Feb 1840 ae. 74.

The year Thankful (named for her mother) was born was the year potatoes became the most popular food stuff in Europe, the year the Dauphin died leaving his son Louis Augustus (future Louis XVI) heir to the throne of France and the year Parliament passed the stamp act taxing the American colonies. In the year she died Queen Victoria married Prince Albert, James Fenimore Cooper's The Pathfinder was the best selling novel, and there were 2,816 miles of railroad in operation in the U.S.

In an era that accorded women no power and restricted the social life of spinsters to Wednesday evening choir practice, Thankful, as I interpret the record, was an anomoly. In the search for ancestors unmarried daughters typically disappear from the record, existing as nameless ciphers in the age-sex census profiles of their parents' households. In light of this, Thankful's activity in managing her affairs is noteworthy. A dozen deeds and the probate records of her parents and of herself testify that she acquired through purchase, inheritance, and gift a fair amount of property. Some of these acquisitions were from siblings, some from the estates of her parents, or gift from her mother. On one occasion she mortgaged a parcel of land to her mother, paying it off within a year. In 1815 she sold her interest in some undivided land acquired from her mother to her cousins (?) Nathan and John Selee for $1,000, a respectable sum for the time and place.

Thankful resided with her parents until her father's death, thereafter with her mother until her mother's death. The 1820 census shows her as head of a household, perhaps the same house she had earlier occupied with her parents. However, I can't locate her in the 1830 census. None of the Buck household profiles accommodate her.

Thankful was a life-long member of the Methodist Church in Nansfield, and, I'm sure we can assume, an active member. The Buck dwellings were in Poquanticut, an area in the northwest part of Easton, and close to the Easton-Mansfield line, so the church may have been quite close.

There were two eventa in Thankful's life which I believe had a heavy impact on her. Chaffin tells us that Thankful's mother had powers of witchcraft, "performing incantations at midnight" with her daughters. If this sort of gossip was rife in the community the child Thankful may have felt herself something of a pariah, and the gossip may have discouraged suitors when she was a young woman. (Her

elder half sister, reared with the family, never married either.)

The second event occurred when Thankful was 27. Her youngest sister Zintha, 22, died, possibly in or as a consequence of childbirth. She was unmarried and left an infant son, Zeno.Thankful apparently developed a special attachment to the child, probably serving as a surrogate mother. I draw this inference from the fact that Thankful, when she drew her will at the age of 73, named Zeno her sole heir and executor.It may have been her way of making up to him for the fact that the laws of intestacy prevented his mother's share of her parents' estates from going to him.

Her will was drawn in 1838. She was getting on and may have been somewhat feeble as she signed the will with her mark. (In earlier years all her deed signatures were written out.) She died in 1840, probably in February, and was buried in the John Selee Cemetery, which was just a few years old. She had outlived all her brothers and sisters except her oldest brother Benjamin. Her estate, as described in her will, was "both real and personal . . . including all my lands and buildings—one pew in the Methodist Meeting House in Mansfield [the pew she had inherited from her mother 25 years earlier], together with my notes of hand and money." The probate records are incomplete; they contain no inventory of her real or personal estate or of the executor's accounting, but her estate must have been mostly in land.

Sources: Bernard Grun, The Timetables of History. 1979. Simon/Schuster
Chaffin, History of Easton, Mass. 1886.
Private family record (Anna Buck notes)
U.S. Census records.
Bristol County deed and probate records.

286 TERTIUS[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton 3 Dec 1767; d. there 17 Apr 1837 ae. 69; m. 29 Nov 1798 Ruth Thompson of Easton, 7 ch.

When Tertius was born Massachusetts was still a British colony. When he died 69 years later Van Buren was president and Michigan had just been admitted as the 26th state. His name, which means "Third Son" in Latin, was appropriate, but what prompted the selection? His parents could hardly have had much exposure to the classical languages. Interestingly the name was pronounced "Tartius" as evidenced by its being so spelled in most of the public records, suggesting that his parents' small display of classical lore was lost on the community at large.

And on the subject of names, in collecting data on the early Easton Bucks my curiosity has been endlessly piqued by their predilection for unusual names: Barnabas, Tertius, Zintha, Archippus, Salmon, Ramoth, Jephtha, Zeno, Zelotes. They were the first Bucks to use imagination in naming their children.

Tertius was still living with his parents in 1790. In 1798 at

the age of 30 he married Ruth Thompson, younger sister of the Melitiah Thompson his brother Benjamin had married eight years before. They were the daughters of David Thompson Jr., "the one-armed soldier of the French and Indian War." (Chaffin's account of him appears at the end of the section on 283 Benjamin.) Ruth, as the 1850 census tells us, would have been born in 1770-1 and would accordingly have been two or three years younger than Tertius.

The newly-weds settled in close to his parents and his brothers Barnabas and Benjamin, where the 1800 census shows them with their first child Ruth born 1799. Others would follow: Cynthia 1801, Zeno 1802 (who died young), Tertius II 1806, Sylvester 1807, Hiram 1809, and Jephtha 1811. Indeed the growing cluster of Buck households must have soon overflowed with children of all ages. Apart from that the years up to the War of 1812 were not marked by any extraordinary events. His father died in 1804 and Tertius inherited his share of the estate. Real estate was bought and sold, and Tertius acquired a number of parcels. Tertius continued to live on in the same dwelling and continued to attend the Methodist Church in Mansfield.

Then, during the War of 1812 an event referred to earlier and treated more fully hereafter occurred which must have had a shattering effect on the whole family. Tertius's younger brother Nathan, youngest of the family and the only one to serve in the war, shot and killed an officer while on guard duty at New Bedford. For this he was tried, sentenced to hard labor, released for failing health, and came home to die a few months later. As suggested elsewhere, this tragedy may have hastened the death of his mother and may well have been a precipitating factor in the breakdowns Tertius and his brother experienced not long thereafter. Their loss of control of their affairs reached a head in March of 1817 when John Britton, a cousin of Tertius's appeared before the judge of probate to present Tertius as "non compos mentis and incapable of caring for himself" and requested that a guardian be appointed. Tertius was 49 with at least six children ranging from sixteen down to six. A staggering coincidence is that his brother Benjamin, hailed to court by the selectmen the same day for continuous "drinking and excessive idleness," also had a guardian appointed. A lesser coincidence, to which I attach no attention, is that Tertius and Benjamin's wives were sisters.

The selectmen supported Britton's petition and the court appointed Charles Wilbur guardian of Tertius, with full power over his resources etc., including his household and family. Joshua Britton, Reuben Harlow, and John Selee, appointed to inventory and appraise all his property, reported real estate consisting of six parcels including the homestead appraised at $1380, plus two half pews in the Mansfield Methodist Church appraised at $18.50. Personal property consisted of outstanding loans to his father-in-law of $169.07 and to Isaiah Wilbur of $41.02—plus looms and tackle, a great wheel and a "foot wheel," nine sheep and lambs, household utensils, farm implements, a yoke of oxen, two cows, two heifers, and a mare. His combined real and personal estates were valued at $1801.74.

Although Tertius is consistently identified as "yeoman" in the deed records, looms and tackle, spinning (?) wheels, sheep and lambs suggest he may have been a weaver as well.

And so Charles Wilbur took over Tertius's personal estate, appraised at $141.22 and including "farniture, two cows and two heifers, which are necessary for the family to keep house." Before the year was out Wilbur sold off a seven-plus acre parcel of Tertius's at auction; the highest bidder was Tertius's sister Thankful. A year and a half later he auctioned off another twelve and three-quarters acres of Tertius's land, located in Poquanticut thicket; the highest bidder was Tertius's s nephew Salmon Buck.

From the time of his guardianship appointment till his death 20 years later the record provides only a few glimpses of Tertius. The 1820 census profile accommodates, of all his children, only the youngest son Jephtha. We can infer that his five other children were residing with relatives, their father's condition making it impossible for the whole family to live together. The 1820 census also shows Tertius engaged in agriculture and living close to his brothers Benjamin and Barnabas, his sister Thankful, and his nephews Zeno and Archippus.

Life went on. During Tertius's remaining years his daughter Cynthia married, was widowed, and remarried. His youngest son Jephtha married a first cousin once removed. His son Hiram died in 1830, just twenty and unmarried, And in 1836 Ruth's father, David Thompson Jr., died at the age of 98 years 6 months, and 22 days.

Tertius himself died April 17, 1837, at the age of 69 and was probably buried in the John Selee Cemetery, which had been opened the year before and where, Chaffin tells us, Ruth was buried later.

The probate records show no termination of guardianship as they do for his brother Benjamin. Possibly he recovered sufficiently to handle his own affairs; at the worst he may have lived out his days staring out of a shadowy world of his own confusion into a world of light beyond his coping.

He died intestate. The court appointed his youngest son Jephtha, 27, administrator of his estate. Dwelly Williams, Tisdale Harlow, and John Selee inventoried and appraised his estate. His real estate, including his homestead and the 22½-acre lot it stood on, a 16-acre parcel of land, woodlot, and two half pews in the Methodist Meeting House in Mansfield, was appraised at $759.50; personal estate, chiefly household furnishings, fodder and livestock, was appraised at $110.61. The same three also set off the widow's dower third, assigning Ruth the eastern half of the dwelling house and part of the houselot, three and a half acres of woodlot, and half a pew in the church. Jephtha's final accounting to the court showed as disbursements "funeral charges paid to Frederick Fuller for a coffin $4.60, Dr. Zephania Randal for last illness of said deceased $2.42. Taxes, widow's allowance, and other expenses brought the total to $158.47, $48 more than the appraisal of the estate; hence there was no distribution to heirs.

Ruth survived Tertius by sixteen years. The 1840 census shows her head of a household consisting of two unidentifiable males and located near her son Tertius Jr. and his wife Harriet with their four children. The 1850 census also shows her as head of a household with a daughter Ruth Jr., a Charles Buck 21, and a Joseph Bruce 15 (grandsons?). Ruth died in 1853 at the age of 83 and was buried in the John Selee Cemetery in Easton.

Ch. of Tertius[5] Buck and Ruth Thompson All b. presumably Easton.

*418 i RUTH[6], b. 18 June 1799, d. 26 Nov 1884; per Anna Buck notes had son Chester, prob. the Chester Buck md. incidentally in Chaffin; Anna Buck notes make no mention of father's name, so poss. b. out of wedlock). 1850 census shows Ruth living with her mother in household that includes a Charles Buck 21, shoemaker. This Charles Buck may have been an error, an incorrect entry of Charles for Chester; Chester was b. 15 June 1828, which would make him 21 at the time the 1850 census was aken. Chester m. Nancy ———, had Emma Aurelia, b. 22 Dec. 1864, d. 1940.

419 ii CYNTHIA, b. 5 Mar 1801; d. 1894. Town records show two marriages of a Cynthia Buck: (1) 6 May 1824 to Edwin West (by Rev. Luther Sheldon) and (2) 14 Jan 1830 to William Daniels, "both of Easton." I am assuming that the two Cynthia Bucks are the same person.

420 iii ZINY (sic in Anna Buck notes; prob. a diminutive for Zeno), b. 13 Dec 1802; prob. one of the 4 M under 10 in 1810 census; no further record.

*421 iv TERTIUS II, b. 4 Mar 1806; d. 1886 ae. 80; m. (1) 17 May 1830 Harriet Wilbur of Easton (perh. dau. or niece of Charles Wilbur who was Tertius Sr's gdn.), 7 ch. (2) 11 June 1848 Aurelia B. Capen, 43, widow of Boston, dau. of Calvin and Celia Burton, no ch.

*422 v SYLVESTER, b. 5 Aug 1807; d. 17 Oct 1905; m. 19 Aug 1833 Amanda Belcher Randal, b. 17 Nov 1812, d. 17 Oct 1905, 4 ch.

423 vi HIRAM, b. 5 Nov 1809; d. 1830.

*424 vii JEPHTHA, b. 1 Nov 1811; d. 4 Mar 1896; m. 28 Nov 1833 Zintha Buck, a first cousin once removed, 3 ch.

Sources: Private family record: Anna Buck notes.
Easton town records.
Chaffin, History of Easton, Mass. 1886.
Brocton records.
U.S. Census records.
Bristol County deed and probate records.

287 JERUSHA[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton, Mass., 20 May 1769; d. Oct 1827; m. 6 Apr 1794 David Johnson of Sharon, ? ch.

She was the sixth child. Her father was 53 when she was born, and the American Revolution lay six years in the future. She was 21 when the first U.S. census was taken in 1790, and was apparently not living with her family. Perhaps she was some family's hired girl.

She was just shy of 25 when she married David Johnson of Sharon, third and youngest child of Jacob and Mercy (Snow) Johnson, born 21 July 1766. They settled in Easton, not far from Jerusha's family members. In the 33 years they spent together nothing terribly exciting appears in the records: she shared as an heir-at-law in the distribution of her father's and later her mother's estates. Some of her inheritance she sold or traded with other members of her family.

The Johnson genealogy cites David and Jerusha's marriage but nothing further—no children; however, there may have been some. The 1800 census, taken in the sixth year of their marriage shows two males and two females under ten in the household. Further investigation of deed, census, and town vital records should clear up the matter.

Jerusha died in October of 1827, ae. 58. I don't have David's death date. He may have remarried: the 1840 census index shows no David Johnson but does show a Desire Johnson as head of a household. (His second wife, now widowed?)

Sources: Easton vital records (unpub.)
Private family records:Anna Buck notes.
"Stoughtenham Marriages" in Dedham Hist. Reg. 11:36.
Boston Transcript Gen. Col. 12 Dec 1918:7958.
U.S. census records.
Johnson Genealogy.

288 ZINTHA[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 Thomas[3]), b. Easton 20 Feb 1771; d. unm. Apr 1793 ae. 22, 1 ch.

The record consists of no more than the family record of her vital dates and two deeds whereby her mother Thankful Buck conveyed property to "Zeno Buck, offspring of my daughter Zintha Buck deceased." Zeno was born shortly before or about the time of her death. The two events were doubtless related.

Ch. of Zintha[5] Buck (father unknown). Prob. b. Easton.

*425 i ZENO[6], b. 1792-3; d. prob. Easton after 1850; m. (1) 4 July 1814 Susannah Pendergrass (2) before 1850 Milly ———.

Sources: Private family record: Anna Buck notes.
Bristol county deed and probate records.

289 NATHAN[5] (167 THOMAS[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Easton 29 July 1775; d. there early Oct 1815; m. 17 July 1795 Rebeccah Pendergrass, 8 ch.

Eighth and last child, named for his maternal uncle Nathan Selee and born into a household with seven brothers and sisters ranging from thirteen down to four. We can presume that his childhood included the experiences common to most boys growing up in the early Nineteenth Century—chopping wood, helping with the sowing and the reaping, feeding the livestock, and learning the three R's.

The most traumatic incident of his early years was probably the death in 1793 (he was 18 at the time) of his elder sister Zintha at the age of 22, leaving a new-born infant boy.

Nathan was 22 when he married Rebeccah Pendergrass 1n 1795. Their first child Thomas was born five months later, and over the subsequent years others followed. And throughout these years Nathan, like the other members of his family, bought, sold, and traded property of various sizes. Registered deeds provide the details of these transactions; the motive for the transaction is never revealed. For instance, on the death of his father in 1805 Nathan inherited a seventeen-acre plot with a dwelling house in which he and his family now settled or earlier had settled. In 1809 he sold this homestead and plot to Reuben Harlow for $75 and apparently moved to another dwelling, as the 1810 census shows Nathan as head of a household consisting of himself and Rebeccah with their first six children. His mother was living on one side and his brothers Barnabas and Tertius on the other, with his brother Benjamin nearby. The image is one of compatible kinsmen with no reason to believe Nathan and Rebeccah wouldn't live out their days in pastoral tranquility.

But in June of 1812 war again broke out with England. The unpopularity of this war in New England has been remarked upon elsewhere. Whatever the Bucks of Easton thought about the war, on 10 Aug 1814, at a point when the war had gone on for over two years, Nathan enlisted in Capt. Noah Reed's company of Taunton and Easton men, Fourth Massachusetts Militia, and was promptly dispatched to New Bedford. Five days later an incident occurred which brought Nathan's world collapsing around him. Chaffin gives the following account of the incident and its aftermath:

> It seems that as there was little active service to be done by the troops at New Bedford, there was plenty of time for them to indulge in fun. Charles Gilbert and others had got into the habit of playing tricks upon the guards by way of putting them to the test, to see how they would stick to their post and do their duty, in some cases even getting away their guns. They tried this on an old Easton soldier, Elijah Drake, urging a horse forward towards him in the thick darkness. A bullet through the horse from Elijah's gun proved that he was not a safe man to experiment upon. They then selected Nathan Buck, another

Easton soldier, who was not, it must be confessed, especially bright. Captain Reed had given orders for the sentinel to hail three times, and then fire. This, Nathan Buck did; but he was too precipitate, having in mind perhaps the trick tried upon Elijah Drake. He was said to have challenged three times in rapid succession, and then fired, killing Charles Gilbert. Jonathan Drake, also an Easton man and an orderly of the company, declared however that Buck obeyed orders and did just right. He was nevertheless arrested, and instead of being tried by military court-martial, where he would probably have been acquitted, he was delivered to the civil power, was tried in the Superior Judicial Court in the October term of 1814, and was found guilty of manslaughter. He was sentenced to ten days solitary confinement in the prison at Charlestown, and after that to three years of hard labor in the same prison. Under the circumstances this was an unjust sentence. He was not however long kept in confinement, for his health was so much affected by his prison life that he was soon released, and came home to his family to die. He passed away October 7 (or 8), 1815.

Joshua Britton (probably a cousin) was appointed administrator of Nathan's estate and named guardian of all the children except the second, Rebeccah, for whom Shepherd Leach was named guardian. Estate debts, including $24.78 to Dr. Perry (the sum suggests care over an extended period), allowances for the widow, plus sums owed to nearly forty creditors (including Nathan's brother Barnabas, sister Thankful, nephew Zeno, and cousin Nathan Selee), exceeded the appraised value of the estate; the court ordered that creditors be paid off at the rate of $.82 to the dollar.

I don't have Rebeccah's death date. I don't find her as head of a household in the 1820 or any subsequent census index. However, in 1820 Joshua Britton, as administrator of Nathan's estate, sold Isaiah Wilbur a parcel of fourteen acres, eleven-plus of which "was set off to Rebeccah Buck as part of her dower right with the dwelling house thereon." This sounds like Rebeccah was now deceased.

* * *

Nathan's death presents a number of ironies: why did he enlist? He was 39, well beyond the impulsive age. Did the new pay rate of $15 per month mandated by the town attract him? The war would have been over in another five months, but even more ironic, the call-out of Capt. Reed's company was for only 29 days; Nathan would have deen discharged in another 24 days. And why was he tried in a civilian court? The records are mute.

The tragedy must have been massively traumatic to the whole family. His mother died within a year after his sentencing. Seven-

teen months after he died two of his brothers had severe breakdowns, and within five years his wife apparently died. It's difficult not to believe that these developments were at least in part consequences of Nathan's tragedy.

Ch. of Nathan[5] Buck and Rebeccah Pendergrass. All b. Easton.

*426 i THOMAS[6], b. 11 Dec 1797; m. 18 Oct 1821 Mary Ann Drew of Easton (by John Tinkham), ? ch.

427 ii REBECCAH, b. 23 Apr 1800; md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816.

428 iii OLIVE, b. 14 May 1802; md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816.

429 iv ANNA, b. 29 Oct 1804; md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816; poss. the Annie Buck who m. 31 Mar 1845 Wesley Richardson; if so she was 41 at the time; in any event md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816.

430 v LOUISA, b. 18 Feb 1807; m. 24 Mar 1830 Phineas Drake of Easton.

*431 vi NATHAN Jr., b. 1809-10 per 1850 census; m. prob. 1837-38 Charlotte ——— (Everett ?).

432 vii SUSANNAH, b. prob. 1810-11: md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816.

433 viii ADA, b. prob. 1812; md. in prob. rec. 9 Feb 1816.

Sources: Easton vital records.
Chaffin, Hist. of Easton. 1886.
Bristol County deed and probate records.
U.S census records.

290 BENJAMIN[5] (169 JOHN[4]. 45 THOMAS[3]), b. North Bridgewater (now Brocton), Mass., 13 June 1744; d. Arlington, Vt.,6 Mar 1796; m. 1772 (?) Welthan ———, 1 ch. (2) 1774 (?) Content ———, 7 ch.

Possibly named for great grandfather, Benjamin was thirteen when the family left North Bridgewater for Scituate, R.I., where they resided for the next six years. He was eighteen when they moved on to Killingly, Conn., where they resided three years before moving on to Shaftsbury, Vt.

As noted in the write-up of Benjamin's father 169 John, when they moved to Killingly an unrelated Buck family was already residing there, progeny of the William Buck who had settled in Cambridge in 1635. Although at least one of John's children (Levi) was born there, the town records, though filled with vital dates of these other Bucks, include no trace of John's family—with one possible exception, a curious entry of September 1767: "Benjamin Buck forbade any person from trading with his wife Alice." There is no other mention of a Benjamin or Alice Buck in the town records. If this was our Benjamin (and I can't certify that it was) he would have been only twenty-three and his family would have left for Vermont at least a year earlier. Perhaps he and Alice lingered in Killingly. Whatever, our Benjamin was in Shaftsbury by 1771 when he appears in Holbrook's 1771 Vermont Census, and may have come there two or three years earlier as he acquired land and had built a house on it by 1772 when he sold it.

As a result of the French and Indian War (1754-1763) a large area north of Massachusetts and west of the Connecticut River was opened to settlement. Land grants issued by Governor Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire were easily available, drawing settlers in large numbers from Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Western Massachusetts. By 1770 Governor Wentworth had laid out a number of towns in the area, Bennington being the most important, and Shaftsbury second. The area claimed by New Hampshire extended nearly to the Hudson River and was known as the Hampshire grants.

However, the Colony of New York claimed jurisdiction over the same territory (east to the Connecticut River) putting in jeopardy all grants made by New Hampshire in the area. Homes were at stake. Feelings ran high, often dividing neighbor from neighbor in their allegiance. While the lands acquired by Benjamin and his father and brothers in Shaftsbury were probably Hampshire grants, Benjamin, for reasons unexplained by the records, sided with the "Yorkists." In January of 1772 he had an encounter in Bennington growing out of his espousal of the New York cause. History has preserved his account of the incident in the deposition reproduced on the following page.

This deposition is quite a revealing document. For one thing it tells us that Benjamin must have been known to Ethan Allen, as Allen knew where Benjamin lived. (Ebenezer Cole and Bliss Willoughby, presumed Yorkists, lived in Shaftsbury.) And Allen must have known Benjamin to be a Yorkist to come on so heavy. On the other hand Stephen Fay's Catamount Tavern, where the incident occurred, was already known to be headquarters of the Green Mountain

INFORMATION OF BEN^{J} BUCK.

Albany ss: The information of Benjamin Buck who being duly sworn saith that on or about the Beginning of this instant January he called at the House of Cap^{t} Stephen Fay in Bennington Tavern keeper, for some refreshment for himself and Horse upon coming into the House he found a number of People in the House as if they were engaged in business, upon which the deponent asked, and if they were, he should go into another room, they all desired him to Join that their Business was not private upon which the deponent sat down amongst them; when Present Samuel Robinson of Bennington Ethen Allen of Salsbury Boston Government and Robert Cockrun formerly of Bennington, but at Present some where abouts the Township called Rupert, with many other Persons; when the deponent went into the House the said Sam^{l} Robinson had the Governor's Proclamation dated at New York Dec^{r} 11th 1771, Reading of it to the Company and when he came to the following Paragraph "whereas it is the ancient and incontestible right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary," M^{r} Robinson was Pleased to say that he knew that to be a Damn lie, then he read on till he came to where His Excellency informs them of his receiving a letter from Governor Wentworth dated the 19th of Oct^{r} last, M^{r} Robison in like manner assured the company that it was a grand falsehood, for he knew to the Contrary that the whole was a Draught of Duanes and had been in a Draught for some years; after the Proclamation was read M^{r} Robinson asked the Deponent what he thought of it, to which the deponent answered and said, my oppinion is that York Government will hold all the lands, upon which the said Ethen Allen came up behind the Deponent and struck him three times and said you are a Damn Bastard of old Munro's, we shall make a hell of His House and burn him in it, and every son of a bitch that will take his part it's no wonder to suppose you one of that Principle for old Cole lives upon one side of you and old Willoghby the other side—the Deponent answered that if it should be the right of New Hampshire, might would overcome right, M^{r} Allen said how can you be such a Damn fool have we not always overcome them, and one hundred miles to the Northward and if they shall ever come again we shall Drive them two hundred miles and send them to hell; upon their Reading the Governors name to the Proclamation. So your name is Tryon, tri on and be Damn he shall have his match if he comes here and many such Expressions and further the deponent saith not Benjamin Buck.

Sworn before me at Fowlis in the County
aforesaid this 24th day of Jan^{y} 1772
John Munro Justice.

Boys and their doughty leader. Benjamin surely knew this, and his showing up there almost looks as if he were asking for it. He was twenty-seven at the time and would be married within the year. John Munro, who took the deposition, was a sheriff acting under New York authority and a frequent target of Hampshire abuse. Sam Robinson, who read the proclamation to Benjamin, was a close associate of Ethan Allen's whom he later dispatched to London to plead their cause before the crown. Fowlis, Albany County, where the deposition was taken, I'm unable to locate on current maps.

Allen's capture of Ticonderoga lay a few years off in the future, but he had already acquired the status of folk hero. His intimidating physique, power of persuasion, skill in diplomacy, and gift for rabble-rousing kept things stirred up in the region for another twenty years as he constantly moved about cutting

deals, now with the New York government, now with the British, now with New Hampshire, and ultimately with the U.S. Congress. His motives may not at all times have been wholly altruistic; he and his close associates had procured, and continued to procure, sizeable land grants from the New Hampshire government, which had to be protected against claims against New York. Two of these close associates were his brother Ira and the Sam Robinson mentioned in the deposition.

But back to Benjamin. it was probably the same year as the incident at the Catamount that he married his first wife, Welthan, probably a Shaftsbury girl. Their only child, David, was born the following year (1773).

In December of 1772 Benjamin sold his hundred-acre homestead in Shaftsbury to Cyprian Downer. In September of the following year "Benjamin Buck [still] of Shaftsbury" sold a fifty-acre parcel in Shaftsbury to Isaac Andrus. Apparently he removed to Arlington soon thereafter, probably no great distance as he was already located close to the northern boundary of Shaftsbury and Arlington lay just beyond the boundary. His son David died about this time at the age of fourteen months. Welthan must have too about this time as Benjamin married Content, his second wife, the same year (1774), by whom he had seven more children: Welthan (a memorial to his first wife) 1775, Matthew (for a paternal uncle) 1777, Abiather (for one of his brothers) 1779, Jedediah 1780, Levi (for another of his brothers; died ae. seven weeks) 1781, Charlotte 1783, and Paulina 1787.

Of his two certain wives we have only the given names and nothing of their provenience. Content may have been an Arlington girl, a circumstance that might have drawn Benjamin there.

But he may have moved there for another reason: The evidence suggests that he may have had Tory leanings, though he was never so charged. Arlington was known as "Tory Hollow." Shaftbury, though it included a few well-known Tories, was predominantly in favor of less control by the crown. The Village church in Arlington was Anglican, that in Shaftsbury Baptist. Arlington was heavily pro York government in the grants dispute, Shaftsbury pro-Hampshire. Perhaps Benjamin felt more comfortable in the political ambience of Arlington. We'll never know.

In 1775 two events occurred that were to impact on Benjamin and Content: The Revolutionary War began and their first child was born. On May 10 of that year Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys captured Fort Ticonderoga. Benjamin was thirty, and whether for political reasons or whatever he performed no military service untill 1780. In the meantime he isn't absent from the record. In 1777 William Fitch, commissioner of sequestration, sold some sheep ("owner not known") to Benjamin Buck for £4/10/-. The sheep were probably strays—or possibly confiscated from Loyalists. The following year, the records tell us, Benjamin was paid £-/6/6 "by order of the court," but no indication of what for.

Meanwhile the Revolution was never too far away. In August of 1777 Gen. John Stark and his American forces defeated Gen. Burgoyne with his army of Hessians and Loyalists at Bennington in a battle that turned the tide in favor of the colonists. The record shows

no participation by Benjamin in the battle; however, the following year (1780) he served for a short period in Capt. Ebenezer Wallis's company of militia, for which payment was not made till two years later. During the war (specific dates not given) he also hauled Tory families, for which he was not paid till three years after the war's close.

Following Cornwallis's surrender the original thirteen colonies set about the painful task of forging a union, but for another decade Vermont remained an independent republic, with Ethan Allen alternately threatening to make the area part of British North America and seeking its admission to the union. And settlers continued to pour into the territory. In the thirty years from 1760, Vermont developed from a wilderness inhabited by 300 people to a sovereign state with a population of 85,425.

For all its scenic grandur, for the yeoman Vermont was no Eden. 1789 was long remembered as a year of calamity and famine. In his Ethan Allen Holbrook quotes a traveler through the region that year:

> "Visited 50 towns—was almost starved because I could not eat the coarse food provided for me—no candles—pine splinters used in lieu of them—bed poor and full of flees. No house for 4 miles—I was hungry, dry, night come on—I could travel no farther—I found a little log hut & put up there. Could get no supper—My horse no feed—Slept on a chaff-bed without covering—a man, his wife & 3 children in the same stinking room . . . . People troubled with fever and ague . . . . Seven women I saw had lived four or five days without any food and had eight or ten children around them."

Even Ethan Allen had to travel to South Hero Island in Lake Champlain to get hay. Benjamin and his family's experiences that year were doubtless told and retold for two—maybe three—generations and then forgotten.

On March 4, 1791, Vermont entered the union as the fourteenth state. The census shortly taken for the state (Vermont's "1790" census) shows Benjamin Buck's household in Arlington consisting of 1 M over 16 (Benjamin), 4 M under 16 (his three sons plus a fourth boy I can't identify), and 4 F (Content and their three daughters).

For Benjamin the end came on March 6, 1796, near the end of a cold Vermont winter. He was 54 according to his tombstone, 51 as calculated from his birth record in the Brocton vital records. He was buried at St. James Cemetery by the Episcopal church in the center of Arlington, where his prophetic epitaph still unsettles the doubter:

> My friends, prepare to follow me,
> For soon you must resign your breath.
> And where I am you'll shortly be
> Encircled in the jaws of death.

Next to his tombstone rests a small, now totally illegible stone—perhaps that of one of his children who died in infancy.

Other than that there appear to be no other members of Benjamin's family buried there.

Content survived him by at least a decade. The 1800 census names her head of a household in Arlington consisting of—beside herself—1 F over 10 (probably Paulina). Thereafter she appears no more on the record and probably passed her remaining years in the household of one of her children.

* * *

Note: About the time Benjamin was settling in Arlington, another, unrelated Buck family from Connecticut, probably New Milford, were also settling there. The first of these were Lemuel and David Buck, descendants of the Wethersfield Bucks. The Buck burials in the small cemetery west of Arlimgton where a side road leads north to Sandgate are of this family and name descendants still reside in the area.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and Welthan ———. B. prob. Shaftsbury, Vt.

434 i DAVID[6], b. 16 June 1773; d. 15 Aug 1774 ae. 14 mos.

Ch. of Benjamin[5] Buck and Content ———. All b. Arlington, Vt.

435 ii WELTHAN, b. 16 Mar 1775; one of the 4 F in the 1791 census; married or deceased by 1800 as she is not in her mother's household in that year's census.

*436 iii MATTHEW, b. 21 July 1777; m. 27 Oct 1775 Freelove Hadlock in Shaftsbury, removed to Sunderland; appears in the 1800 census with 2 ch.; thereafter appears no more on the record.

*437 iv ABIATHER, b. 25 Apr 1779; removed before 1820 to Milo, Yates Co. N.Y., in 1825 to Howard, Steuben County, N,Y, where he d. 15 Apr 1751, at least 3 ch.

438 v JEDEDIAH, b. 19 Jan 1780 Prob. one of the 4 M under 16 in the 1791 census, no record thereafter.

439 vi LEVI, b. 18 Mar 1781; d. 8 May, not quite 7 wks old.

*440 vii CHARLOTTE, b. 18 Mar 1783; d. 3 June 1860 ae. 77y 2m; m. 29 June 1818 William Imus.

441 viii PAULINA, b. 29 May 1787;no doubt the F 10-15 living with her widowed mother in the 1800 census; no record thereafter.

Sources: Brocton, Mass., vital records.
Killingly, Conn., vital and land records.
Shaftsbury, Vt., land records.
O'Callaghan, E.B., ed., Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. 4 (Benjamin's deposition).
Bearse, Ray, ed., Vermont, a Guide to the Green Mountain State.
Levin, Ruth, Ordinary Heroes: The Story of Shaftsbury.
Holbrook, H.M., Ethan Allen.
Arlington, Vt., vital records
U.S. Census records.

291 JOHN[5] (169 JOHN[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Bridgewater 1746; d. Shaftsbury, Vt., 18 Mar 1839; m. (1) ca. 1773 Mary ———, (2) 1789 Priscilla ———, 11 ch. by both wives.

When John was born, the Plymouth landing was 126 years into history; yet the inhabitants of the colonies still considered themselves Englishmen, even though only a few had ever visited England, and many of them were separated from it by five or six generations. The wars fought in North America were backwater reflections of the cateclysmic explosisions set off from time to time in Europe. The Anglo-Europeans, embroiled in the Seven Years War had little awareness that the North American colonists were engaged in something later history would call the French and Indian War, but the colonists had a different perspective.

John was a lad of eight when this conflict broke out. In the middle of the war John's family moved to Scituate, R.I., about 45 miles west and a bit south from Bridgewater as the crow flies; not a major migration and we have no idea why they moved. The town had been settled in 1710 by families from Scituate, Mass. Possibly John's family had kinsmen there. Whatever, during their Scituate sojourn at least one other child, Thomas, joined them. After a few years in Scituate the family moved again, to Killingly, Conn., less than fifteen miles west, just over the Connecticut line in Windham County. John was now 17 and the War ended the year they moved, with the French expelled forever from North America. During their Killingly sojourn another child, Levi, joined the family.

* * *

By driving the French out of North America the war opened a vast northern frontier to settlement, and settlers from Connecticut especially flooded into the area comprising modern-day Vermont. Governor Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire claimed jurisdiction over the area and proceeded to carve it into towns and make vast grants to the land speculators. Among the flood of settlers were John's family, motivated by what motivated most of the pioneer settlers—cheap land, the opportunity to build some equity, and for those with special skills employment and trade.

The standard procedure was for the men to go first to clear some land and build shelter that would at least serve the family until they could build more substantial housing. All this entailed wintering over, returning home, then bringing on the women the following winter. Through the spring and summer the wagon trails were rivers of mud. Only during the winter's freeze could an ox-drawn wagon followed by livestock make any headway over them. For John's family the route was almost certainly west to the Connecticut valley, north by the valley to some point above the Massachusetts northern border, then west through the Green Mountains to Shaftsbury.

Their trek was made in the winter of 1766. As John was now 20, he and perhaps his older brother Benjamin had likely gone ahead with their father the previous year to clear and build. Shaftsbury, named for the earl of, had been created only five years before John's family arrived. It was here that he would live out his 93 years, surviving two wives and six of his eleven children.

He was 23 when he purchased 100 acres close to his parents in the northeast part of Shaftsbury from Judge Moses Robinson, one of Ethan Allen's associates. The year was 1769. The purchase price, $100, was a substantial amount for a youth of 23 to have amassed. Possibly his father helped.

John was married four years later, in 1773; he was 27; his bride, Mary, was eight years younger; of her parentage and family name we have no information.

When the Revolutionary War broke out in 1775, Vermont was right in the middle of it. On 10 May of that year Ethan Allen took Ticonderoga. The whole Champlain valley, where much of the French and Indian War had been fought was once more a strategically important military highway. Two years after Ticonderoga Stark defeated Burgoyne at the Battle of Bennington, which took place only a few miles from John's home. If John participated in either of these battles, the records don't reveal it. But the records do tell us that in 1778 he served six days at Bennington in a guard detachment of Capt. Jonas Galusha's company, Col. Herrick's regiment of Vermont militia. The following year, 1779, he served 109 days in Capt. Parmelee Allen's company of rangers. (Parmelee may have been a kinsman of Ethan Allen, but the only Allen genealogy in which Ethan is included makes no mention of a Parmelee.) For this service John was paid £10/8/-. The followiing year he was called out again, for twelve days and 110 miles of travel in Capt. Jonas Galusha's company, the unit in which he had briefly served two years earlier. His younger brother Abiather was in the same unit for the same period. John's pay, £2/12/8, was not received till two years later as I interpret the record.

In 1781 the war was over. John was 35, getting on. His first child had died several years before, but at least five or six children by his wife Mary would join them before her death in 1788. During this period we have minimum information. We can assume that his seasonal routine was as it was for all Vermont settlers—laying in enough firewood, putting by enough food, and making enough warm clothing to survive the winter. Sheep were the chief livestock; wool was the economic base of the region. Homes were without insulation and offered little resistance to the cold unless one huddled

before the fireplace. Cooking was still done as it had been for centuries, in pots or on spits in the fireplace. For the Vermont settler the cast iron stove still lay in the future.

From the forest came venison and maple sugar; from the streams came salmon, trout, and a myriad of lesser breeds. The earth, cleared of rocks, gave back wheat, fruit, and a small variety of vegetables. Life was never easy, but it offered more than mere subsistence to the family that would endure the work and the climate.

But life had its more spirited moments. Over the years John was to attend the weddings of ten of his children. Social life centered in the church, which offered not only a weekly sermon tailored to remind the congregation of their mortality, but also Sunday School, choir practice, and the occasional exhortations of an itinerant divine. (Revivalists were immensely popular and fairly frequent visitors.) The Sunday service brought together friends to trade news and gossip. Merry-making in the form of dancing, derived from the country dances brought from the British Isles, was known and even popular in parts of New England, especially Boston. Did it figure in the lives of Shaftsbury Baprists? Probably not.

* * *

As stated above, the years following the Revolutionary War seem not to have been active years for John. A document dated March of 1787 shows John in a list of petitioners from Shaftsbury and Sunderland opposing taxes to build a courthouse in Bennington. For another 11 years the records are silent. Then, on 2 Dec 1788 Mary died. She was 34y 2m 2d old. She and John had lived together for fifteen years. John was 42 and a widower with a number of children.

As if to compound the sorrow of his loss, the year following her death, 1789, was the year of calamity and famine in Vermont, described in the section on 290 Benjamin. What ravage that memorable year brought on John and his family we can only guess; but they survived, and within a year John married his second wife, Priscilla, of whom, like his first wife, we know nothing beyond her given name and death date.

In 1791 Vermont joined the union as the fourteenth state. The census taken that year shows John's household in Shaftsbury comprising John, Priscilla, and four children. Apparently they prospered, as four years later John purchased 36 acres plus of adjoining land from John Huntington, and the year after that he purchased yet another 30 acres plus from Joseph Gallop of Hebron, N.Y. The deed identifies this latter lot as "the east part of the farm Sd. Buck now lives on and the same land that Ama Burlington sold to David Buck." Who was this David Buck? Not John's son David, who was only fifteen at the time. Elsewhere I have hypothesized that this David Buck was another son of 169 John and Mary (Eames) Buck, who died or removed from Shaftsbury soon after selling the property to Gallop.

John had now reached the half-century mark. If not a squire, he was certainly a solid yeoman, with a domain of more than 166 acrs, and the respect of his fellow townsmen. Up to this point his life had encompassed the most tumultuous years of Vermont's history, dominated by the flamboyant Ethan Allen and his more subdued and

perhaps more effective brother Ira. To what extent John was an active participant in all this drama is beyond collective recall. The property he had acquired in Shaftsbury was originally a Hampshire grant, so Allen's Green Mountain boys spoke for him whether or not he was one of them. However, given his age and background, it is likely that he was. One clue has already been mentioned: in 1779 he served 109 days with Parmelee Allen's "company of rangers." No regiment is given and "rangers" suggests a more free-wheeling unit than "militia." And Parmelee, as mentioned above, may have been a kinsman of Ethan Allen's. The Green Mountain Boys were originally irregulars raised to fend off New York claims to the Hampshire grants. With the outbreak of the Revolution they fought the British as part of the colonial forces.

But another 44 years of gradually diminishing activity lay ahead of John. In 1798 his last child (or at least last son, Eliphalet) was born. The 1800 census shows his household in Shaftsbury comprising, beside himeself and Priscilla, his children (as indicated by age bracket) Sally (or Rachel), Washington, David, Clarissa, Polly, and Eliphalet, plus several other individuals I can't identify. In July of that year John's father died at Pownal; he was 84.

The decade 1820-1830 reflects some events worth noting. The 1820 census shows John's household including a number of people I can't identify from the age ranges (Hired hands? Foster children? Widowed children? Grandchildren?). Two years later, on 16 June 1812 the United States, barely 30 years old, was once more at war with England. John was now 66. This War of 1812 lasted two and a half years, was terminated 6 Feb 1815. The new country gained nothing from it except additional debt burden. Since John was of mature years, we can assume his attitude toward this conflict mirrored the general lack of enthusiasm felt throughout New England. I find no record of any of John's sons, younger brothers, or nephews serving. The same year the war broke out John's mother died, also at Pownal, at the age of 83 and having succeeded her husband by twelve years.

1816, remembered as "the year without a summer," brought heavy hardship to the northeast. Volcanic activity in southeast Asia filled the global atmosphere with ash, creating meteorological havoc. There were summer snows and freezing weather in New England. Crops and orchards froze when they should have been bourgening. Emigration from Vermont vastly increased. John was now 70 and his entire life had never held anything so bizarre.

The following year death came calling once more, taking his daughter Polly, married only a few years and leaving two small children, one of whom died a few months after its mother. And the next year it returned to take his son David, 36, who left a widow and three small children.

The 1820 census shows John's household in Shaftsbury; nearby are the households of his sons Abiather and Eliphalet and his widowed daughter-in-law Louisa. (All four are indexed as Burk.) Death returned at the end of the following year, 1821, this time taking John's wife Priscilla. They had been married twenty-one years. Priscilla was buried in the cemetery by the Baptist Church, and thereby hangs a curious tale. Her tombstone reads "Priscilla,

consort of John Buck, died December 28, 1821, ae. 19y 7m 2d." John was 75 at the time, a highly improbable age difference. I've personally examined the gravestone and there is no mistaking the sharply chiseled "19"; however, two of John's children by his second wife each named a daughter Priscilla, and "consort" is hardly a term that would be used to designate a 19-year-old girl. Accordingly I can only conclude that 19 is a stonecutter's error, being his misreading of 59 or 69, and that the woman John married in 1789 was named Priscilla and was the same Priscilla as was buried in the Baptist Cemetery.

* * *

John had now buried two wives and some of his children who had grown to adulthood. The 1830 census shows him living alone, with the households of his sons Eliphalet and Washington next to him. This probably describes his general situation for the decade following Priscilla's death. The loneliness was intensified as another child, brother, or nephew or niece succumbed to "Genesee fever" and joined the ever increasing westward emigration from Vermont.

The loneliness must have got to him; in 1833 John, now 86 or 87 and suffering the ravages of age, had become unable to manage his own affairs. The court adjudged him non compos and appointed a guardian for him, Samuel Ames of Shaftsbury. (Possibly a kinsman; John's mother was Mary Eames/Ames.) As part of the guardianship assignment John's real and personal estate had to be inventoried and appraised. His homestead, by now only 70 acres (he may have deeded the rest to one or more of his sons) was appraised at $1050. Personal estate (furniture, tools, utensils) was appraised at $76.37.

In 1837 Samuel Ames submitted to the court a detailed accounting of his four years of guardianship. A number of names appear in the accounting but only two of John's sons—Washington and Eliphalet—and two sons-in-law—John Johnson and Joseph Hebard—are mentioned. The following year Samuel Ames resigned as guardian and the court apppointed John's youngest son, Eliphalet, guardian. Eliphalet's first step was to petition the court to let him sell off all his father's property, presumably as the first step toward buying out his siblings' interests in the homestead. But before this was completed his father died. The day was March 18, 1849. John was in his 94th year; death may have been welcome after nearly a decade of senility.

He died intestate. The court appointed Eliphalet administrator, but he declined, requesting instead that Lemuel Bottum be appointed. Lemuel and Eliphalet jointly served as bondsmen. Samuel Ames and Jonathan Pike were named to appraise the decedant's estate. Samuel Ames, David Hall, and Lincoln Martin were appointed commissioners to notify any claimants by advertizing three weeks running in the Vermont Gazette, published at Bennington. The homestead was appraised at $1050, unchanged from the appraisal made several years earlier when the court appointed a guardian for John; but his personal estate (bedding, clothing, tools) was now valued at only $11.43.

But even as the legal machinery ground on and on Eliphalet still had his final report of his father's guardianship to present to the

court, which took place the same day the commissioners were appointed. Eddy Griffis and Amos Johnson were asking a dollar a day for caring for John the last ten months of his life. This suggests that John was heavily incapacited toward the end.

It wasn't till 1844, five years after John's death, that the final details of the settling of John's estate were cleared up. During this period Eliphalet bought out the interests of three of his siblings in the family homestead. Lemuel Bottum, administrator of the estate, with court approval sold him the five portions, being the portions of Eliphalet's now deceased siblings, all of whom left heirs. Eliphalet now owned the family homestead, except for the portion of his brother Abiather, which Silas Downs owned, having purchased it earlier from Abiather in what must have been a birthright sale. Presumably Eliphalet secured this one-tenth of the homestead from Silas Downs, though the transaction is undocumented.

A receipt dated 12 Aug 1844, five years after John's death, signed by Priscilla (named for grandmother) Hibbard of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania, is the final entry in the records of John's estate. Lemuel Bottum's final accounting included an item of $146.50 owed Eliphalet in the settlement of his earlier guardianshp of his father and an item of $12 for a set of gravestones.

* * *

John was laid to rest in the Baptist Cemetery at the town center where his wives Mary and Priscilla had been laid to rest long before. And with him were buried a thousand winter's tales of pioneer life—the long trek from Killingly up the Connectidut valley over the Green Mountains to Shaftsbury, the rigors of the early years, adventures with the forest wildlife, the Green Mountain Boys, service in the Revolution, the year of calamity and famine, the year without a summer. Memories of all these experiences were buried with John, except for a few that were told and retold for a generation or two and thereafter passed into oblivion.

Ch. of 291 John[5] Buck and his two wives. Sequence approximate; sufficient birth dates not available for accurate sequence. Except for 442 Wealthy all ch. are md. in John's probate records.

442 i WEALTHY[6], b. 1 Apr 1774; d. 29 Oct 1777 ae. 3y 6m. Gravestone identifies her as "dau. of Mr. John and Mrs. Mary Buck."

443 ii JOHN Jr., still living in 1840 when md. sev. times in father's probate records; no rec. of b., d., or m. Prob. went west.

444 iii ABIATHER, named for paternal uncle, still living 1840 when md. sev. times in father's prob. rec. He had earlier sold his equity in his father's estate to Silas Downer, so may have gone west well before 1840, though the prob. rec. don't identify him as from anywhere else.

445 iv WASHINGTON, m. 15 Nov 1811 Rebeccah Glazier; household

appears only in 1830 census, next to his bro. Eliphalet's household, and consisting of 1 M (the oldest one) 15-20, 1 F 20-30, 2 M & 1 F 10-15, 1 M and 1 F 5-10, and 2 M under 5. As Washington had been m. for 19 years, the M 15-20 has to be a son or hired hand. This age-sex breakdown doesn't account for Washington himself. After 1830 the family prob. went west, though he is md. sev. times in father's prob. rec. without any designation as to where he was res.

*446 v DAVID, 9 Oct 1781; d. 2 Sep 1818; m. Lovisa Reynolds, 3 ch.

447 vi SALLY, d. after Oct 1840 when md. in father's prob. rec.; m. Cyrus Glass and prob. removed elsewhere.

448 vii RACHEL, d. before 1840, heirs md. in father's prob. rec.; m. ——— Reynolds before Oct 1840, heirs md. in farher's prob. rec., had ch. Husband prob. bro. of Lovisa Reynolds whom Rachel's bro. 446 David m.

449 viii WEALTHY (again), d. before 1840; m. ——— Stephens, had ch, (heirs of Wealthy Stephens dec'd md. in prob. rec.)

450 ix POLLY, b. 1 May 1795; d. 8 Nov 1817 ae. 22y 6m 10d; m. John Johnson, 2 ch. One ch. d. soon after its mother d., and as Polly was only 22 when she d., there was prob. only one other ch., referred to as "heirs of Polly Johnson" in John Buck's records. Her husband and an Amos Johnson (son? bro.-in-law?) are md. in prob.rec.

*451 x ELIPHALET, b.Sep 1797; d. 6 Feb 1886; m. 30 Mar 1817 Patience Green, 9 ch.

452 xi CLARISSA, d. before 1840; m. 2 Jan 1820 Peter Hibbard, 4 ch.

Note: Of John's 11 ch., only 442 Wealthy, 446 David, 450 Polly, and 451 Eliphalet were bd. in Shaftsbury. None of the others or their spouses appear in Shaftsbury Gravestones,

Sources:
Elwell, L.H., comp., The Gravestones of Shaftsbury, Bennington County, Vermont.
Levin, Ruth, Ordinary Heroes: The Story of Shaftsbury.
Shaftsbury, Vt., land records.
Bennington County probate records.
U.S. census records.
Family record: DAR application of Mrs. J. Earle Thompson, Reading, Mass.
Stillwell, Lewis D., Migration from Vermont.
Vermont Revolutionary War Records.

292 ABIATHER[5] (169 JOHN[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. either Bridgewater, Mass., ca. 1756 or Scituate, R.I., 1757-60; d. after 1830; m. ca. 1783 ——— ———, prob. 4-5 ch.; res. Pownal, Vt., but place of death unknown.

Comparison of the census age-gender profiles puts his birth in range of years indicated above. He may have joined a number of older siblings, but the only ones we can document were his much older brothers Benjamin and John Jr. He would later be joined by two younger brothers Thomas and Levi and possibly a sister or two. He was still a boy under ten when his family made the long trek from Killingly, Conn., to Shaftsbury, Vt.

He must have been in his late teens in 1775 when the Revolution broke out, but there's no record of military service until five years later when he was called out with his brother John Jr. for ten days on an alarm (town not specified).

Two years after the war was over (ca. 1783), Abiather married, probably in Shaftsbury, but his bride's name is not recorded. It was probably about the time he purchased 70 acres in the northeastern part of town, adjoining his brother John Jr. Thereafter he disappears from the record until 1792 when he purchased 80 acres in Pownal with all buildgs and appurtenances from Job Cole for £190. The deed identifies Abiather as "of New Canaan, New York." There is no New Canaan in either New York or Vermont today. Inquiries to both Albany ans Montpelier throw no light on the mystery. Very possibly it was present day Canaan, N.Y., in Washington Co., across the state line from Massachusetts.

When did he move from Shaftsbury to "New Canaan, N.Y.," and why? He didn't leave us the answer. It's of interest that by 1790 Abiather was in his early thirties, married, and father of as many as three children. However, his household appears in neither the Vermont or N.Y. 1790 census index. Possibly he and his family were living with in-laws. Whatever, in 1792 he settled in Pownal, the most southwesterly town of Bennington County, abutting New York an the west and Mass. on the south, the town of Bennington to the north. Shaftsbury was just north of Bennington. It was here in Pownal that he spent the next forty-some years.

Sometime during the decade of the '90s his parents, along in years, moved from Shaftsbury to Pownal, probably to make their home with Abiather and his family; and it was in Pownal that his father John Buck died in 1800 and his mother, Mary (Ames) Buck twelve years later. A few deeds in the town land records attest to some buying and selling. In 1794 (1799? writing is obscure) Abiather sold a portion of the farm he had purchased in 1792 from Job Cole to John Potter of Pownal. In 1801 he acquired a nearby parcel of 56 acres from Job Burleson.

By 1800 Abiather had three children in the 10-16 age range. One of them, the male, was his son James, of whom we have clear documentation. The other two (females) were probably daughters whose names are unrecorded.

By 1817 his son James was about 30 and married, or shortly to be. Abiather, pushing 70 and aware that time was running out, deeded

the homestead to his son James, retaining life use. But four years later it was apparently necessary to mortgage the property. The loan was apparently paid off as a deed of 1826 from Abiather to James (my photocopy of which is entirely illegible and I doubt if the original would be much less so) seems to put property owned by Abiather in his son's name. In 1829 Abiather and James sold twenty acres of the family homestead to Eli Carpenter. This is the last sale or purchase by Abiather or James in the Pownal land records. The last record we have of either of them is the 1830 census. Abiather's household consists of himself and his wife in the 70-80 age range, with a female 20-30 living with them, probably a daughter.

Thereafter I find no further record of either Abiather or his son. The town records don't indicate that they were buried there and the county probate registry includes no estate in either of their names. And although Abiather had seen some brief service in the Revolution, he filed no pension application.

James, though now in his late forties, was not too old to start a new life elsewhere; I think it most likely that James went west, taking his parents with him. Emigration from Vermont in the decade 1830-1840 was greater than in any decade before or since.

A final word about Abiather: he was well liked by his brothers, two of whom named a son after him.

Ch. of Abiather[5] and ——— ———: List prob. incomplete. Of Abiather's children, only James can be clearly documented. However, the age-gender files of the several decenniel censuses in which his household appears indicate that he probably had at least three or four daughters. Pownal records show two Buck daughters that can be assigned with some certainty to Abiather, ii and iii below.

453 i JAMES[6], b. 1785-90; d. after 1830; m. 1818 (?) Mary ——— (Fower ?), 4 ch.

? 454 ii CELESTIA, m. 15 Nov 1830 Erasmus Rood by Boltwood Wright, J.P.

? 455 iii ANGELINE, m. 5 Feb 1831 Rufus P. Gardner by Boltwood Wright, J.P.

Sources: Pownal vital records.
Shaftsbury snd Pownal land records.
U.S. census records.
Vermont Revolutionary War Records.
Stillwell, Lewis, Migration from Vermont.

293 THOMAS[5] (169 JOHN[4], 45 THOMAS[3]) b. Scituate, R.I., 1761; d. Howard, Steuben Co., N.Y., after 1835; m. 1789-90 ——— ——— (Arnold ?), 8-10 ch. Res. Shaftsbury Vt.; Franklin, Delaware Co., N.Y.; Green, Broome Co., N.Y.; Howard, Steuben Co., N.Y.

A soldier at fifteen, a father at nineteen—Thomas might be called an early bloomer. He was no more than a toddler when his family moved across the state line from R.I. to Conn. and only five when they made the long trek north to a new life in Vermont. Here in the recently created town of Shaftsbury, consisting of only a handful of primitive and temporary dwellings, Thomas would live out his youth, marry, and start a family. We can assume that his boyhood was spent in a mix of household chores, children's games, and plain orneriness—the things that have preoccupied small boys since the upper Paleolithic.

But with the outbreak of war with the mother country, the games were over. Many years later when Thomas was seventy-one he was to apply for a pension for his Revolutionary War service. This application, R 1463 in the National Archives, contains several depositions detailing his military service. In his own words he tells us that he first entered the service in July of 1776 at Shaftsbury under the command of Capt. David Galusha in Col. Robinson's regt. and was called out several times during the year for periods totaling a month. He was fifteen at the time.

In April of the following year he enlisted at Bennington and marched to Castleton (60-70 mi. by foot), stayed there about three weeks, then returned home. Within a few days he marched to Ticonderoga (another 60-70 miles by foot) under Col. Robertson and Capt. Huntington. To digress a moment, Fort Ticonderoga, built by the French in 1758, captured by the British during the French and Indian War, controlled the passageway between Canada and New York. At the beginning of the Revolution it was taken by Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain boys but subsequently changed hands several times. Thomas was there apparently when the British retook the fort, "but wasn't at the engagement next day as he was ill."

He retreated with the army to Bennington where he was engaged as a teamster for a week hauling provisions. Next he marched with his company to Saratoga and during the battle there he was stationed at Schuyler's Mills. (The Battles of Saratoga in which Thomas participated were an important American victory and marked the turning point of the conflict.) Shortly thereafter he returned home, having served about eight months.

During the years 1778-81 Thomas was called out as a minuteman three or four times a year and from one to three weeks each time, altogether about six months "according to the applicant's best recollection." Two of these call-outs are in the official state records and are probably typical: (1) 12 Oct through 6 Nov 1780 on payroll of Capt. William Dyer's company in service of state of Vermont, pd. £1/13/4. (2) 1 Nov 1781 on payroll of such of the militia in Col. Ebenezer Walbridge's regt. as tarried with Capt. Eli Noble at Castleton Nov 1781; entered Nov. 1, served thirteen days. In the first of these two his younger brother Levi was in the same unit.

But life was more than soldiering. In June of 1790 his first child, a son, was born and named Matthew after Thomas's uncle. (Thomas was nineteen at the time.) Whom, when, and where he married is lost to the record; however, I think there's more than a fair chance that her family name was Arnold, for the reason that they middle-named one of their sons Arnold. The 1790 census shows Arnolds in nearby Pownal and in Rutland Co., and the 1800 census shows Arnolds in Arlington. A Mrs. Arnold is also mentioned incidentally in some marginal notations on some Steuben Co., N.Y., records concerned with Thomas's daughter-in-law Magdalene and her family.

In all, at least three of their children were born in Vermont, probably Shaftsbury, though we do find Thomas Buck in a long list dated 11 Oct 1786 of household heads from Manchester to receive rebates for overpayment of taxes. Manchester lies just two towns north of Shaftsbury. Whether or not the list is in error he is "Thomas Buck of Shaftsbury" in a deed dated 16 Sep 1789 by which he purchased 40 acres in the northeast part of Shaftsbury from Samuel Robinson. This parcel lay east of and abutted land Robinson had earlier sold to Peter Worden Clark and had originally been grgranted by the former governor of N.H., Benning Wentworth. It was also very close to the farms his father and brothers had acquired. Considering that he must have settled in on the 40 acres he purchased, it's a little baffling that his household doesn't appear in the 1791 census, neither the index nor the microfilm itself. Yet he was still living in Vermnt in 1782 when his second son Sylvester was born.

From the opening of Vermont on settlers poured in in ever increasing numbers; but the first of these settlers had barely arrived before an exodus began. A trickle at first, it increased decade by decade as new lands opened to the west. Earliest emigration was spillover into Washington County, the large N.Y. county abutting much of Vermont, but as word got around that more tillable land and a milder climate were to be had, Vermonters succumbed to Genesee or to Ohio fever, and the lure of other trendy emigration destinations. Despite this, immigration continued to exceed emigration for most of the century. This differential, plus the native birth rate, assured continuous growth in the state's population.

Thomas and his family were part of the early exodus. Some time during the years 1792 to 1797 Thomas, now in his early thirties, moved with his family to Delaware County, N.Y., near the present town of Sidney, where we find his household in 1800 consisting of—beside himself and his wife—1 M and 1 F 16-26 (Matthew and Mary ?) and 2 F under 10 (Sylvester, John Arnold, and Olive ?).

But the Delaware County census presents a genealogical mystery which I'm unable to solve. Next to Thomas's household was the household of a David Buck, comprising 1 M and 1 F 16-25 (David and presumably his wife) and 1 M and 1 F under 10. Assuming the age brackets are correct, this David would be too old to be Thomas's son. Who was he? I've puzzled and ruminated over the question and can offer only one possibility—that he was the 295 David I assumed from a single lone reference in the Shaftsbury land records. By 1810 he was no longer there and I find no further trace of him.

Their sojourn in Delaware County was no more than a decade, during which at least two of Thomas's children were born, John Arnold (1797) and William (1800); and his oldest son Matthew married and started a family. By 1810 they had moved again—to the town of Greene in Chenango County, some 15 miles to the west, where the census shows the household of a Sylvester Buck comprising 1 M & 1 F over 45, 1 M & 1 F 16-25, & 2 M 10-15. Sylvester was only 18 at the time but was the oldest son still living at home and probably the one who answered the enumerator's knock at the door.. However the confusion was created Thomas tells us in his pension claim deposition that he was residing at Greene during this period.

In 1812 Thomas and his family, including his sons Matthew and Sylvester, moved on west to Steuben County to settle at Job's Corners in the town of Howard. Thomas was only 51 at the time, but Howard was where he would pass out his remaining days.

One may speculate endlessly as to the why of these several moves. Delaware County was erected in 1797 but had been settled longer than the Vermont Thomas left. In moving from Shaftsbury to the town of Franklin (next to Sidney in Delaware County) Thomas was not moving to a new frontier. What dictated the choice? Tired of Vermont winters? (Every year would-be Vermont settlers still give up and look for a place with warmer winters.) Family links might have been a factor. (The David Buck whom Thomas lived next to in 1800?) And Greene, only a dozen or so miles west of Franklin, couldn't have been much of a change. Why move there?

The move to Steuben County, which was still new frontier, comparatively speaking, better fits the common pattern of selling a built-up farm in a post-frontier region and starting over with cheap land in a frontier region, thereby creating equity.

Steuben County, set off from Ontario County in 1796, was a part of the Phelps and Gorham purchase. Originally the Genesee Tract, it comprised two million acres, the greater part of western New York. This land was generally hilly and broken, but well-watered and with many fertile tracts. In 1788 this tract was acquired by Messrs Phelps and Gorham of Boston.

When Thomas and his family arrived in 1812, Howard was still no more than a handful of scattered farms. Thomas and his family were among the first whites to settle there. It was set off as a separate town the year they arrived.

Of Thomas's years in Howard we have chiefly census and land records. In 1816, only four years after Thomas's extended family had settled in Howard, Matthew, his oldest son, moved with his family to Athens County, Ohio. This was "the year without a summer," which may have determined Matthew's decision to move.

In 1818 Thomas purchased 53 acres in the town of Howard. This is presumably where he was residing in 1820, when we pick him up in the census, with his sons Sylvester and John A. living beside him with their families. The state census of 1825 shows no Thomas Buck household but shows the households of his sons Sylvester, John A. and William. Thomas and his wife, if she was still living, probably lived with one of their sons.

In 1828 he sold the 53 acres he had purchased 15 years earlier to his son William for $500. Thomas signed with his mark. The 1830

census shows no Thomas Buck household but shows households of his sons Sylvester, John A., and William. The male 60-70 in the latter's household is certainly Thomas. As there is no female of comparable age in the household we can assume that Thomas's wife was by now deceased. Thomas himself was 69 at the time.

In Oct of 1832 Thomas, now 71, applied for a pension for his service in the Revolutionary War service at the county courthouse in Bath. His deposition provides his birth date and place, where he had served and the dates he was called out, and the places he had lived. His son William and a friend of many years, William B. French of Bath, attested to his character and veracity.

The 1835 state census shows the household of Thomas Buck in Howard, but no William Buck household. Presumably this is the William Buck household in the 1830 census. Thereafter I find no further record of Thomas, no death date or place of burial. Presumably he died in the next year or two as his son William was "of Carthage, Athens Coubty, Ohio," in a deed of 1838 It was probably followinf their father's death that William and Sylvester removed to Ohio, where their brother Matthew had gone in 1816. Of Thomas's sons only John Arnold remained in New York. Very likely Thomas lived with him till he died and was buried on John's farm, where John himself was later buried.

Ch. of 293 Thomas Buck and ———— Arnold.(?) From family record, probably incomplete.

*456 i MATTHEW[6], b, Vt., prob. Shaftsbury, 13 June 1780; d. Athens Co., Ohio, 13 Feb 1859 ae 78y 7m 27d; m. 1809-10, prob. Del. Co., N.Y., Mathilda Magdalene Decker, b. Machacmenak (Port Jervis), Orange Co., N.Y., 16 June 1792; d. Athens Co., Ohio, 15 June 1859 ae 67y 5m, 10 ch. Both bd. Carthage Presbyterian cemetery.

457 ii MARY, b. Vt., prob. Shaftsbury, 18 Sep 1986; d. Athens Co., Ohio, 2 Mar 1871 ae 84y 5m 14 d.; m. Del. Co., N.Y., Jonathan Saunders, b. R.I., d. Athens Co., Ohio, 28 Nov 1861 ae 82y 9m 28d. Both bd. Asbury Park Cem. next to Buck Burials; the Amasa Saunders (1809-1887) bd. close by with his w. Louisa Alden is prob. their s.; 1840 census shows Jonathan Saunders household next to Wm. Buck's.

*458 iii SYLVESTER, b. Vt., prob. Shaftsbury, 17 June 1792; d. Athens Co., Ohio, 11 Sep 1853 ae 61y 2m 25d, bd. Carthage Pres. Cem. ; m. (1) Steuben Co., N.Y., Sally ———, 3 ch. (?) (2) Athens Co., Ohio, 2 Nov 1843 Mary Ginn, 4 ch. (?)

459 iv OLIVE, b. 1792 (twin of Sylvester ?); m. —— Cummings; d. 12 May 1868 "in the 74th yrar of her age, bd. with Bucks in Carthage Pres. Cem, 1840 Census shows a John Cummings household in adjacent Hocking Co.

*460 v JOHN ARNOLD, b. Del. Co., N.Y., 1797; d. Hornellsville, Steuben Co., N.Y., 21 Nov 1882; m. (1) at Howard, Steuben Co., 24 Aug 1815 Rebeccah Baldwin, 11 ch. (2)after 1841 Zarnah ———, b. 1813.

*461 vi WILLIAM, b. Del. Co., N.Y., 1800; d. after 1880 Pierce Co., Wis.; m. Steuben Co., N.Y., ca. 1822 Jerusha Rose, b. N.Y. 11 Apr 1801; d. Athens Co., Ohio, 1857 ae 55y 11 m 21 d, bd. Caarthage Pres. Cem., 7 ch. (2) in Wis. Hannah Coleman, b. W. Va.

? 462 vii SALLY, m. 17 Nov. 1819 Amos Polly.

? 463 viii HANNAH, m. 24 Aug 1820 Wm. Graham.

We have no birth records of any of Thomas's children. The source of the above list is family recall incorporated in the WB/EB Compilation described below. This compilation, the collaboration of two descendants of 456 Matthew, provides a total of 11 children, of whom three appear on WB's list but not EB's and four on EB's list but not WB's. Of these seven "unconfirmed children" one, Phoebe Conkwright (EB), turns out from other records to be Matthew's sister-in-law (wife's sister), not his sister. Two others in EB's list, Nathan and Minerva, I have rejected. They were not included by WB's informant and I find no trace of either of them in the records; EB's source may have been confused. He was uncertain whether Natan was Nathan or Nathaniel. There was, to be sure, a Nathaniel Buck in nearby Harrison County in the 1820 and 1840 census (kin no doubt to the Abraham Buck in the same county) but exhaustive investigation of the records provides no evidence that these Bucks were related to the Athens County Bucks.

For Mary (WB) and Olive (EB) I find sufficient evidence, chiefly tombstone and census, to support the contention that they were Thomas's children. Of the remaining two, Sally and Hannah (WB), no evidence of their exixstence in Ohio is to be found other than their appearance in the county marriage records. Possibly WB, finding them in the marriage records, assumed that they were sisters of 456 Matthew—and very likely they were, but the 1820 census shows an Obadeah Buck household in the county (unrelated) and there were Bucks (also unrelated) in adjoining Washington Co, hence the query marks.

Sources: Shaftsbury, Vt., land records.
U.S and N.Y. State census records.
Steuben Co. deed records
Clayton, W.W., History of Steuben Co., N.Y. 1879
Hakes, Landmarks of Steuben Co. 1896.
French, Gazetteer of the State of N.Y.. 1860
McMaster, Guy H., Hisstory of the Settlement of Steuben County. 1853.
Carthage Presbyterian and Asbury gravestones. (Athens Co.)
Family record: EB/WB compilation described on next page.

Family Record: the EB/WB Compilation

In the 30's and 40's Waldo Walter Buck of Guysville, Athens Co., Ohio, was collecting data on 456 Matthew and his descendants. In those days there were still many older descendants of Matthew still living and with a great deal of family record in their heads, This Waldo collected, compiled, and distributed within the family in 1951. Meanwhile, another descendant of Matthew's, Ernest Homer Buck of Laguna Beach, Cal., was also collecting data on Matthew's descendants, especially the ones who migrated from Ohio to Missouri after the Civil War. In the 50's they discovered each other and pooled their data. About that time my brother Lowell, then an attorney in Miami, joined up with them, but by that time about as much information as could be collected from the dying generation had been collected, and a period of pursuing leads and false leads, communicating by mail, and adding little new followed. The final manuscript, published in 1959 for limited distribution within the family, provided information on Matthew and his progeny, but nothing prior to Matthew, and of him only his birth and death dates from tombstone and the fact that he emigrated from New York in 1816 from Steuben Co., N.Y., from family recall.

Following the death of my brother Lowell in 1966 the manuscript plus copies of most of their three-way correspondence was passed on to me; for want of interest it collected dust for several years. My curiosity was piqued to the point of getting this material out for examination when I passed some Buck burials just west of Arlington, Vt., and recalled that the material in my possession had indicated that Matthew had come from the Arlington-Shaftsbury area. Examinating that material was my fatal mistake; in a very short while I was hopelessly hooked on genealogy, and from that time on have spent thousands (literally) of hours pursuing leads, collecting data, and attempting to put it in readable narrative form.

With far better research facilities at my disposal (N.Y. Public library and N.Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society) and and more savvy than my predecessors in research techniques, I was able to carry the Buck line back to the immigrant ancestors 1 Isaac Buck and Frances Marsh. The major breakthrough was my hitting upon the Revolutionary War application of 293 Thomas, 456 Matthew's father, which provided the leads that carried me ultimately back to Isaac and Frances. While I may be credited for Genearations I-V, my doing so would have been completely impossible without the data and leads provided by Waldo, Ernest, and Lowell Buck.

294 LEVI[5] (169 JOHN[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Killingly, Conn., Mar 1763; d. 19 Dec 1846 at Greenwich, Washington Co., NY; m. 1783 Isabel Tefft, 5 ch.

In his Revolutionary War pension application Levi tells us that he was born in killingly, Conn., about mid-March of 1763. He was the fifth of six children of John Buck and Mary Ames. When he was just three his family made the long trek up the Connecticut River valley into Vermont and then across the mountains to Shaftsbury.

Thirteen years pass by before Levi again appears on the record. On March 1 1779 at the age of sixteen he volunteered for three mnths in a company commanded by Capt. William Hutchins of Bennington in a regiment commanded by Gideon Bronson. The regiment was stationed at Rutland and Levi spent the three months of his enlistment in scouting parties and garrison duty. When his enlistment was up he reenlisted for another three months of the same.

At the end of August 1780 he enlisted under Capt. Galusha and reported in at Castleton, where the company was organized. General Ethan Allen was in top command. Levi spent his time rounding up Indians and Tories when not doing camp duty. He was discharged after two months. Later he returned to Castleton to pass another month in the service.

In the spring of the following year (1781) he volunteered again, under Lieut. Standish, and was assigned to guarding prisoners—Hessian Mercenaries, British regulars, and American Tories. He was discharged after one month The war was to run on another two years but neither the Vermont Revolutionary War records nor Levi's pension application cite any service after 1781.

In Jan of 1783, with the revolution still a few months to run Levi married Isabel Tefft and settled in Shaftsbury next to Levi's brother John Jr., where we find him in the 1790 census. The household included a male under 16 (probably a son) and two females (daughters ?). By the end of another decade they had moved across the state line to Washington County in New York, where the 1800 census shows them residing in the town of Hartford, the household consisting of Levi, Isabel, 1 F 16-20 and 1 F 10-16. The male under 16 in the 1790 census is no longer a part of the household.

Interestingly there was also an Abigail Buck, 26-45, residing in Hartford in 1800 heading a household that included 1 F under 10 plus 1 M and 1 F 10-16. I'm unable to connect this Abigail Buck with Levi. Possibly she was Abigail Arnold Buck, widow of the unrelated Col. John Buck, one of the early settlers of Hartford, or the widow of his son John Jr. This Abigail Buck does not appear in subsequent censuses.

On 17 July of that same year (1800) Levi's father John died in Pownal, across the state line in Vermont, whither he had earlier moved from Shaftsbury withhis wife, very likely to make their home with one of their children.

A decade later Levi and Isabel were still living in Hartford, with 1 F under 10, presumably a daughter. Two years later, in June of 1812 Levi's widowed mother died in Pownal at the age of 93. SHe had

survived her husband by 12 years. Levi was now 49.

Levi and his family are missing from the 1820 census; however, there is an Enoch Buck in Hartford heading a household of 1 M 26-45 (himself no doubt), 1 F over 45, 1 M 16-18, and 1 F 16-18. The name Enoch indicates he was almost certainly one of the Wethersfield Bucks, the progenitor of whom was named Enoch. Possibly he was the son of the Abigail Buck of the 1800 census.

By 1830 Levi and his family were residing in Greenwich, NY,, 20-some miles south of Hartford but in the same county, and whither they must have moved sometime in the previous two decades. Why the move? The Teffts were numerous in Greenwich and Isabel may have grown up there. Possibly the move was for family reasons. Whatever, the census for 1830 shows Levi and Isabel in the 60-70 range (actually Levi was 67). In addition the household included 1 F 20-30 and 2 F under 5, probably a daughter and two granddaughters. The Nathan (?) Tefft household next door had to be his daughter Betsey and her family. The househod includes 8 children 20 and under.

It was that same year, as Levi later deposed in his pension application, that his house burned down and all his records, including the family Bible, were destroyed.

Two years later, 1842, "Levi Buck, a resident of . . . Greenwich . . . aged sixty-nine years and seven and a half months" applied for a pension for his service in the Revolution. In his deposition he provides us with his place of birth and, by inference, the year and month of his birth and describes his military service. Apparently the application was approved and he was placed on the pension rolls.

In 1840 Levi, now 77, and Isabel were still residing in Greenwich, but it was a different world from the one Levi had known in his youth. The country had entered its great era of railway building. There were by now 2800 miles of track and many more were added each year. For Levi and Isabel we can only hope their sunset years were serene.

On 19 Dec 1846 Levi, now 84, went to his final reward. Nine days later Iowa was admitted to the union as the twenty-ninth state. When Levi was born the French and Indian War was barely at an end; he served in the Revolution, lived through the War of 1812, probably with the typical New Englander's opposition to it, and by the time he died the U.s. had precipitated war with Mexico.

Isabel survived him by less than two years. Both were buried in the Galesville Cemetery at Middle Falls, Washington County, two miles west of Greenwich on an old Tefft farm. The Nathan and Isabel Tefft buried nearby may have been Isabel's grandparents; their vital dates preclude their being her parents as others have concluded.

Ch. of 294 Levi[5] Buck and Isabel Tefft.

464 BETSEY[6], m. ——— (Nathan ?) Tefft. Applied for pension in her father's name 17 Jan 1857; deposed that her parents had had,including her, 5 ch., all but her now deceased.

Of the other four ch.we have no record of births, marriages,etc., but they must have included at least one son, who would have been

the father, or possibly grandfather, of the Levi Buck who died young 1862 and is buried near Greenwich.

Sources: Boston Transcript Gen. Col. 8 Sep 1914:1162
Vermont Rev. War Records
U.S census schedules
History of Hartford, NY
Rev. War pension application R 1394
New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg. 48:402

296 ISAAC[5] (170 MATTHEW[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Bridgewater 11 Nov 1750; d. Chesterfield, Mass., 20 May 1830 ae. 79; m. 1773 Bridgewater Sarah Hayward, 11 ch. They settled on the Mount in West Chesterfield. Sarah d. 9 Jan 1825.

Isaac, named for the progenitor, was the oldest of nine children of Matthew and Elizabeth (Fenno) Buck of Bridgewater. The 79 years of his life (1750-1830) spanned an era of important historical developments: the transforming of thirteen weak colonies into an infant republic, the China trade, British expansion into India, Captain Cook's discovery of the Hawaian Islands, the dawning of the railroad—and many more. What Isaac, hidden away in a small hamlet in western Massachusetts, thought or knew of these developments we can only conjecture; indirectly they were all to have some impact on his life.

Isaac was 22 when he married Sarah Hayward in 1773, a remotely distant cousin through his paternal grandmother. Soon thereafter they joined the family migration from Bridgewater to Chesterfield in western Massachusetts, a distance of some 110 miles as the crow flies and probably twice that by ox team. Apparently the count of those migrating was fairly sizeable. It included Isaac and Sarah, his parents and siblings, and perhaps others. What triggered this migration? Whatever it was the result was a heavy representation of the Buck family in the Chesterield-Worthington area for a century and a half, and it was not till far into the Twentieth Century that the name disappeared from the region.

On 19 Apr 1775 the shot heard round the world was fired at Lexington and the long brewing conflagration was ignited. Isaac was 24 and enlisted the same day. His citations in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution indicate that he was militarily active through most of the remaining part of that year. As related in the write-up of Isaac's father 170 Matthew[4], Isaac's powder horn during his military service was a horn from one of the oxen that pulled the family from Bridgewater to Chesterfield only two or three years earlier.

In 1776, with the war heatedly intensifying, Isaac purchased the 70-acre farm on the Mount in which he and Sarah would live out the resst of their 47 years together. In 1777 Isaac served another short enlistment, apparently his last military service, though the

war would go on another four years. He was already the father of three sons, and in the years ahead he and Sarah would have eight more children. Of these one would die at the age of fifteen and four would disappear from the record in late childhood or early adulthood, either by striking out on their own or disappearing via an unrecorded death or marriage.

In the decades following the war babies arrived with predictable regularity; the older children married, started families, and removed elsewhere. In 1802 Isaac's younger brother Daniel migrated with his family to Oneida County, N.Y. Again, the curious may ask why, but the records, where they exist, tell us only what they did, not why they did it. In 1809 his father died. In 1812 we were once more at war with England; Isaac's youngest son, Isaac Jr., served in this conflict. In 1818 Isaac's younger brother Thomas died at the age of 69. Apart from these events nothing in the records suggests that anything out of the ordinary impinged on Isaac and Sarah's lives. We can only assume that like generations of their ancestors they followed the rhythm of the seasons, watched their children grow and leave the nest, buried their dead, and worshipped their god. By 1820 their children were settled or removed elsewhere and the census for that year shows Isaac and Sarah living alone. They had earlier deeded the homestead to their son Isaac Jr., retaining life use.

Sarah died five years later, 1n 1825. Isaac survived her by five years and died 20 May 1830 at the age of 79. Both were buried at the cemetery on the mount near their homestead, but the gravestones have long since crumbled. When Isaac was laid to his eternal rest there were 24 stars in the flag, and Andrew Jackson was the president.

Ch. of Isaac[5] Buck and Sarah Hayward. All b. Chesterfield.

465 i NATHAN[6], b. 4 Jan 1774. Accounted for in 1790 census, but no record thereafter.

466 ii JESSE, b. 10 July 1775; d. 28 Apr 1839; m. (1) (int. 25 Apr 1800) Sally Sprague, who d. 23 Aug 1804, no ch. (2) (int. 24 Sep 1808) Lydia Robinson, 1 ch. HARRIET, b. 23 Dec 1808. Jesse survived his second wife by 29 years and was bd. beside his first wife in the cemetery on the mount.

467 iii MOSES, b. 1 Feb 1777. Accounted for in 1790 census, but no record thereafter.

468 iv SARAH (for her mother), b. 5 Sep 1778; d. 1 Mar 1833; m. 14 Feb 1798 Elijah Porter of Norwich, Mass. Had, inter al. Lucinda, who m. Bates (?) Culver.

469 v JOSHUA (for his uncle), b. 8 Jan 1781. Accounted for in 1790 census, but no record thereafter.

470 vi ABNER, b. 24 Sep 1782; m. (int. 2 Apr 1830) Lucy Norton, had ABNER Jr., b. 30 Oct 1830.

471 vii JONAS, b. 27 Apr 1785; m. in Westhampton 4 July 1805 Sally Phinney.

472 viii HANNAH, b. 23 Oct 1787. Perhaps the F 16-26 in the 1810 census; no record thereafter.

*473 ix ISAAC Jr., b. 6 June 1790; d. 23 Oct 1870; m. Persis ———, who d. Cummington 17 Jan 1882 ae. 87-7-14, 11 ch. He served in the War of 1812.

474 x RINDA, b. 13 July 1792; d. 17 July 1807 ae. 15.

475 xi SILENCE, b. 30 Apr 1795; m. Silas King.

Sources: Bridgewater vital records
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution.
Families of Chesterfield.
County deed records.

297 THOMAS[5] (170 MATTHEW[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Bridgewater, Mass., 1 Oct 1752; d. Worthington, Mass., 11 Aug 1818; m. in East Bridgewater 1774 Silence Brett, 9 ch.

Thomas was 22 when he married Silence Brett in East Bridgewater in 1774. The same year he and Silence joined his family's migration to Chesterfield in western Massachusetts where Thomas purchased 50 acres in the adjoining town of Worthington from William Lindsay for £60. Presumably this is where he and Silence lived and reared their children over the next twenty-five or more years.

A Thomas Buck is cited in Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the RW two brief enlistments, the first for nine days service in Rhode Island in 1778 in Capt. Josiah Keith's company. The second was two years later for six days in the same company to meet the Tiverton alarm. At least one DAR application claims that the Thomas Buck of these two enlistments was Thomas Buck of Worthington, but strong evidence indicates otherwise and ascribes the citation to his uncle 167 Thomas Buck of Easton (q.v.), despite his age, as the Thomas Buck of the citation. The Easton town history states that Capt. Keith's company was made up of Easton and Norton men, and the elder Thomas Buck was residing at Easton. He was a vigorous man (he died at 88), and though 64 at the time of the second enlistment could have handled these two short enlistments. The durations of the two enlistments suggests they were probably minute-man call-outs.

The younger Thomas Buck (297) was certainly in Worthington, tending the farm he had acquired three years earlier and starting a family. And we know he was in Worthington 1775 when he witnessed a deed. Moreover, by the date of the second enlistment Thomas and Silence had three small children to absorb their energies. If Thomas did serve in the RW we have no record of it.

From all indications the 66 years of Thomas's life were active years and Thomas was an active man. More than fifteen deeds in the county registry attest to the fact that he was actively buying and selling property—in Worthington, in Chesterfield, and in Cummington (the town just north of Chesterfield). His elder brother Isaac, by comparison, appears to have stayed put the rest of his life on the farm he acquired in 1789, with no further acquisitions or sales. Thomas also acquired his first property long before Isaac.

Thomas and Silence's first child was 21 when his last one was born. The decenniel censusesfor 1790 and 1800 show them still living in Worthington, but by 1810 they had moved to Chesterfield, but still had some of their young in the nest.

By 1818 the end was approaching. In June of that year Thomas drew his will. The following month "at his urgent request and on declaration of his faith" he was baptized. He passed away October 1. I have no death date for Silence, but the 1820 census shows her still living in Chesterfield with two of her children, probably Rosswell and Relief. They were most likely buried at the cemetery on the Mount, though I find no record confirming this.

All nine of their children were still living when Thoam drew his will. He named his youngets son Rosswell executor. Silence was bequeathed life use of all his property, plus some livestock. At her demise all his property in Worthington and Chesterfield was to go to Rosswell. Each of the others was bequeathed money. The amounts varied signigicantly and were probably determined by how much Thomas had done for them while he was still living. To each of his two youngest daughters he left $100 and five good sheep, plus the right to live in the homwatead as long as they remained single.

Ch. of Thomas[5] Buck and Silence Brett. All b. Worthington.

*476 i CYRUS[6], b. 29 June 1775; d. 1 Jan 1861; m. ca. 1797 Silence (Lila) Howard, b. Worthington, d. 21 Dec 1852 ae. 74, 14 ch.

477 ii ALVIN, b. 11 Sep 1777 or 78; still living 1818 when md. in his father's will; no record thereafter.

*478 iii THOMAS, b. 16 Feb 1780; (Per Samuel Buck genealogy remoed with his family to Wyoming County and became a prominent citizen there.) d. prob. Java, Wyoming County, NY after 1840.

479 iv MARTIN, b. 9 July 1782; still living as of July 1818, when md. in his father's will; no record thereafter.

480 v MATILDA b. 15 June 1785; m. (int. 15 Jan 1813) Lyman Blackmarr (Blackman ?) of New York State; still living July 1818 when md. in father's will.

*481 vi MELZAR, b. 1 Feb 1788; d. Brasher Falls, NY 27 July 1866; m. 6 Jan 1812 at Russelton, Canada, Lucretia, dau. of Daniel and Lucy (Montague) Kingsley, b. Cambridge, Vt., 19 Jan 1794, d. Brasher, NY, 21 June 1871, 9 ch.

482 vii AMITY (or AMITIA), b. 21 June 1790; still unm. as of 1818. prob. d. unm.

*483 viii ROSSWELL, b. 6 Oct 1792; d. prob. Colerain after 1850; m. (int. 2 Mar 1822) Harriet Meech, had ch.

484 ix RELIEF, b. 5 Feb 1796; m. (int. 13 Sep 1841) Ira Torrey of Hinsdale; she was 45 at the time of her marriage.

Sources: Bridgewater Vital records.
Mass. Soldiers and sailors of the Revolution.
Families of Chesterffield.
County deed and probate records
Easton history.

298 HANNAH[5] (170 MATTHEW[4], 45 THOMAS[3]), b. Bridgewater 10 Jan 1755; d. prob. Norwich, Mass., after 1800; m. (int. 15 Jan 1775) David Burton, 9 ch.

1755 Born Bridgewater 10 Jan, 3rd ch. and 1st dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth (Fenno) Buck.

1774 Moved to Chesterfield with her family. 17

1775 Married (int. 16 Jan) David Burton of Warwick, Mass., res. in Norwich (just south of Chesterfield). 20

1777 On 21 Nov david was commissioned 1st lt. in Capt. Eleazer Warner.s (late Capt. Phineas Smith's) 8th co., Col. Elisha Porter's (Hampshire County) regt. Citation doesn't state how long he served. 22

1790 Census shows David and Hannah's houseold in Norwich with 5 M under 16 and 2 other F. 35

1798 Per Families of Chesterfield David died in 1798, though this date would appear to be contradicted by the next entry below. Possibly his will is dated 1798. It is in Northampton; I have not examined it. FC states that Thomas Buck, Hannah's older brother, became guardian of the sons David and Matthew, but the boys were respectively 23 and 18 by then and not legally required to have a guardian. Perhaps they made their home with Thomas, but the 1800 census doesn't accommodate them. 43

1800 Census shows David Burton's household in Hampshire County (presumably Norwich) consisting of 1 M and 1 F 26-44, 1 M 10-15, and 1 F under 10. If the M 26-44 is David Sr., then the death date in FC is wrong. If, as may be the case, it is David Jr. living with his mother and siblings he wouldn't be more than 23-25. In either event Hannah would have been 45. There is no David Burton in the 1810, 1820, or 1830 census indices.

18?? I have no death date for Hannah.

Ch. of Hannah[5] Buck and David Burton. Surname Burton; all presumably b. Norwich. All listed are md. in David's will and would therefore still be living as of the date the will was drawn.

485 i David[5], b. ca. 1775. Still living 1798.

486 ii Ruth, m. John Cole (kinsman of the Isaac Cole her aunt Keziah m. ?)

487 iii Matthew (for his paternal grandfather), b. Norwich 1780; d. Worthington Apr 1849; m. 22 Nov 1806 Polly Joslin and had (i) Caroline, b. ca. 1810, m. Eleazer Robinson (ii) Charlotte, d. Oct 1853.

488 iv Jacob.

489 v Elizabeth (perh. for her maternal grandmother), b. ca. 1786.

490 vi Isaac, b. ca. 1789.

491 vii Joshua (perh. for his great uncle who may have been killed in the Revolutionary War), b. ca. 1791.

492 viii Daniel (for his maternal uncle?), b.ca. 1793.

? 493 ix Samuel (relationship not given in David's will, but an heir; if son, may have been 2nd or 3rd ch.

Sources Families of Chesterfield.
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the RW.
U.S. census records.

Further info. doubtless available from county deed, probate and court records.

301 DANIEL[5] 170 MATTHEW[4], 45 THOMAS[3]) b. Bridgewater 3 Nov 1762; d. Boonville, Oneida county, NY 1843 ae. 80; m. (int. 3 Apr 1782) at Chesterfield, MA, Mary (Mercy ?) Hayford, 14 ch.

The record leaves no doubt that Daniel was a hearty soul. He was 11 when the family migrated from Bridgewater to Chesterfield in weatern Mass, 16 on his first enlistment in the Revolutionary War. He married at 19 and before he was through he had sired 14 children. When he was 39 he took his family and migrated to Oneida County in New York. He lived to the age of 80. The following chronolog details his career more fully. Underlined numbers indicate his age at the time of the event.

1762 Born Bridgewater, MA, 3 Nov, 6th of nine children of Matthew Buck and Elizabeth Fenno.

1774 Family migrated to Chesterfield, MA. 11

1779 His citation in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the RW de-
1780 tails his two enlistments totaling 11 months. The citation states that as of 5 June 1780 he was 17 years old, 5' 11" tall, and light complexioned. This makes him 16 when he first enlisted. 17-18

1781 On 26 Mar Daniel and his brother-in-law David Hill were witnesses ro a deed whereby his father Matthew Buck sold property in Chesterfield to Abraham Joslin (a cousin by marriage as I recall). 18

1782 On 3 Apr Daniel married Mary (Mercy ?) Hayford. She is Mary whenever mentioned in the deed records. 19

1790 Census shows Daniel Buck household in Chesterfield: 1 M over 16 (Daniel); 3 M under 16 (Matthew, Webster ?, Daniel), 4 F (Mary and their daughters Olive, Mary, and Keziah). 7

1791 July "Daniel Buck of Chesterfield, yeoman," purch. 50 acres in Chesterfield from Luke Bonny, gentleman, for £30. 28

1794 On 18 Feb Daniel purchased two parcels in Chesterfield from his father, one of 60 acres abutting the home lots of himself and his father, the west line of Abraham Joslin's property, the Westfield River, and property of Luke Bonny; the second a 50-acre parcel abutting land of Luke Bonny, western town line, and land formerly owned by David Hill (Daniel's uncle by marriage). The following day Daniel sold life use of these two parcels to his parents for $400. The net effect of these two transactions was that Matthew gave his son Daniel 110 acres, retaining life use of same. 31

1796 On 21 May Abraham Joslin, a first cousin by marriage of Daniel's, and Zebulon Robinson each put up $225 bond as sur-

ety that Daniel would appear before the supreme justices of the superior court to be held at Northampton on the fourth Thursday of September next. Two days later Daniel Buck of Chesterfield, yeoman, mortgaged two parcels of land in Chesterfield, one of 50, the other of 60 acrs, to Abraham Joslin and Zebulon Robinson for $450. These were the same two parcels that Daniel had purchased from his father two years earlier.

It would be interesting to know what the court order was all about. The bond was a sizeable amount, suggesting that Daniel was in serious jeopardy, but nowhere in the deed or probate records do I find any reference to this matter. Possibly court records in Northampton would provide some enlightenment. Whatever, Daniel must have appeared in court on the designated date, as the mortgage was apparently never forclosed 33

1800 Census shows Daniel's household in Chesterfield: 1 M and 1 F 26-44 (Daniel and Mary), 1 F 16-25 (prob. Olive), 3 M 10-15 (Matthew, Webster, Daniel), 1 F 10-15 (Keziah), 4 M under 10 (Horace, Theophilus or Theodomy, Isaac Fenno, and Eliphalet). 37

1801 On 30 Oct Daniel purch. from his parents a tract in Chesterfield of about 160 acres abutted by property of Abraham Joslin (Daniel's cousin by marriage) and the western town line of Chesterfield. Deed was witnessed by Daniel's brother Thomas and Thomas's son Cyrus. Matthew and Mary both signed with an X, Daniel immediately sold the property to his nephew Cyrus Buck, witness to prior deed for $1500. Cyrus, who lived in the adjoining town of Worthington, then sold to his grandfather Matthew the southern 55 acres of this parcel. The result of these three transactions was to give the grandfather Matthew life use use of of a viable part of the original tract, but it seems a complicated way to go about it. 38

1802 It must have been soon after the above transactions that Daniel took his family and migrated to Oneida County, NY. We will never know what prompted this move. 39

1810 Daniel's household does not appear in the New York state census index. It could still be in the microfilm itself. That he had relocated to Oneida county by this time, however, is quite certain. 47

1812 The War of 1812 broke out, lasted two years, and proved to be a no-gain ploy for the new republic At least two of Daniel's sons saw service. 49-51

1820 Again Daniel's household does not appear in the New York state census index. However, we find it on the microfilm.

He was residing in Boonville; his household consisted of 1 M and 1 F 45 or older (Daniel himself and Mary), 1 M 10-15 (prob. son Jonathan). Sons Matthew and Isaac living nearby. (Isaac also missing from index but found on the microfilm itself. 57

1830 Again Daniel is missing from the census index but might be on the microfilm itself, as there can be no doubt that he was still residing in Boonville. See his son Eliphalet's household in Boonville—index p. 315. Possibly Mary had died and Daniel was living with one of his children. 67

1832 On 11 September Daniel Buck, 69, appeared at the Oneida county court of common pleas to apply for a pension for his service in the Revolutionary War. It is of interest to note that one of the people who vouched for him was Peter Schuyler, merchant. This Peter Schuyler must have been a valued friend over many years as Daniel had named a son Schuyler 30 years earlier. 69

1840 Again Daniel's household not in the census index. Possibly it's on the microfilm or Daniel may have been living with one of his children. The census does showthe households of his sonsIsaac, Matthew, and Eliphalet residing at Boonville, on pp. 266, 267, 274. 77

1843 Daniel died at Boonville, 80

1850 I have no death date for Mary. There is no Mary Buck household in the census index. If she was still living she was probably residing with one of her children.

1846 The new town of Ava was officially set off from the western part of Boonville.

Ch. of Daniel[5] Buck and Mary (Mercy?) Hayford. i-xii b. Chesterfield; xiii and xiv b. Boonville, NY.

494 i OLIVE[6], b. 6 Oct. 1782; m. (int. 15 Dec 1799) seth Bryant) s. of Nathaniel and Zervia (Zerua ?) (Curtis) Bryant, 1 ch.: Betsey. Following Olive's death Seth m. (2) Lois Sloan in Sweden, NY.

495 ii MARY, b. 15 Dec 1793. Families of Chesterfield lists a Mary M. Buck, who m. 1820 Haratus Kent. Was this Mary Daniel's daughter? If so she would have been 37 when she married Haratus Kent. Possibly she stayed on in Chesterfield when her family moved to NY as she would have to have been in Chesterfield at the time of her marriage for her marriage to appear in the Chesterfield records.

*496 iii MATTHEW, b.1 Mar 1795; d. after 1850. No record of marriage but ahown as head of household in Boonville (1840 census) and in Ava (1850 census). Ava was cut off from Boonville in 1846, Served in the War of 1812.

497 iv WEBSTER, B. 1 Mar 1785, twin of Matthew.The decenniel census age-gender profiles indicate he may have been living as late as 1800; no record thereafter.

498 v DANIEL, b. 25 Apr 1787. Per census profiles he may have been still living as of 1800; No record thereafter.

499 vi KEZIAH, b. 13 Apr 1789. No further record.

*500 vii HORACE, b. Christmas day 1791; d. 10 Oct 1863 ae 72; m. 1814 Betsey Burgess; had inter al. MARYETTE, b. 22 Feb 1848 Nathan Smith Joslin. Horace appears in 1850 census but not before.

501 viii THEOPHILUS, b. 5 Apr 1793. No further record, though either he or his bro. Theodomy (below) were prob. one of the boys under 10 in the 1800 census.

502 ix THEODOMY, b. 9 Dec 1795. No further record.

*503 x ISAAC FENNO, (Fenno was his paternal grandmother's maiden name.), b. 2 Apr 1796. No record of m. or d., but 1840 census shows Isaac F. Buck household in Boonville but not in earlier census or rhe 1850 census indices, though they might appear on the microfilms themselves.

*504 xi ELIPHALET, b. 16 Mar 1798. No record of m. or d. but his household appears in the 1820, 1830, 1840 and 1850 census indices.

505 xii ANGELINE, b. 2 Feb 1800. No further record.

*506 xiii SCHUYLER, b. prob. 1802; d. Clintonville, Wis., 1877; m. Western, NY, Sarah, dau. of John and Catherine (Phillips) Doty, b. Western,NY,d. Clintonville, Wis., Dec 1876. Schuyler certainly named after his father's friend Peter Schuyler who vouched for Daniel's character in 1832 when he applied for a pension. Schuyler and Sarah had 8 ch.

*507 xiv JONATHAN, b. Boonville Dec 1804; d, Boonville 2 May 1883; m. ca. 1826 Roxanna Wheelock, 6 ch.

Sources : Families of Chesterfield.
County deed and probate records
Decenniel census records
Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the RW.

319 MARYANN[6] (197 PETER[5], 118 JAMES[4]), b. Worcestor, Mass., 22 May 1780; d. Greenwood, Me., 3 Apr. 1862; m. prob. 1806 Charles Young of Greenwood, b. Gray, Me., 11 Mar. 1785, d. Greenwood 23 May 1867—9 ch.

Maryann was the first born of Peter and Jemima (Fay) Buck and was 8 or 9 when the family moved to Maine. She married at 26 and, if our dates are accurate, she was five years older than her husband, Charles Young. They were eventually the parents of 9 children, all of whom survived to adulthood and married.

Charles was the son of Nathaniel Young Jr. of Gray, Me., and Chloe (Cummings) of Topsfield, Mass. Lapham (Hist. of Paris) tells us that Nathaniel and his family moved to Norway from Gray in 1798. He had served in the Revolution from Dedham, died in Greenwood 1839 at the age of 79. His widow survived him by 16 years and died at Bethal.

The 1850 census gives Charles's birth state as Mass., but Penley (See Sources below) tells us that Charles's father was born in Gray in 1760, whither he had moved from Dedham.

Charles was a farmer. Lapham tells us they settled in Norway, and perhaps for a while they did. I haven't checked the censuses before 1850, but the 1850 census shows them in Greenwood. In the same household with them were their daughter Sarah and her husband Isaac Flint Jr. and an 11-year-old granddaughter (most probably Nancy Young, presumably a daughter of their son Jared, whose wife Mercy had died the year before).

Maryann died in 1862, almost 82 years of age. Charles survived her by 5 years.

Ch. of Maryann[6] Buck and Charles Young. (Surname Young)

508 i Jemima Fay, b. 21 Mar. 1807; m. at Greenwood 1834 Charles Doughty by E.C. Shaw. Charles was a descendant, I believe Lapham tells us, of Edward Dotey of the Mayflower.

509 ii Chloe Cummings (named for her paternal grandmother) b. 18 Apr. 1809; m. 1832 Noah Otis Stevens.

510 iii Jared (named for two uncles: Maryann and Charles each had a brother named Jared), b. 7 Mar. 1811; d. 1893; m. (1) before 1839 Mercy Day of Woodstock, who d. 1848/9 (2) Hannah Tucker. As stated above, the 11-year-old Nancy Young living in Charles and Maryann's household in 1850 was probably the child, now motherless, of Jared.

511 iv Charles Jr., b. 27 May 1813; d. 14 Jul 1891, bd. West Paris; m. Mar. 1835 Abigail Prince of Paris. Charles was a stone mason. The 1850 census shows Charles 39 in Greenwood, with real est. val. at $450, Abigail 36 and 6 ch. ranging from 15 down. Charles may have had two other wives after Abigail.

512 v Nancy, b. 26 Nov. 1814; d. 19 Sep. 1838; m. Mar. 1838 John Garland. These dates tell us that Nancy married at 23 and d. 6 mos. later. The 11-year-old (in 1850) Nancy Young mentioned above was probably named for this recently deceased aunt.

513 vi Sarah, b. 10 Aug. 1816; m. Isaac Flint Jr. Per the 1850 census they were living with Sarah's parents (or vice versa) in Greenwood. Isaac is listed as a farmer with real est. val. at $1,000.

514 vii George Washington, b. 14 Dec. 1818; d. 1893; m. Laura, dau. of Galen Field--4 ch.; settled South Paris 1845, later moved to West Paris. He was a blacksmith, served in the 23rd Me. Regt. (Lapham, Hist. of Paris).

515 viii Mary Frances, b. 25 (29?) Dec. 1820; d. 5 Apr. 1896; m. 1844 Charles Tubbs of Norway.

516 ix Irene Doten, b. 25 Dec. 1823; d. 11 Sep. 1869; m. Edmund Curtis.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Norway and Hist. of Paris.
1850 census microfilm.
Primarily data provided by Edward Holt, Seattle, from authenticated sources, incl. family Bible.
Rev. R.D. Penley, Nathaniel Young of Gray and Norway, Me. Hi Ancestory and His Descendants, Typescript, not dated.
Note: For additional data county deed and probate records can be checked; also genealogies of families into whom the 9 ch. married.-

320 JAMES^{6} (197 PETER^{5}, 118 JAMES^{4}), b. Worcestor, Mass., 18 Sep. 1781; d. Norway, Me., 22 Jun. 1871; m. (1) 1805/6 Susannah Young, who d. 25 Nov. 1829--11 ch. (2) 1834 Irene Crooker (Crocker?), who d. 1852.

James was the second child of Peter and Jemima (Fay) Buck and was about eight when the family moved to Maine. His first wife Susannah was the daughter of Nathaniel Young Jr.,who had moved to Norway prior to 1800. He had served in the Revolutionary War from Dedham, Mass.; died Nov. 1839 in Greenwood, his widow in Bethel. Susannah, his third child, was born at Gray; his oldest child, a son Charles, married James Buck's older sister Maryann about a year after James and Susannah were married. (See preceding write-up of Maryann for further on Susannah's antecendants).

James and Susannah resided on lands he had purchased from Paul Twombley near Norway Lake Village. His son Albion subsequently took over the farm and died there; Albion's son Willard was still residing there in the 1920's.

The 1820 census shows James and Susannah with all their children born up to that point--plus a young male 16-18 and two females 16-25. (Hired hands? Orphaned kin?) Susannah died in the fall of 1829 "of fever." (Scarlet fever?) In 1830 the household consisted of James, now 49, and eight children. In 1834 he remarried. Irene Crooker (or Crocker), his second wife, was a

widow of 37. If she had children, they were fledged by 1840 as the household consists only of James, Irene, and his two youngest sons and two youngest daughters.

In 1850 James and Irene had his son Albion still living with them, plus—according to the census—a 10-year-old female, Olive Coy. I think this is an error. James's daughter Juliann had married Nathan Coy; by 1849 she was a widow with six children, including a son Oliver, born 1840. To relieve the pressure the grandparents probably took Oliver in for a while. Accordingly I think "Olive female" should be "Oliver male" in the census listing. (Check 1850 census listing of Juliann Coy household in Oxford to see if it includes Oliver.)

By 1860 James's son Albion was running the farm. James, 78, twice widowed, was living with Albion and his family. He died in 1871, almost 90. James and Susannah are buried at the Greenleaf Street Cemetery in Norway. Irene was presumably buried elsewhere.

Ch. of James[6] Buck and Susannah Young.

517 i JABEZ[7], b. 6 (16?) Dec. 1807; d. after 1870; m. before 1840 Abigail Goss Marshall of Paris and settled there—3 ch.

518 ii IRA, b. 3 Jun. 1809; m. (int. 22 Oct.) 1831 Mary Nash of Gardiner, Me., and settled there; may have moved away before 1850; had left home by 1830 as census age-sex profile of his father's household doesn't accommodate him.

519 iii HENRY LAMOINE (LEMOYNE?), b. 21 Jul. 1810; d. Harrison, Me., 21 Sep. 1893; at Harrison 20 Oct. 1843 Ruth Anderson (Andrews?) Ingalls—9 ch.

520 iv JULIANN, b. 29 Dec. 1811; d.Oxford 11 Aug. 1895; m. ca. 1836 Nathan Coy of Oxford—6 ch.

521 v MARY JANE, b. 5 Nov. 1813; d. Braintree, Mass.; m. 7 Feb. 1846 apparently at Bridgewater, Mass., George M. Brewster, widower of her deceased younger sister Elvira (see below). In the West Bridgewater town records both Mary Jane and George are "of Stoughton"; had she come to nurse a dying sister? Or attend her at a birth resulting in death?

522 vi WILLIAM OLIVER, b. 12 May. 1815; settled in Louisiana.

523 vii HARRIET, b. 7 Aug. 1817; d. 17 or 19 Nov. 1829 of "fever".

524 viii ELVIRA, b. 6 Jul. 1819; d. Kingston, Mass., 17 Sep. 1845 per family Bible; m. (int. 12 Nov. 1844) George M. Brewster, 25, carpenter, s. of George and Chreistiana Brewster. George and Elvira had a dau. Mary Jane, who d. same day as her mother. Chronology suggests death in childbirth.

525 ix DANIEL FRANKLIN, b. 10 Oct. 1821; m. either late or (2) Sarah K. —— and settled at Harrison. As of the 1860 census he was 38, a farm laborer and living with the Franklin Porter family.

526 x ALBION, b. 27 Apr. 1824; d. Norway 5 Aug. 1915;m 13 Dec. 1850 Lucia A. Stevens, 4 ch., res. Norway.

527 xi WILLARD, b 21 Mar. 1827; settled Alexandria, Minn.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Norway. 1886
West Bridgewater (Mass.) Town Records.
Data from authenticated sources provided by Edward Holt of Seattle.

321 JARED M.[6] (197 PETER[5], 118 JAMES[4]), b. Worcester, Mass., 18 Oct. 1783; d. 7 Mar. 1860; m. ca. 1813 Sarah Burton Stevens, b. 25 Sep. 1784, d. 17 Mar. 1863 in her 80th year; resided Norway—4 ch.

Jared's wife Sarah ("Sally") was the daughter of Thomas Stevens of Paris and Sally, daughter of Benjamin Stowell of Worcester, Mass. She was born in Maine, probably Paris.

Jared's household appears in the 1820, 1830, 1840, and 1850 censuses, and probably the 1860 The 1850 census shows their children fledged, but a 10-year-old boy, Ward N. Shed, living with them, possibly an orphaned grandchild.

Jared was a farmer in Norway. He died at 76; Sally survived him by several years. Both are buried at Rustfield Cemetary in Norway.

Ch. of Jared[6] Buck and Sarah Burton Stevens. (All b. Norway)

528 i MARY ANN[7], b. 19 Jun. 1814; either m. or d. before 1840, as not accommadated by age-sex profile of her parents' household in 1840 census.

529 ii WILLIAM P., b. 14 Sep. 1820; d. 9 Mar.1899, ae. 73 yrs. 6 mos. (?) (b. and d. dates incompatible; latter prob. wrong; m. prob. 1848 Mary A. Tubbs, b. 1829, d. 21 Nov. 1875 ae. 46 yrs. 11 mos. 24 days; both bd. Pine Grove; had EUNICE F. 1849, ORA d. 1903 (?), and perh. others. William was a carriage maker, perh. worked with uncle Austin Buck; still residing with parents 1840, his own household 1850, residing in Paris, Me.

530 iii SARAH STEVENS, b. 18 Dec. 1824; d. or m. before 1850 as she is accommodated in the 1840 census but not listed in the 1850 census in her parents' household.

531 iv ELIZABETH PARKER, b. 14 Oct. 1827; thereafter same as her sister Sarah above.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Norway. 1886
Data from authenticated sources collected by Edward Holt of Seattle.

322 AUSTIN[6] (197 PETER[5], 118 JAMES[4]), b. Worcester (Paxton ?), Mass. 3 Jul. 1785; d. prob. Norway 14 Oct. 1853; m. 14 Jan. 1816 Sarah Coburn of Tyngsboro, Mass., b. Dracut, Mass., 30 Oct. 1798, (per Coburn genealogy, 1 Sep. 1899 per Dracut VR) d. Brooklyn, N.Y. 23 Mar. 1864—8 ch.

Austin was the fourth child of Peter and Jemima (Fay) Buck and was 4 or 5 when the family moved to Maine. In 1813 he and John Valentine bo't a gristmill, which they sold soon after. In 1816, now 30, he married Sarah Coburn, who the Coburn genealogy tells us was the daughter of Moses Coburn (1765-1845) and Esther Spaulding, daughter of Lot and Esther (Butterfield) Spaulding of Pelham, N.H. (1769-1849). Moses and Esther (Spaulding) Coburn resided at Tyngsboro, Mass., Pelham, N.H., and Newry, Me. (though the Dracut, Mass., vital records show Sarah's birth there; Dracut and Tyngsboro are very close).

Lapham tells us that in 1820 Austin was settled in the area of Paris that was later to become South Paris as a carriage maker. His shop was next to his house; the house was situated between Major Cyprian Hill and John Millet's cooper shop.

Indices of the 1820 and 1830 censuses show Austin Buck's household in Paris. Apparently he moved in the following decade as the 1840 census index shows him in Norway, where he and Sarah were living in 1850 with their widowed daughter Rosanna, her 5-year-old son, and their own two youngest sons, Caleb and Sewall. In 1860 Sarah was still living with Rosanna, now 43 and a milliner and her son James H. Crocket in Norway.

Austin died three years later; he was 68. Sarah survived him by ten years and died, according to Lapham, in Brooklyn, N,Y. However, the Middlesex County (Mass.) probate index lists an estate, "Sarah Buck, Norway, Me., 1864: Administration 28374." Tyngsboro is in Middlesex County. Had she gone there to live with one of her children? I've still to examine the instrument.

Austin and Sarah are both buried at Pine Grove in Norway.

Further data might be culled from the probate instrument just cited, Oxford county deed and probate records, allied genealogies.

Note: An Austin Buck married Ann Drew at Belfast, Me., 28 Dec. 1833. (Bangor Hist. Mag. IV: 182) Apparently there were two Austin Bucks in Maine.Interestingly, the Maine Farmer reports the marriage of an Austin Buck and a Moss Ann Turner 24 Jan. 1834 in Belfast, Me. The two are probably just different versions of the same nuptials.

Ch. of Austin[6] Buck and Sarah Coburn. (First 6 b. Paris, last 2 Norway)

532 i ROSANNA A., b. 6 Dec. 1816; d. 19 Aug. 1898; m. before 1845 Henry Crockett, settled Norway—1 ch. James H. 1845. Henry d. 15 Sep. 1845 ae. 28 yrs. 6 mos.; Rosanna, 33, and her son, 5, were living with her parents in 1850.

533 ii ZADOC SPAULDING, b. 16 Apr. 1818; m. 8 Oct. 1846 Ellen Haven of Framingham, Mass. and settled Worcester, Mass. where their two ch. were born: Mary Ellen, d. 18 Sep. 1848 ae. 3 mo. and Sarah L., 7 mo. old in the 1850 census. The same census shows Spaulding, a millwright 30 and Ellen 23.

534 iii JOHN AUSTIN, b. 17 Sep. 1820; d. 1878; m. prob. before 1850 Elizabeth Rowley of New York State and, per Lapham settled there; he must have returned, however, as Lapham tells us elsewhere that Austin Buck committed suicide in South Paris 28 Sep. 1878 by taking arsenic.

535 iv CYRUS W., b. 14 Aug. 1824; m. prob before 1850 Sarah Smith and settled in N.H., served in Civil War.

536 v MIRANDA, b. 11 Aug. 1828; m. prob. before 1850 Frank W. Perry of Woodstock, Me.

537 vi ESTHER COBURN, b. 19 Mar. 1830; drowned in a tub 13 Jul. 1831, not quite 16 mos. old.

538 vii CALEB COBURN, b. 19 Oct. 1834; m. Melintha Record.

539 viii SEWALL MILLET, b. 16 Apr. 1839; m. 24 Oct. 1860 Sarah F. Putnam—2 ch., settled Lyndeborough, N.H.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Paris.
Genealogy of the Colburn-Coburn Families
Data from authenticated sources collected by Edward Holt of Seattle.

323 DANIEL[6] (197 PETER[5], 118 JAMES[4]), b. Worcester (Paxton?), Mass., 4 Nov. 1787; d. 6 Jun. 1863; m. about 1814 Eunice Coy, b. Oct. 1780, d. 4 May 1864—7 ch.

Daniel was the fifth child of Peter and Jemima (Fay) Buck and no more than two when the family moved to Maine. Daniel was a farmer as the 1850 census tells us. His wife, Eunice Coy of Greenwood, was certainly a relation of the Nathan Coy who married Daniel's niece Juliann[7] (James[6]). Eunice was seven years older than Daniel.

They were married prob. 1814. The census indices for 1820, 1830, and 1840 show a Daniel Buck household in Greenwood. The 1850 census shows Daniel 64 (age illeg.), b. Mass., a farmer with real estate valued at $800; Eunice Buck 69; with their son Peter B. 29 and his wife soon-to-be Sarah Bacon, still living in Greenwood. In 1860 Daniel and Eunice were still there, living with their daughter Almira Bacon and her family.

Lapham tells us that toward the end of their lives they moved to Norway, where Daniel died in 1863 at the age of 75. Eunice died a year later. Both are buried at Pine Grove in Norway.

Further data could be culled from county deed and probate records, post 1850 censuses, and allied genealogies (esp. Bacon).

Ch. of Daniel[6] Buck and Eunice Coy. All b. Greenwood, none found in 1880 Soundex.

540 i DANIEL HENRY[7], b. 22 Jun. 1815; m. Phidelia Bacon. 1840 and 1850 census indices show his household in Greenwood. I haven't checked these.

541 ii ALMIRA, b. 15 Sep. 1816; m. Dec. 1842 Alanson Bacon of Greenwood at Paris by Wm. Russ Esq. The 1860 and 1870 censuses show them still residing in Greenwood, where they raised a family.

542 iii MARYANN, b. 22 Mar. 1818; d. 27 Jul. 1839 ae. 21, bd. Pine Grove.

543 iv PETER BANYOTT, b. 24 Oct. 1819; d. Norway 2 Jun. 1911; m. 1850 Sarah Bacon, b. 1829/30, d. 14 Jun. 1866—3 ch.

544 v JAMES HILL, b. 31 Jul. 1821.

545 vi NATHAN COY (twin), b. 24 Jan. 1835.

546 vii CYRUS MILLET (twin), b. 24 Jan. 1825; m. prob. before 1850 Lydia Ann Whittle had ch.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Norway; Data from Edward Holt, Seattle.

324 SALLY^{6} (197 PETER^{5}, 118 JAMES^{4}), b. 4 Apr. 1790; m. prob. before 1820 William Corson of Oxford.

Sally was the youngest of Peter and Jemima Buck's six children and the only one born after they moved to Maine. Except for the bare-bones data above I'm unable to secure any biodata for Sally. None of the several Corson genealogies include this William Corson of Oxford. Neither Lapham nor any other of the local histories of Oxford County I've been able to consult mention any Corsons at all. Sally is accounted for in the age-sex profiles of there father's household in the 1790 and 1800 census. The 1810 census is missing for portions of Oxford County.

However, the 1820 census index shows a William Corson household in Norway, the only William Corson household in the state. The 1830 census index shows no Corson in Norway; the only William Corson household in the state is in Poland. The 1840 census index shows no Corson in Poland and no William Corson household in the state. The 1850 census index shows a Sally Corson household in Winthrop, but she's not our Sally. I have not checked beyond 1850.

Sources: Lapham, Hist. of Norway. Me. 1886
Birth date from family Bible.
U.S. census records.

341 ISAAC[6] (253 JOHN[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 23 Sep.1797; d. drowning 30 Nov. 1827; m. (int. 15 Jan.) 1818 Pauline Burgess, 3 ch.

Second child of John and Sarah (Linnel) Buck, of Yarmouth; born eight years after their first child. Pauline Burgess, whom he married at the age of twenty was also of Yarmouth. Following Isaac's death at the age of thirty, Pauline married Apr. 1831 at West Yarmouth Rhetire Smith. Of their four ch. two d. in infancy.

Ch. of Isaac[6] Buck and Pauline Burgess. Born Yarmouth, unless otherwise stated.

547 i SARAH[7], b. 20 Sep. 1819; presumably the Sarah Buck who m. 25 Jan. 1846 Alexander C. Hallet; named in her grandfather's will 1836.

548 ii MARTHA, b. 26 Jan. 1823; named in her grandfather's will 1836; she would have been 13 at the time.

549 iii MARY HALLET, b. 25 Oct. 1825; prob. the "child of Isaac Buck [who] died during 1825" per West Yarmouth church records (NEHGR 109:42).

550 iv MARY HALLET (again), b. 15 Aug. 1826; d. Dec. 1826. (YR 427).

Sources: Yarmouth Records.
"West Yarmouth Church Records" in NEHGR 109.

354 POLLY BACON[6] (258 DAVID[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 2 May 1805, bp. 21 June 1807 at West Yarmouth Church; d. prob. after 1850; m. 30 Jan. 1830 Prince Webber of Yarmouth, 6 ch.

First ch. of David and Susannah (Bacon) Buck to be followed by 5 siblings over the following decade. She was 24 when she became engaged to Prince Webber, to whom she married the following year by the Rev. Cogswell. Prince, b. 9 July 1806, was a mariner and the oldest of 9 ch. of Prince Webber 2nd and Molly Studley, and grandson of Prince Webber and Sarah Cash. Polly and Prince settled next to her parents.

In April of 1840 her father d. ae 72. His will, drawn 3 1/2 mos. earlier, left $5 to each of his 5 daughters, including "Polly Webber." But between the drawing of the will and her father's demise her sister Eliza died.

In May of 1845 Prince Webber committed suicide at the age of 38 yrs., 10 mos., 14 days. He was bd. in the cemetery at West Yarmouth ; his gravestone bears the simple message from his family: "Father we remember thee." Polly was now a widow at 40 with 5 ch. ranging from 15 to under 2.

I have collected no further data on her.

Ch. of Polly Bacon Buck[6] and Prince Webber. All b. Yarmouth; surname Webber.

551 i Sally Seymour, b. 18 Oct. 1830.

552 ii Henry Allen, b. 30 May 1833.

553 iii Mary Bacon, b. 24 Mar. 1837; d. 24 Oct. 1838.

554 iv Prince 4th, b. 1 Apr. 1839.

555 v Christopher, b. 24 Apr. 1841.

556 vi Mary Bacon (again), b. 18 July 1844.

Sources: Yarmouth Records
Census indices and microfilms.
"West Yarmouth Church Records" (NEHGR 108:263-4)

355 ELIZA[6] (258 DAVID[5], 135 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 2 Dec. 1806; d. 15 Mar. 1840 ae 33; m. July 1833 Ansel Jones of Barnstable, 2 ch.

Eliza was baptized along with her older sister Polly at the West Yarmouth church when she was 6 mos. old. In the years that followed four more children would arrive to fill the house.

When she was 23 her sister Polly got married. Three yrs. later at the age of 26 she married Ansel Jones of Barnstable. I find no other information about this Ansel Jones in the records but think it most likely he was a descendant of the Ralph Jones who bore arms at Plymouth 1643, was in Barnstable 1654, settling near the Sandwich boundary. He later became a Quaker and was a strong force in the Quaker community on the Cape. An extensive account of his career is to be found in the Otis reference cited below.

Ansel and Eliza had two girls, born 1834 and 1836. Four yrs. later Eliza died on 15 Mar. 1840. She was just 33 y. 3 mo. 9 d. Of Ansel I have no further information. Very likely he remarried.

Ch. of Eliza Buck[6] and Ansel Jones. Born Barnstable; surname Jones.

557 i Phebe Sears[7], b. 10 June 1834. Certainly the Phebe Jones with her aunt Olive (Bacon) Jones in the 1850 census.

558 ii Charlotte Loring, b. 6 Feb. 1836. May have died young as she is not with her sister Phebe in their aunt Olive's residence in the 1850 census.

Sources: Yarmouth Records.
"West Yarmouth Church Records: NEHGR 108:263-4.
Ames Otis, Genealogical notes of Barnstable Families 1881.

356 DAVID Jr.[6] (258 DAVID[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 9 Dec. 1808; d. West Yarmouth 10 Jan. 1888; m. 3 Sep. 1833 Emiline Godfrey, 4 ch.

David was the third ch. and first son of David Buck and Polly Bacon. He was followed by three more daughters. As an only boy with five sisters we can assume he was a spoiled child.

He would seem to have been a robust person. He lived to be 79, and though we have no indication of what calling he followed, it's a safe assumption that he spent much of his time at sea and farmed seasonally—the pattern followed by prob. most of the men on the Cape. He was still living with his parents when he was 21, but three yrs. later, in 1833, he m. Emiline Godfrey, dau. of James Godfrey of Hyannis and Lydia Webber of Nantucket. Of their 4 ch., the second, John Henry, died in infancy. David's sister Eliza had died just one mo. previously, and his father, Daniel Sr., died a month after John Henry. Epidemic of some sort?

His father's will, drawn 3 yrs. earlier left his entire estate to David, life tenancy to Emiline, and $5 to each of his daughters. David was named executor. He was still living next to his parents with his wife, son Orrin, and unm. sister Olive. He was now thirty-one.

For the remaining 47 yrs. of his life the record shows nothing noteworthy. He would have been 53 when the Civil War broke out—beyond the age for active duty. His son Orrin had moved to Belfast, Me., some time after he married and his two daughters were presumably still in Yarmouth. David died in Jan. of 1888, ae 79-5-1. Emiline survived him by 14 yrs. and died in 1902. They are buried in West Yarmouth.

Ch. of David Buck[6] and Emiline Godfrey. All b. Yarmouth.

559 i ORRIN BACON[7], b. 31 Dec. 1834; d. W. Yarmouth 18 May 1895, bd. there; m. Elizabeth Ford, 1 ch. Elizabeth (see Robert Adams of Newberry, Mass., p. 136) was adopted. She and Orrin res. Belfast, Me., where his only ch. shown in Yarmouth Records was b.; he subsequently returned to Yarmouth, where he d. His ch., a dau. ORA B. (for Bacon ?), was b. Belfast, Me., 1880; m. (1) at Yarmouth Jose DeSilver (2) 21 July 1902 at Hyannis. Nathaniel Merchant, brakeman, ae. 36, b. Gloucester, s. of Nathaniel and Mary A. Merchant.

560 ii JOHN HENRY, b. 13 Jan. 1837; d. 23 Mar. 1840 "aged 3y 2 m 10 d".

561 iii LYDIA ANN WHIPPLE, b. 12 Aug. 1839; m. at Centerville 1 May 1866 Charles Brown of Yarmouth, 23, seaman, b. Yarmouth, s. of Francis and Joanna Brown.

562 iv LAURA ALLEN, b. between 1 May 1846 and 1 May 1847; d. presumably unm. at Taunton 2 Jan. 1921 age 74, bd. Yarmouth. Yarmouth records identify the Lucy Rosanna Godfrey Buck b. 19 July 1876 in two different references as the dau. of Laura Buck, with no references to her father. She is listed under the ch. of Jeremiah and Lizzie Eldredge, they presumably being her foster parents; Lucy m. 23 Nov. 1892 at Centerville Charles E. Bearse II, 23, b. Centerville, s. of Susan Bearse.

Sources: Yarmouth Records and W.Y. Ch. Rec. in NEHGR 108/9

563 Number not used.

359 CHARLOTTE[6] (258 DAVID[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 22 May 1813; m. Nov. 1832 Elisha Loring, 5 ch.; res. New Bedford and Hyannis.

Fifth of 6 ch. of David Buck and Susannah Bacon, Charlotte was born when the War of 1812 was under way. With 5 siblings and cousins next door she prob. had no dearth of playmates.

She was second of the five ch. to marry. Two years after, her older sister Polly married Prince Webber, Charlotte m. Elisha Loring , b. Barnstable 11 Apr. 1812, s. of Elisha and Martha (Burgess) Loring and a foster cousin of Charlotte's. (Elisha's mother m. Charlotte's uncle John Buck as her second husband).

The Loring genealogy tells us they resided at Hyannis and at New Bedford. Elisha was in all probability a seaman, quite possibly a whaler, a calling that would draw him to New Bedford.

Assuming that the list of their ch., as given in the Loring genealogy is complete, I am puzzled by the 8-year gap between the births of their second and third ch. The other births occurred at the predictable two or three year interval.

Elisha d. 6 June 1888 in his 76th year. I have no death date for Charlotte.

Ch. of Charlotte[6] Buck and Elisha Loring. Surname Loring.

564 i Mary Thatcher[7], b. 19 Nov. 1836; m. at Boston 2 May 1859 Barnabas Baxter of Yarmouth, seaman, 24.

565 ii Eliza A., b. 7 Nov. 1838; d. unm. 7 Dec. 1887.

566 iii Charlotte, b. 1847; m. 11 Feb. 1868 Nathan P. Lovell.

567 iv Edward G., b. 23 Mar. 1850; d. 10 Apr. 1905.

568 v Sarah S., b. 1852; m. 6 Mar. 1879 Frederick Keith.

Sources: Loring Genealogy.
NEHGR 108:206, 264

360 OLIVE[6] (258 DAVID[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. Yarmouth 29 Apr. 1817; m. 24 Dec. 1840 Benjamin Bacon of Barnstable.

The War of 1812 was five years into history when Olive was born. She was the youngest of six children, and like her older siblings, she was baptised at the West Yarmouth church the fall after she was born.

The age-gender profiles of her parents' household in the 1820 and 1830 censuses accommodate her and her three sisters and her brother. Apart from that, the record indicates nothing particulary dramatic in her life before 1840. In March of that year her elder sister Eliza died at the age of 33. A month later her father d. ae 72. Under the terms of his will Olive and

her sisters each received $5— no trifling sum in 1840. The census for that yr., taken in the early summer, shows Olive residing with her widowed mother; her siblings had long since left the nest. However, the household also included a male under 5 whom I'm unable to identify. Before the yr. was out Olive, now 23, married Benjamin Bacon of Barnstable, a cousin certainly.

The 1850 census shows them residing in Barnstable, their household consisting of Benjamin Bacon 36, seaman, Olive Bacon 33, Nelson Bacon 8, and Phebe Jones 13. Phebe was the child of Olive's deceased sister Eliza. It is atypical of the time that a couple married 10 yrs. should have only one ch. Very likely there were more, but I have not combed the record beyond 1850.

Sources: Yarmouth Records.
"West Yarmouth Church Records" in NEHGR 108-9

362 LEVI LINNEL[6] (260 THOMAS[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), mariner, b. Yarmouth 4 June 1812; d. Oct. 1875 ae. 63; m. 14 Dec. (int. 4 Nov.) 1843 Loria Crowell of Yarmouth, 3 ch. Loria d. 1871.

Levi was probably a mariner. The fact that he was unmarried till the age of 31 suggests this. As a general rule the men who went to sea married later. His bride, Loria Crowell of Yarmouth of Yarmouth, was no doubt a cousin of the Martha Crowell of Halifax that his younger brother Calvin had married the previous year.

Ch. of Levi Linnel[6] Buck and Loria Crowell. All b. Yarmouth.

569 i SARAH H.[7], b. 5 June 1844; d. unm. 24 Mar. 1863 ae. 19-9-19.

570 ii EDMUND HALLET, b. 31 Oct. 1846; mariner; m. (1) 20 Jan. 1874 at Harwich Maria F., daughter of Mathew and Joan Allen, who d. 21 May 1881 ae. 35-3-20, bd. Hyannis. (2) Julia B. (Johnson) Marshall, 30, b. Norfolk, dau. of Lemuel (Samuel?) and Betsy H. Johnson, who d. 18 Aug. 1886, bd. Barnstable. The only ch. of Edmund's in the Yarmouth records is JOSEPH WHELDON, b. 1874.

571 iii ELNORA, b. 6 Aug. 1848; m. 13 Nov. 1870 in Yarmouth Eben(ezer?) Baxter, seaman. In the marriage record Elnora is "20, born 1850."

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.

363 CALVIN[6] (260 THOMAS[5], 155 THOMAS[4]), b. 5 May 1816; seaman; m. 9 Jan. 1842 Martha H. Crowell, 7 ch.

Martha was the daughter of Judah and Martha (Nickerson) Crowell of Halifax; she was born Yarmouth 26 June 1818, died a widow 20 May 1901, ae. 82, and was buried at Hyannis.

Ch. of Calvin[6] Buck and Martha Crowell.

572 i ——[7](son), b. 29 July 1843, d. same day "aged 6 hours."

573 ii —— (ii and iii were twin sons), b. 7 Aug. 1844, either stillborn or died in infancy.

574 iii —— (see ii)

575 iv ALBERT BAXTER, b. 27 Dec. 1845; d. of consumption 12 Apr. 1847 ae. 1-3-15.

576 v THOMAS ALBERT, b. 3 June 1848; seaman; m. 20 Dec. 1877 at Hyannis Cornelia, dau. of Ebenezer & Martha J. Eldredge, 28, of Barnstable.

577 vi HERBERT FRANCIS, b. 7 Sep. 1850, m. 14 Sep. 1882 at Hyannis Rosa Baxter, 28, b. West Yarmouth, dau. of Henry and Ellen Baxter.

578 vii LUTHER C., b. 29 Nov. 1854; d. unm. 1 Nov. 1925 ae. 70-11-3.

Sources: Yarmouth Vital Records.

374 THANKFUL[6] (263 JOHN[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chat. c. 1789; d. Chat. 7 Oct. 1814 "a. 26"; m. 13 Apr. 1810 Joseph Loveland—2 ch.

Oldest of John's five daughters, Thankful was about 10 when her father d., 13 or 14 when her mother remarried. Joseph Loveland, whom she m. in 1810, was a second cousin.

Thankful d. 4 yrs. after their marriage, leaving Joseph with two small ch. Joseph remarried and buried a second and a third wife. His fourth wife presumably succeeed him when he d. in 1874. Following a custom of the period he named the first dau. born to his second wife Thankful. The Loveland genealogy tells us that he was a lighthouse keeper for 27 years.
Ch: Surname Loveland.

579 i Elijah, b. Chat. 27 Aug. 1811; d. 17 Aug. 1885; m. at Chat. Aug. 1835 Almira Young, b. Chat. 26 Jul. 1809, d. 13 Sep. 1885, no ch. Elijah was a steamboat captain.

580 ii John Buck, b. 26 May 1813; d. Balize, Honduras, Dec. 1836; m. (1) West Har. 6 Aug. 1835 Elizabeth S. Chase, b. there 1 Nov. 1813; following John's d. she remarried twice. She and John had 1 ch.

(Chatham Records; Loveland Genealogy)

375 ELIZABETH[6] (263 JOHN[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham c. 1790-1; d. prob. New York City; m. (1) 10 Apr. (int. 12 Mar.) 1808 Jeremiah Nickerson—3 ch. (2) 14 Aug. (int. 18 Jul.) 1814 Ezra Lewis Jr.—5 ch.

Elizabeth was 9 or 10 when her father d., and Nathan Basset was apptd. gdn. of her and her sisters. Three yrs. later her mother remarried.

Elizabeth's first husband, whom she married at the age of 18 or 19, was Jeremiah Nickerson Jr., b. Chat. 10 Sep. 1797, and according to the Nickerson genealogy, s. of Jeremiah and Ruth (Hinckley) Nickerson. There is no record of his d., but presumably it was shortly before or within a yr. after the b. of their 3rd ch.

Her second. h., Ezra Lewis Jr., b. prob. Hingham 1792, was one of 10 ch. of Ezra and Eunice (French) Lewis. In the Chat. rec. she is "Elizabeth Nickerson" in the int. and either Elizabeth or Eliza in all records following her marriage. In the marriage entry itself, she becomes "Olive Nickerson"—demonstrably an error on the clerk's part.

The 1820 census shows the household of Ezra Lewis in Chatham, consisting of 1M 26-45, 1F 16-26, 2M & 1F under 10. The 3 ch. are Ezra & Elizabeth's, but where are her 3 daus. by her first m., now 11, 10 and 8? And did she condense her age a bit? Or was 16-26 the marshall's galloping guess?

In a probate document of 7 Sep. 1829 for the estate of Elizabeth's uncle Jonathan Buck, Ezra is listed along with other kin as owed money by the estate.

Ezra and Elizabeth do not appear in the 1830 census for Chatham. Likely they had already relocated to New York City; in a deed dated 7 Jan. 1831 "Ezra and Elisa Lewis of New York City" sold to Isaac Hardy (Handy?) for $600 land and dwelling house in Chatham. Abbuttors: Mulford Howes, Richard Sears. A yr. and a half later, prob. during a visit back to Chatham, Elizabeth relinquished her dower right in the property.

Both d. prob. in New York City, though I don't find a record of their deaths in Barber.

Ch. by Jeremiah Nickerson:

581 i Polly Buck Nickerson, b. Chat. 20 Mar. 1809; d. 30 Oct. 1861; m. 19 Mar. 1829 Adam Billings.

582 ii Emily Nickerson, b. Chat. 10 Aug. 1810; d. 4 May 1859; m. 29 Nov. 1832 Salathiel Small.

583 iii Esther Buck Nickerson, b. Chat. 23 Jun. 1812; d. 2 Oct. 1889; int. 26 Sep. 1835 Franklin Nickerson.

Ch. by Ezra Lewis:

584 iv Starks Whiton Lewis, b. Chat. 22 Mar. 1816; m. prob. at New York Matilda C. (or C ——) and had Ezra (b. 29 May 1842, d. 13 Apr. 1843, 10 m. 15d.) & Ida Louise, who d. Sing Sing (Ossining?) 27 May 1875. In 1843 Starks & Matilda were living at 218 W. 22nd St.

585 v Isaac Buck Lewis, b. Chat. 7 Apr. 1817; prob. the Isaac Lewis who d. Locust Valley L.I. 10 Mar. 1867 & had m. Cornelia M. —— (M ——?) and had a dau. (or poss. it was her dau. by a previous m.) who m. William H. Moore. Cornelia d. 15 May 1864.

586 vi Eunice French Lewis, b. Chat. 10 Mar. 1819, named after her paternal grandmother.

587 vii Eliza Jane Lewis, b. Chat. 1821; d. 31 May 1822, age 8 mos.

588 viii Mary Jane Lewis, b. prob. New York City 1829 or 1830; d. 31 Oct. 1842. Barber cites "Mary Jane dau. of Ezra Lewis 12 y." There is no rec. of her b. in Chat. rec., so we may assume she was b. NYC.

(Nickerson Genealogy; Chatham records; Hist. of Hingham; County deed and probate records; Barber, New York Evening Post Deaths)

377 BETSEY[6] (263 JOHN[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham 28 Mar. 1795; m. (1) 7 Dec. 1815 William Taylor of Chatham—2 ch. (2) 1828 (int. 31 Oct.) Elisha Crosby of Brewster, where they resided—4 ch.; Betsey was Elisha's 3rd w.

Betsey, the fourth of five daughters and no sons, was only five when her father died and Nathan Basset was appointed gdn. of Betsey and her sisters. Administration of the estate was granted to her uncle David Kendrick, husband of ther aunt Phebe, Betsey was 13 when her mother remarried. Thereafter they resided in Harwich, where they were still living at the time of Betsey's marriage.

At the age of 21 she m. William Taylor of Chatham. Four yrs. and two children later William was drowned "on Pollock Rip out of the schooner George." Betsey was now a widow with two ch. at the age of 25. After 3 yrs. of widowhood Betsey m. Elisha Crosby of Brewster. She was his third wife. They resided thereafter in Brewster, where Betsey bore four more children.

I haven't pursued their death dates, but they would be some time after 1834, the yr. their last child was born.

Ch. by William Taylor

589 i Levi Eldredge Taylor, b. Chatham 14 Dec. 1816; d. young.

590 ii Mary Buck Taylor, b. Chatham 28 Jul. 1819; m. 21 Feb. (int. 17 Sep. 1836) 1837 at Brewster Richard H. Collins.

Ch. by Elisha Crosby

591 iii Betsey B. (Buck?) Crosby, b. Brewster 7 Sep. 1829.

592 iv William T. (Taylor?) Crosby, b. Brewster 21 Mar. 1831.

593 v John F. Crosby, b. Brewster 15 Oct. 1832.

594 vi Benjamin Crosby, b. Brewster 4 Apr. 1834.

(Chatham Records; Brewster Records)

379 (264 JOSHUA[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham 24 Apr. 1793; d. 27 Jul. 1886 age 93y 3m; m. (1) (int. 14 Nov. 1817) George Payne of Chatham (b. Maine), who d. 13 Jul. 1829 age 40y 6m, bd. E. Harwich Cem.—6 ch. (2) Joshua Crowell.

The 1820 census shows George and Sally living next door to her father and his family. The 1830 census shows Sally Payne living next to her father, George having d. the previous year.

595 i George Payne, Jr., b. Aug. 1818; d. 23 Mar. 1825

596 ii John Payne, b. Chatham 5 Nov. 1821.

597 iii Sally Payne, b. 27 (?) Sep. 1823.

598 iv George Payne, Jr. (again), b. Chat. 15 Feb. 1826.

599 v Mary Ann Payne, b. 20 Feb. 1829; d. 23 Apr. 1893; m. Ira Kendrick Buck, first cousin—7 ch.

600 vi Elizabeth Ann Payne, twin of Mary Ann, b. 20 Feb. 1829; d. 31 Jan. 1918, age 88-11-20; m. 5 Jan. 1847 Joseph, s. of Amos and Cynthia Harding.

(Chatham Records; East Harwich tombstones)

380 ABIGAIL[6] (264 JOSHUA[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham 29 Oct. 1795; d. Har. 7 Apr. 1872 of pneumonia; m. 12 Jan. 1815 Jacob, s. of Phineas & Jerusha (Higgins) Nickerson—4 ch. Jacob d. 6 Feb. 1872 of consumption. Abigail and Jacob res. Har., where all their ch. were b.

601 i Tabitha Nickerson, b. 1817; d. 15 Sep. 1857; m. (1) 3 Jan. 1837 Harding Ryder Jr. (2) Shubael Rogers. (3) Alfred O. Parda.

602 ii Clarinda Nickerson, m. 14 Jun. 1845 Joseph J. Wright.

603 iii Jacob Nickerson Jr., b. 27 Nov. 1828; d. 7 May 1896; m. 25 Nov. 1853 Mary Welch.

604 iv Luther S. Nickerson b. 1836; d. 29 Jul. 1890; m. 24 Sep. 1857 Eliza Jane Nickerson.

605 Number not used.

(Nickerson Genealogy Bk. 3, p. 387)

381 NATHAN[6] (264 JOSHUA[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham 23 Nov. 1797; d. 6 Aug. 1874; m. 25 Jan. 1821 Keziah, youngest of 11 ch. of Henry and Susan—or Susannah (Harding) Kendrick, b. 18 Jan. 1800, d. Dec. 1877, aged 77; Nathan and Keziah both bd. E. Har. Cem.

We find Nathan's household in the 1830, the 1840, and the 1850 census; the latter lists Nathan 52, Keziah 49, Nathan 21 (sailor), Luther 19 (sailor), Lorenzo 17 (sailor), and George 11. We do not find Nathan's household in the 1865 census of Chatham, however.

In 1828 (19 Feb.) Nathan purchased a 9-acre "piece of land and meadow" in Chatham from Josiah Ryder. This parcel abutted his father's land.

Nathan apparently spent most of his life at sea. The 1850 census identifies him as a sailor at the age of 21 (cf. supra) and we also find him listed in a typescript compilation Record of Ships and Sea Captains in Atwood House (Chat. Hist. Soc. hdq.).

In his will, signed 7 Apr. 1859 though not probated till 15 yrs. later, he named his wife Keziah executrix and left the balance of his estate to her, and on her death or remarriage to his four surviving ch.—Ira K., Luther A., Lorenzo, and George H.; bequests were also made to the son and daughter (unnamed) of his deceased son Nathan Jr.

His will also set side "a burying ground . . . twenty rods of land in the place where my father and mother [Joshua and Tabitha] are buried and requiring [my heirs] to keep in repair the fence around the graves forever . . . ." Apparently Nathan himself and his two children Henry K. and Hannah were buried there, but by the time Keziah d. 3 yrs. later the state was requiring interment in communal cemeteries, family burying grounds were no longer being permitted; Nathan, his parents, and the two ch. were re-interred in the E. Har. Cem., where a stone marks the graves of Nathan, Keziah, and the two ch. However, there is no stone (if one was ever set up) to mark Joshua and Tabitha's grave.

It is possible, even likely, that there were other burials in this plot. However, by the early 1900's the plot (near Middle Rd. in Chatham) had suffered from neglect and by the 1970's its existence had nearly disappeared from oral tradition, except the information that at some alomost inaccessible spot in the woods a rectangular mound, overgrown with bushes and trees, existed, alleged to have been a family burying ground. Through investigation in 1976 by Frances (Mrs. Clayton W.) Buck of Chatham, the history of this mound in the forest was brought to light.

The Keziah Kendrick whom Nathan m. in 1821 was the youngest of 11 ch. of Henry Kendrick (1747-1819) and Susan(nah?) Harding. Keziah was 21 when they married. Nathan was 23. They shared fifty-three years together. Jonathan d. in 1874. Keziah survived him by 3 years.

Ch. of Nathan[6] and Keziah Kendrick.

605 i IRA KENDRICK, b. 23 Feb. 1826, d. at sea with yellow fever Apr. 25, 1869; m. Mary Ann Paine, dau. of George Paine and Sally (Buck), and had several ch.

606 ii NATHAN, Jr., b. 10 Aug. 1829; d. 15 Nov. 1858. No record of his marriage, but a grandson and grand-daughter, children of Nathan, Jr., deceased, were mentioned in his father's will. No further record of them.

607 iii LUTHER, b. Feb. 20, 1831; d. 28 Sept. 1886; m. Phebe Tripp, three children: Phebe Emma; Eunice, m. to Joshua Witham, no children; Nathan, m. to Lucina Gould, had 2 ch., Ben Adams and Margaret, who died young. Ben Adams had 3 ch.

608 iv LORENZO DOW, b. 5 Apr. 1833, d. 2 Jan. 1907; m. 1st Elizabeth Howes; one dau. Lizzie who m. Willis Harding and d. with no children; Lorenzo m. 2nd Betsey Ann Kendrick, dau. of Jonathan Kendrick and Ann (Doane) 3 ch. d. young, and a son Lorenzo Dow, Jr. m. Helena M. Harding; 3 ch., Horace C., Edith F., and Clayton W.

609 v GEORGE, b. 1839, d. Jan. 27, 1923; m. Aurelia Cook, 5 ch.: George, Jr.; Madella, did not marry; Clara, m. to Edward Cunningham and had one son, Paul Buck Cunningham; Charles, d. young; and another Charles, d. young. Aurelia d. Sept. 7, 1936 age 91 yrs. 7 mos.

610 vi HENRY K., 1836-1836

611 vii HANNAH, 1844-1845

Sources: Chatham, V.R., Old Deeds (research by Betsy Buck, wife of Lorenzo Dow Buck, Record of Sea and Sea Captains, Atwood House, Chatham.)

382 JONATHAN[6] (264 JOSHUA[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chatham 3 Dec. 1804; d. Chatham 28 Dec. 1830 age 26; m. 25 Jan. 1828 at Brewster Polly Small, who d. 1871.

1804 3 Dec. Born Chatham.

1825 7 Nov. Joshua Buck[5], as admr. for est. of his father Jonathan Buck[4], sold at public venue for $23.30 to "Jonathan Buck Jr." 3 acres 48 rods of upland in Chatham bounded NW by heirs of Simeon Rider and E by Joshua Buck. As noted previously, since the grandfather Jonathan[4] had now been dead many years, Jonathan's uncle 524 Jonathan[5] would have long since discontinued the "Jr." Accordingly the Jonathan Jr. of this deed is certainly Jonathan[6], designated "Jr." to distinguish him from his uncle Jonathan[5], who was still living. This assumption is buttressed by (1) the 1827 deed below, in which "Jonathan Jr." has to be Jonathan[6] rather than Jonathan[5]; (2) the parcel described abutted land owned by Jonathan[6]'s own father; (3) the description of the parcel corresponds to the description of a parcel of real estate in the inventory of Jonathan[6]'s estate.

1826 15 Dec. A Jonathan Buck was witness to a deed whereby Joshua Buck[5] transferred a parcel in Chatham to his son Nathan[6]. Though the witness Jonathan Buck is not here designated Jr., he is certainly Jonathan[6], witnessing a transaction within his immediate family, rather than the uncle Jonathan[5].

1827 15 Jan. "Jonathan Buck Jr. of Chatham, carpenter" purch. one-fourth part in a windmill in Chat. from Ezra Crowell. This is certainly Jonathan[6], the designation "Jr." distinguishing him from his uncle Jonathan[5]. Moreover, the evidence indicates that the uncle Jonathan[5] was never anything but a mariner. Jonathan[6], however, in this deed designated "carpenter," was, in the probate records of his estate only a few years later, designated at one point as "housewright" and at another point as "mariner." Possibly he followed each of these callings seasonally.

1828 25 Jan. Married Polly Small at Brewster.

1829 22 Jan. Son Jonathan Jr. b.

1830 census. Household listed.

1830 28 Dec. Died, age 26. He and Polly were married not quite 3 yrs.; she survived him by nearly 40 yrs., never remarried; both bd. Evergreen Cem., E. Har. Jonathan, however, had first been bd. in the old church cem., but when his son Jonathan Jr. and others established the Evergreen Cem., he was removed thence.

1831 28 Mar. Jonathan had died intestate; Polly apptd. admx.; Nathan Underwood Jr. & Jas. Long Esq., both of Har., apptd. servitors; servitors plus Elkanah Nickerson directed to determine widow's dower & take inventory of est. In Polly's letter

of apptmt. Jona. is "housewright"; in the order to take inventory he is "mariner." The inventory, presented next day, consisted of an 8-acre parcel in Chatham adjoining land owned by Jonathan's bro. Nathan, an acre of salt marsh, & personal effects, provisions, tools -- all totalling $386.65. Polly's dower was ca. 3 1/2 acres of the 8-acre parcel. The following day (30 Mar.) Polly was granted $150 from the estate in whatever items she should choose, and the deceased was declared insolvent.

1831 25 Oct. Nathan Underwood Jr., Esq., & Elkanah Nickerson, yeoman, both of Har., appted. commissioners to assess all claims against the est. The list of creditors, submitted next day and 12 in all, included Jonathan's father Joshua, his bro. Nathan, Hiram Small (Polly's father? bro.?). Claims totaling $124.01 were all paid except for his father Joshua's claim for $35.32, on which was pd. only $25. Other creditors: Richard Sears, Dr. John Seabury, Stephen Ryder, Henry Young, James Percival, Oliver Nickerson, Stephen G. Davis, Collins Howes, and Amos Harding. Five days later Polly was authorized to sell the deceased's real est.

1832 13 Mar. Deed records show one of those baffling transactions which doubtless had some rationale, but to the legally untrained mind of a century and a half later makes no sense. Polly sold her dower property to Dennie Small (father? bro.?) for $5.50, reserving life use. By a companion deed obviously drawn up at the same time she bought back the same property for $10.

1832 19 Oct. Polly sold to Hiram Small (father? bro.?) for $41 her late husband's undivided one-sixth interest in a piece of cleared land on Fox Hill in the SW part of Chatham.

1832 29 Oct. Polly presented her final acctg. as admx. to the court. Assets less expenses came to $64.65. Expenses included $44 for doctor bills, suggesting that Jonathan's death resulted from a condition requiring prolonged doctoring, and $2.25 for a coffin.

1871 Polly d.

Ch. of Jonathan[6] Buck and Polly Small.

---

612 i JONATHAN Jr., b. 22 Jan. 1829; d. 30 Aug. 1895; m. (1) 1 Aug. 1847 Laura Eldredge -- 1 ch. (2) 1 Jan. 1863 Keziah F. Nickerson -- 3 ch. (3) Luella V. Edgerly -- no ch.

383 JOSHUA[6] (264 JOSHUA[5], 158 JONATHAN[4]), b. Chat. 1 Aug. 1806; d. late 1831 or early 1832; m. 21 Oct. 1827 Polly Eldredge.

1806 1 Aug. Born Chatham.

1810 census. His father's family not listed.

1820 census. The M 16-18 in his father's household.

1827 21 Oct. Married Polly (for Mary) Eldredge, dau. of David Eldredge.

1830 census. Joshua Buck Jr. family next to his father: 1 M 20-29 (Joshua himself), 1 F 20-29 (Polly), 1 M under 5 (David), 1 F under 5 (Mary Ann).

1832 26 Mar. Deceased prior to this date, the date on which David Eldredge (Polly's father) was apptd. admr. of est. of "Joshua Buck, Jr., late of Chatham, mariner." Samuel Doane & Jos. Taylor, yeomen, of Chatham, named servitors. Linus Eldredge, Amos Harding, & Seth Bearse were ordered to take inventory, which they presented to court 2 days later: personal possessions assessed at $61.50; cash collected, $34.34.

1832 29 Oct. Joshua declared insolvent; Polly granted his entire est. of $95.84.

1840 census. (Unclear from EH's census copy-out whether or not Polly and her son are listed as a separate household.)

1850 census. Household of Polly Buck, 30, also includes Mary, 25, and Joshua, 19. Unless the 30 is a mistranscription, Polly was shaving off a number of years. Mary (if she is the dau. Mary Ann) was only 23 and apparently either already widowed and now living with her mother or perhaps living with her mother while her husband was at sea.

1855 2 Jul. Polly (as Mary Buck) m. (2) Joshua Harding, 64, (his 2nd m. as well), b. per marriage rec. at Falmouth, s. of Samuel and Love (Mayhew) Harding.

Ch. of Joshua[6] and Polly Eldredge.

613 i MARYAN (prob. MARY ANN, and perhaps just called MARY), b. 2 Dec. 1827; d. 5 Nov. 1910; m. 3 Oct. 1846 Francis Ellis.

614 ii DAVID (after his maternal grandfather), b. 8 Dec. 1829, the M under 5 in his father's household in the 1830 census; not mentioned in grandfather's will 1848.

615 iii JOSHUA Jr., b. 1831; d. 1899 age 68 (tombstone); m. 27 Nov. 1855 Lucitta Cahoon of Harwich -- at least 15 ch.

Sources: Chatham records; Frances Buck Family Record.

Index Of Surnames

Abby 180
Adams 81, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 161
Alden 11, 61, 191, 195
Aldridge 229
Allen 64, 65, 159, 168, 177, 195, 248, 249, 250, 251, 254, 255, 256, 262, 268, 291
Allerton 95
Allwood 94
Alvord 100
Ames 94, 99, 151, 163, 167, 169, 171 (Eams), 174, 228, 257, 260, 268
Andrews 160, 161, 282
Andros 17
Andrus 250
Arnold 171, 262, 265
Atkins 68
Atkinson 29, 38, 41
Atsatt 227
Atwood 88, 204
Austin 162

Babson 70
Bachelor 2, 91
Bacon 192, 197, 198, 199, 200, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291
Bailey 84, 85
Baker 18, 20, 90, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 229
Balch 186
Baldwin 266
Banyott 184
Barker 70, 74, 77
Barrows 74
Barstow 70, 226, 227, 228
Bartlett 89
Barvard 229
Bass 78
Bassett 206, 207, 212, 221, 293, 294
Batchelor 31
Bates 60
Baudoin 114
Baxter 68, 191, 193, 194, 195, 223, 224, 290, 291, 292
Beal 105
Beale 59
Beare 32
Bearse 94, 190, 191, 92, 194, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 207, 208, 212, 213, 218, 220, 289, 300
Bedgood 118
Berry 68
Bick 32
Billings 293
Blackman 99, 235
Blackmarr 273
Blackwell 63
Blai 118, 182
Blowers 115
Bolton 204
Bond 68
Bonney 61, 62, 176
Bonniot 185
Bonny 276
Bonyot 80, 108, 182
Boswell 212
Bottum 257, 258
Bourn 91
Bourne 127
Boutineau 114, 118, 119
Bowker 85
Bowkers 91
Boynton 183
Boyston 117
Bradford 11, 28, 195
Braggs 199
Brett 175, 177, 272
Brettun 159
Brewster 32, 282
Briant 104
Briggs 45, 57, 99, 155, 160, 161, 162, 165, 186 187
Britton 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 233, 234, 238, 241, 246
Bronson 268
Brooks 104
Brown 127, 181, 182
Brown 289
Browne 11, 116
Bryant 71, 73, 80, 121, 176, 236
Bryanton 82
Buckley 220
Bucknam 158
Burges 63
Burgess 192, 194, 287, 290
Burgoyne 250
Burlingham 171
Burlington 255
Burrell 60
Burroughs 12
Burteson 260
Burton 174, 176, 177, 185, 199, 243, 274, 275
Butler 217, 218
Butterfield 284

Cahoon 300
Capen 243
Carpenter 261
Carr 162
Carver 88
Cash 287
Chaffin 155, 156
Chandler 36, 37, 61
Chase 292
Chauncy 19
Chickering 19
Chittenden 15, 18, 27, 28, 29, 44, 46, 49, 81, 122
Church 17, 18, 29, 51, 55
Churchill 158, 175
Ciapham 109
Claggett 115
Clap 27, 43, 79, 125
Clark 68, 80, 103, 105, 114, 228
Cleft 77
Cobb 263
Coburn 184, 185, 284
Cockrun 249
Coffin 67
Cogswell 287
Cole 176, 177,186, 187, 203, 248,260, 275
Coleman 266
Collamore 105
Collins 209, 224
Conkwright 266
Cook 40, 68, 93, 297
Cook 297
Cooke 71, 95
Copley 110
Copley 119
Cornwell 181
Corson 184, 185, 285
Corthell 179
Cowen 57, 68
Cox 105
Cox 184, 185, 282, 285
Crane 175
Crocket 284
Crooker 32, 102, 184, 281
Crooker (Crocker)184, 185, 281
Crosby 42, 207, 294
Crosil 207
Crowell 37, 66, 67, 68, 192, 202, 208, 209, 213, 216, 219, 291, 295, 298
Cudworth 6, 15, 21, 27, 58, 59, 91, 93, 102
Culver 271
Cummings 265, 280
Cunningham 297
Curtis 76, 104, 281
Cushing 15, 20, 27, 77, 79
Cushman 95
Cutter 179

Daggett 159
Daman 17, 50, 91, 101, 188
Damon 188
Danforth 180
Daniels 243
Davis 158, 299
Dawes 111
Day 280
Dean 159
Deane 75, 76, 204
Deblois 114, 116, 119
Decker 265
Delano 62
Dennis 90
DeSilver 289
Dimock 85
Doane 57, 93, 204, 212, 213, 217, 219, 297, 300
Doty 6, 35
Downer 250
Downs 68
Downs 258
Draiton 33
Drake 159, 160, 161,163, 247
Drew 247
Dumaresq 114, 119
Dunster 20
Duorvuet 114

Dwelly 34, 37, 71, 73,78, 83, 104
Dyer 262

Eager 176
Ealls 79, 91
Eames 255
Eaton 164
Edgerly 299
Egre 91
Eldredge 203, 206, 207, 209, 212, 213, 217, 218, 289, 292, 299, 300
Eldridge 213
Ellis 95, 300
Everett 247

Fairfield 118
Faneuil 114
Farrow 105
Faunce 35
Fay 120, 182, 185, 249, 284, 285
Fearing 60
Fenner 143
Fenno 99, 172, 173, 174, 177, 270, 274, 276
Field 281
Fish 158
Flagg 85, 127
Flint 280, 281
Floyd 10
Fobes 74
Folger 151, 226, 229, 230
Foster 6, 63
Fower 261
Franklin 110
Frazier 151, 225, 226, 228
French 158, 265
Fuller 167, 170, 242

Gallop 171, 255
Galusha 169, 254, 262, 268
Gannett 104
Gardiner 118
Gardner 261
Garland 280
Garrett 9, 11, 18, 27, 28, 36, 37, 44, 46, 49, 53, 62, 63,81
Gay 160, 162
Gerrish 116, 119
Gilbert 245
Gilkey 71
Gilmore 233
Gilson 6
Ginkins 40
Ginn 265
Glass 259
Glazier 258
Godfrey 93, 94
Godfrey 199, 200, 203, 208, 289
Goodspeed 64
Gorham 69, 125, 264
Gould 297
Graham 266
Granger 32, 33
Grant 64
Green 259
Greenleaf 68
Greenwood 110, 112, 116, 119
Griffis 258
Guerney 162
Guild 164

Hadlock 252
Hall 159, 163, 215, 216
Hallet 68, 192, 193, 201, 202, 287
Hamilton 208, 213, 214, 215, 218, 223
Hammond 188
Harch 204
Harding 92, 93, 221
Harding 152, 218, 295, 296, 297, 299, 300
Harlow 95
Harlow 163, 234, 241, 242
Harris 80, 123
Haskins (Hoskins) 179
Hasty 113
Hatch 70, 75, 122
Hathaway 188
Hatherly 6, 44
Hatherly 11, 44
Haven 284
Haward 158
Haward 158
Hayden 57, 176
Hayden 158, 176
Hayward 75, 175, 176
Hayward 97
Hayward 157, 270
Hayward 177
Hebbard 257
Hedges 93, 152
Herrick 254
Herrington 176, 178
Hersey 60
Hewes 9
Heywood 178
Hibbard 258, 259
Hilman 39
Hinckley 6
Hitchman 151
Hitman (Hitchburn) 225, 227, 228
Hoar 6
Hoare 9
Hobart 57
Holbrook 2, 50, 83, 109
Holmes 125
Hopkins 195, 203
Houghton 235
House 74, 77, 100, 125
Howard 96, 97, 98, 153, 155, 157, 158, 167, 170, 172, 174, 273
Howes 68, 206, 208, 218, 297
Howes 206, 222, 219, 293, 297, 299
Howland 101
Hughs 4
Hunt 26,
Huntington 255
Hurd 111
Hutchins 268
Hyland 109

Imus 252
Ingalls 282
Ingham 21

Jackson 45, 103, 181, 191
Jacob 27, 35
James 22, 187
Jenkins 38, 41, 83, 84
Jenner 117
Jennings 37, 63, 64
Jerrill 177
Johnson 9, 11, 15, 110, 116, 160, 162, 163, 164, 166, 244, 257, 258, 259, 291
Jones 190, 199, 200, 288, 291
Joslin 176, 275, 277
Joslyn 177, 276
Josselyn 102, 153, 154, 179

Keith 157, 159, 174, 290, 272
Kelleran (Killinan) 204
Kelly 218
Kendrick 94, 206, 207, 211, 213, 214, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 294, 297
Kent 104
Kidd 110
Kimber 99
King 18, 272
Kinsley 98, 161, 274

Lampert 70
Lapham 179, 180
Lappingwell 127
Larkin 183, 185
Lathrop 188
Laud 19
Leach 161, 162, 237, 238, 246
Leavitt 106, 107, 180, 181
LeConte 113
LeMercier 113
Leonard 158, 160, 161, 163
Lewis 67, 207, 293, 294
Liff (Lett) 228
Lincoln 29, 46, 50, 58, 59, 60, 74, 104,105
Lindsay 176, 272
Linnel 191, 192, 193, 195, 197, 198, 200, 201, 287
Litchfield 45, 48, 57, 90, 104
Littlefield 158
Littlejohn 90
Lombard 65
Long 218, 298
Loring 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200, 290
Lothrop 19, 188, 191, 193, 194, 195, 199
Loveland 94, 152, 190, 191, 197, 207, 215
Lovell 65, 199
Lovell 290
Lynde 26

Macomber 157
Madison 172
Maihew 98
Manley 175
Mann 189
March 195
Marsh 6, 7, 8, 15, 26, 53, 185
Marshall 282, 291
Martin 257
Massasoit 16
Mayhew 300
Mayo 44, 151, 229
Means 82
Mecom 127

Medbury 167, 170
Meech 274
Meigs 226
Merchant 289

Merritt 18, 29, 43, 54 56, 57, 76, 77, 81, 91, 104, 125, 182
Metacomet 16
Mighill 33, 35
Mitchell 98, 172, 175
Monk 99
Montague 274
Moore 35, 183, 185
Moore 294
Moorhead 111
Morfield 1
Morrell 229
Morris 95
Morrison 16
Morton 12
Mountjoy 178
Munroe (Munro) 180 249

Nash 76, 84, 85, 91, 92, 282
Newcomb 65, 173
Newton 183
Nichols 39, 46
Nickerson 68, 94, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 213, 215, 218, 220, 291, 293, 295, 296, 298, 299
Niles 173
Noble 262
Norton 100, 271

Oldham 101
Osgood 235
Otis 81, 83, 84, 104, 125, 186

Packard 164
Packard 175
Paine 297
Palmer 74
Parda 295
Payne 114, 210, 212, 213, 295, 297
Park 177
Parker 89
Peakes 57, 85, 188, 189
Pease 228
Pelham 110, 111, 112, 115, 119
Pell 68
Pembroke 74
Pendergrass 166, 244, 245, 247
Penn 188
Perry 159, 161, 162, 246, 285
Phelps 264
Percival 299
Phillip Whiton
Phinney 272
Phipps 17, 72
Phips 72
Pierce 186, 204
Pike 257
Pitcher 45, 90
Pixley 182
Polly,266
Pool 161
Porter 60, 271, 274
Potter 260
Pratt 11
Prince 38, 111, 280
Puffer 173
Purington (Pusington) 227
Putnam 285

Randall 36, 37, 70, 74, 160, 237, 238, 242, 243
Randall 70, 74, 160, 166, 237, 238, 242, 243
Rawlins 75, 89
Record 285
Reed 125, 236, 245, 246
Reynolds 259
Richardson 247
Rider 211, 298
River 176
Robbins 192
Robinson 34, 249, 250, 254, 262, 263, 271, 275, 276, 277
Rodgers 214
Rogers 89
Rogers 227, 228
Rood 261
Rose 266
Rowley 285
Rownde 85
Russ 286
Russel 109
Ryder 152, 208, 220, 222, 296, 299

Saffin 6
Samson 62
Saunders 265
Sears 92, 94, 207, 208, 221, 293, 299
Seeley 98, 99
Selee 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 232, 239, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246
Shattuck 183, 185
Shaw 154, 205, 219, 280
Sheldon 236, 243
Sherman 228
Shiff 227
Shurliff 88
Silvester 38, 72, 79
Simmons 61
Simpson 226
Singleton 110
Small 297, 298, 299
Smibert 110, 111, 119
Smith 38, 71, 79, 167, 170, 180, 230, 274, 285, 287
Snell 158
Snow 154, 244
Soper 90, 106, 179, 181
Soule 95, 153
Southworth 12, 17, 73
Spaulding 284
Sprague 28, 101, 105, 106, 107, 153, 179
Sprout 73
Standish 62, 97, 268
Starbird 124
Stark 250
Starkweather 177
Stedman 6, 75
Stephens 259
Sterns 234
Stetson 34
Stetson 88, 104
Stodder 103, 104, 180
Stodder 80, 92, 105, 180
Stone 160
Stowell 283
Studley 91, 221, 287
Sturtevant 71, 103
Sutton 40
Swinton 194
Sylvester 26, 77, 180

Tart 33
Taylor 67, 81, 82, 206, 207, 209, 213, 218, 222, 297, 300
Tefft 171, 268, 269
Thatcher 68
Thompson 160, 166, 232, 234, 235, 240, 241, 242
Tilden 6, 27, 62, 189
Tilden 27, 44, 62, 189, 348
Tiling (Fling, Thling) 158
Tinkham 247
Tisdale 160
Tobey 63
Torrey 14, 22, 34, 36, 43, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 274
Torrey 22, 34, 36, 43, 75, 76, 78, 79, 274
Totman 89, 90
Tower 106
Town 179
Tripp 207, 297
Tubbs 281, 283
Tucker 173
Tucker 280
Turner 18, 29, 36, 42, 46, 70, 74, 76, 80, 81, 84, 91, 104, 106, 109, 111, 112, 114, 119, 121, 124, 125, 126, 157, 179, 180, 185, 186, 284
Twombley 281

Underwood 298, 299
Upham 162

Valentine 284
Vassal 12
Vassall 6, 12
Vinal 27, 49, 84, 91, 125, 187, 188
Vinton 153

Wade 27, 45, 57, 61, 122, 162
Wadsworth 217
Walbridge 262
Walker 68
Walker 218
Wall 124
Walling (Wallen)
Wallis 251
Wanton 20, 47, 50, 51, 70
Ward 161
Washburn 88
Washburn 98, 155
Waterman 13, 187
Waterman 187
Webb 101

Webber 199, 200, 287, 289, 290
Wentworth 168, 253, 263
Wentworth 248, 249, 253
West 243
Weston 61
Whiston 32, 57
Whitcomb 20, 27, 29, 49, 55, 58, 59, 81
White 12, 34, 47, 82, 83, 162, 236, 238
Whiton (Whiston) 57
Whittle 286
Wilbur 162, 163, 164,
White 12, 34, 47, 82,
Whitham 297
Whiton (Whiston) 57
Whittle 286
Wilbur 162, 163, 164, 165, 233, 241, 243, 246
Wilcox 71
Willard 127 235, 242
Willis 99, 161, 166 227, 237
Williams 16, 35, 47, 162, 163, 164, 165,
Willis 12, 34
Willoughby 248
Winchel 159
Winchester 82
Winslow 162
Wintrop 5
Wiswell 204
Witherall 18, 33, 35, 74, 83
Wood 102
Woodbridge 176
Wooderson 203, 205
Woodfield 42
Woodworth 21, 50, 105, 121
Worthlike 83
Wright 99, 261, 296

Young 184, 185, 206, 214, 280, 281, 282, 292
Young 299